...POLDVS IGNATIVS FRANCISCVS
...Romanorum Imperator semper
...natus Croatiæ etc. Archidux
S. Wallrat fecit.

BALTHASAR PHILIPPVS CATHOLICVS
Augustus Rex Hispaniæ Bohemiæ,
Austriæ natus 8 Ianij 1640.
C. Visscher excud. cum

...POLDVS IGNATIVS FRANCISCVS
...Romanorum Imperator semper
...natus Croatiæ etc. Archidux
S. Wallrat fecit.

BALTHASAR PHILIPPVS CATHOLICVS
Augustus Rex Hispaniæ Bohemiæ,
Austriæ natus 8 Ianij 1640.
C. Visscher excud. cum

THE HISTORIE OF THIS IRON AGE:

Wherein is set down the true state of

EUROPE,

As it was in the year 1500.

ALSO,

The Original, and Causes of all the Warres, and Commotions, that have happened:

Together with

A Description of the most Memorable Battels, Sieges, Actions and Transactions, both in Court and Camp: From that time till this present year 1659.

Illustrated with the lively Effigies, of the most Renowned Persons of this present Time.

Written Originally by *J. PARIVAL*, and now rendred into *English*, by *B. HARRIS*, Gent.

The second Edition corrected and much inlarged.

LONDON,
Printed for *J. Crook* at the *Ship*, *Simon Miller* at the *Star*, and *Thomas Davies* at the *Bible* in S. *Pauls Church-yard*, 1659.

THE

HISTORIE

OF THIS

IRON AGE:

Wherein is set down the true state

OF

EUROPE,

As it was in the year 1560.

And

The Original and Grounds of all the Wars, and Commotions that have happened.

Together with

A Description of the most Memorable Practises, Stratagems and Treasons, both in Court and Camp, From the time of this present year 1560.

Illustrated with the lively Effigies

of the most Renowned Persons of this present Time.

Written Originally by T. ARMYN, and now reduced into English by B. HARRIS, Gent.

The Second Edition corrected and much inlarged.

LONDON,

Printed for Peter Parker, Simon Miller at the Star, and Thomas Dawson at the Black Spread Eagle, 1680.

To the Honourable

JOHN RUSSEL Esquire, &c.

Brother to the Right Honourable, WILLIAM, Earl of *Bedford*, &c.

Honourable Sir,

AS the Sun, by the circumfusion of his corruscant beams, doth not onely extrinsically discover the vast extent of the Universe, but intrinsically foment, and nourish all the particular productions thereof, by the infusion of heat; the same doth Nobility, and Vertue in great Persons, the reputation of whose worth, and merit, being carried through the World, by the nimble, and happy wings of Fame, makes them not onely known, but engenders an Admiration of their vertues, and a certain kind of respect also, and reverence to their persons, even in such as never saw them.

This, Noble Sir, is the principal motive, which not onely animates, but instigates me, to consecrate this Translation to you, with as much assurance of your benign acceptation, as if fortune had been as favourable to me, in making me known to your most worthy Person in England, as Fame hath been liberal, in making me participant, of the report of your high Birth, and Qualities abroad. Wherefore, being upon the matter, a kind of half-stranger to my Country, (not to the Idiom thereof) to whom should I addresse the first fruits of my small labours, after my late

return into it, but to ſo worthy a Branch, of the moſt illuſtrious, and Heroick Stock of the Ruſſels? *And to whom ſhould I dedicate a* Hiſtory, *which contains the moſt renowned Exploits, and the moſt remarkable, and moſt imitable Actions, Tranſactions, and Examples, both in Court and Camp, of the braveſt* Hero's *of* Europe, *for ſo long a* Series *of years, but to him, the reputation of whoſe invincible Courage in war, and whoſe incomparable Courteſie in Peace, together with his ſingular Generoſity, Clemency, and Benignity to all perſons, of all conditions, and in all occaſions in general, gives me ſufficient ground to hope, that he will not onely vouchſafe to patronize the Work, but pardon the preſumption of the Workman, whoſe lively zeal, and reſpect, is the onely cauſe of his ambition?*

Be pleaſed therefore, Moſt noble Sir, to embrace it as propitiouſly, as it is preſented to you humbly; and excuſe the in-elegancie, and roughneſſe of the ſtile, in regard that (beſides that the Subject is an Hiſtorical Relation) my occaſions ſuffered me not to attend, nor correct the Preſſe.

If you meet with any Paſſage in the Book, upon the reading whereof you may think fit to entertain your noble Thoughts, in ſome of your vacant hours (as doubtleſſe you will, there being great variety of all kinds of humane Actions, Paſſions, and Accidents) it will not onely be an object of preſent Contentment, but a ſubject alſo of future Encouragement to me, to ſpeak my ſelf in other, and better Language, what the height of my Ambition makes me aſpire to be,

Honourable Sir,

Your moſt humble, and moſt devoted Servant,

B. H.

TO

TO THE READER.

Dear Reader,

Have one requeſt to make thee, which thou wilt have much ado to refuſe me; and it is, That thou wilt be pleaſed to ſuſpend thy judgement, till thou ſhalt have maturely weighed my Work, that ſo nothing may fall from thee, which may be too precipitate, or too paſſionate. Thou wilt find ſome things which will pleaſe thee, and make thee pardon ſuch, as will be more for other mens palats then thine. But about all, I conjure thee by Chriſtian Charity, that I have ſpoken according to my opinion, without any flattery at all; and if thou findeſt ſome things, whereof thou art better informed then I, thou wilt do me the favour to remember, that being in a private Condition, and not having been admitted into the Cabinet, I am not the firſt, who hath erred through ignorance. I praiſe not vice, by praiſing vicious perſons; but the vertue which is found in them, as a Diamond upon the Dunghill: and if I ſpeak not all I know, underſtand, that there is more danger to utter all, then profit to ſilence all.

I call this Age, the *Iron Age*, in regard that all the Evills, and Prodigies, have happened in this in groſſe, which were in precedent Ages, but in retail. For if diſorders were then great, in ſome corners, they are ſo, now

how, every where. If thou laugh at my opinion, *Noah* was also mocked, for having exhorted the people to Repentance, and began the Ark, about a hundred yeats before the Deluge.

No body knows, when the Great Judge will come; but the Prodigies advertise us to keep our selves ready, that so we may not be found as in the daies of *Noah*, eating, and drinking, without care. *Farewell.*

READER.

Dear Reader,

Have one request to make thee, which thou wilt have much ado to refuse me; and it is, That thou wilt be pleased to suspend thy judgement, till thou shalt have maturely weighed my Work, that so nothing may fall from thee, which may be too precipitate, or too passionate. Then wilt find some things which will please thee, and make thee pardon such, as will be more for other mens palats then thine. But about all, I conjure thee by Christian Charity-sake, I have spoken to my opinion, without any flattery at all; and if thou finde some things, wherein thou art better informed then I, thou wilt do me the favour to remember, that being in a private Condition, and not having been admitted into the Cabinet, I am not the first, who hath erred through ignorance. I praise not vice, by praising vicious persons, but the vertue which is found in them, as a Diamond upon the Dunghill: and if I speak not all I know, understand, that there is more danger to utter all, then perils to silence all.

I call this Age, the Iron Age, in regard that all the Evills, and Prodigies, have happened in this in proportion which were in precedent Ages, but in retail. For if dilorders were then great, in some corners, they are to

now

The Table

A TABLE
Of the Chapters

Part I. Book I.

The Third book.

CHAP.

The Table.

The Fourth Book.

CHAP.

The Table.

CHAP.

The Second Part.

The Firſt Book.

CHAP. I.

CHAP. II.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. IV.

CHAP. V.

CHAP. VI.

CHAP. VII.

The Second Book.

The Table.

Directions

Directions for placing of the Figures.

THe Emperour of *Germany* Before the Title.
The King of *Poland* P. 6
The King of *Sweden* P. 9
The King of *Denmark* P. 11
The King of *Spain* P. 59
The late King of *England* P. 251
The King of *Scots* P. 265
The King of *France* P. 269
Cardinal *Mazarine* P. 278
Oliver late Lord Protector P. 280
The Prefent from *Spain* P. 292
The Pope P. 295

Reader,

BE pleafed to take notice, that there are now in the Preffe Eighteen Books of the *Secrets* of Art and Nature, Collected out of the choiceft Authors, both Antient and Modern; firft defigned by *John Becher* Dr. of Phyfick and now much enlarged by Dr. *R. Read*. The like never before in the *Englifh* Tongue.

To be fold at the Star in *St. Pauls* Church-yard near the Weft end.

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

The First Book.

CHAP. I.

The state of EUROPE *towards the end of the precedent Age.*

THE Roman *Empire* enjoyed a profound Peace, *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, *Lorrain*, and the *French Provinces* of the *Low-Countries*, began to take breath; *An.* 1598. by the Peace of *Vervins*. All the Partialities of the League grew to be smoothered by the prudence of that *Gallick Hercules*. The *Roman Catholicks*, and they of the *Reformed Religion*, with an agreeable harmony, testified their fidelity to their magnanimous Prince, and, to please him the more, bestowed their hatred upon his services, and their grudges, upon the glory of their Country. The *Germans*, under the government of *Maximilian*, (Nephew to the Emperour *Charles* the fifth) and *Rodolph* his son (both mild Princes) did no more remember the calamities, which they had suffered through differences in matters of Religion: Nor knew they now, what belonged to war, but by hearsay; for if by accident they saw any Souldiers listed, they were appointed either for *France*, or the *Low-Countries*. The united Powers of the *Duke of Lorrain*, of Prince *William* of *Orange*, of *Ceſſaint*, and of the *Duke of Brunswick*, were sent, the one to be cut in pieces by the Duke of *Cleve*, and the other, forced, after having committed many extravagances, and made several shameful compositions, to return home with confusion. That part only, which marched into the Bishoprick of *Colen*, to interrupt the marriage of their Elector, proved not despisable, and had almost kindled a great fire: but it passed not over the *Lisiere*, and was quenched in the waters of the

HENRY the fourth,

The battle of Anole.

Rhein,

Frances married fair Agnes of Mansfeld.

Rheyn, by the valour of the Duke of *Parma*. And ſo, by a good underſtanding of the Members with their Head, there returned a Calm: I mean, of the Electours, and Princes, with their Emperour. Fear was taken away; but diſtruſt, (which caſts her roots every where amongſt pleaſures cauſed by abundance) was not rooted out. It is this that hath ſmothered the good Corn (as we ſhall hereafter ſhew) and dryed up the fat of theſe rich Provinces; and that *Germany*, which was ſo formidable to the whole world, would not have ſince been ſeen ſo miſerably torn in pieces, had ſhe but known how to preſerve her her ſelf in unity, and concord.

Now, this deſirable *Aurora* had chaſed away the darkneſſe of the night; this Peace had lulled aſleep the better part of Europe, and the war was retired towards the extremities, or uttermoſt ends thereof; as that at Sea between the *Spaniards* and the *Engliſh*; and that at land between the *Poles*, and the *Swedes*; the *Hungarians*, and the *Turks*. But it was principally in the *Low-Countries*, where it ſeemed to have fixed its Seat and School. It was, (I ſay) in this little corner near the Sea, amongſt great Rivers, and inacceſſible Fennes and Mariſhes, where it ſet up its Academy, thereby to render the Diſcipline thereof immortal. In effect, great ſpirits not being able to live at home in ſloth and idleneſſe, and inflamed with a laudable deſire of making themſelves famous in Arms, for the acquiſition of glory, haſtened thither from all parts, there to make their Apprentiſage; ſome following the humour of their Prince, and others the intereſt of Religion, ranged themſelves on that ſide, to which their zeal addicted them.

The Low-countries the Academy of the wars.

Since from the knowledge of the Revolutions of the precedent Age, are drawn the trueſt cauſes and motives of the bloody and terrible Tragedies, which are yet a playing in this of ours; we will reprize our Diſcourſe from the head, and having reached the ſource, follow the brooks, and rivers, till we come into that Sea of calamities and miſeries, wherein we ſee poor Chriſtians ingulfed at this day; who cannot truly call themſelves any more the Diſciples of their Maſter Jeſus Chriſt, ſince they have exterminated Peace, and brought confuſion, diſſentions and diſorders upon themſelves.

It is therefore this abominable Age, whereof the Scripture ſo clearly ſpeaks: This is that Kingdom of Iron, which ſhivers and ſubdues all things. *The ſeven Angels have powred down their* Vials upon the earth, which is filled with blaſphemy, maſſacres, injuſtices, diſloyalties, and infinite other evils, almoſt able to draw even the very *Elect* to murmuration. We have ſeen, and yet ſee, Kingdom againſt Kingdom, Nation againſt Nation, Plagues, Famines, Earthquakes, horrible Inundations; ſignes in the Sun, Moon, and Starres: anguiſhes, afflictions of whole Nations, through the tempeſts, and noiſe of the Sea. And whereas the Trees, by thruſting forth their buds, give us aſſurance of the approach of Summer; in like manner will I be bold to ſay, that ſince thoſe things are come to paſs, which have been foretold us, we ought not to make any difficulty to believe, that the end is at hand, and that the Son of man is coming in a Cloud, with power and Majeſty. O Great God! Inexhauſtible ſource of goodneſſe, and mercy! guide then my pen, to the end that it ſay nothing but what is modeſtly true; to the confuſion of *Atheiſts*, and the conſolation of the *Elect*. Let us therefore begin at that miſerable Kingdom, the better part whereof, which makes the extremity and bound (as it were) to *Europe*, groans at this time under the tyranny of *Turks* and *Infidels*.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the Warre of Hungary. *The Death of the* Duke of Mercoeur. *From whence came the Inhabitants of* Transylvania.

NOw, since we must kindle our Torch in the age past, which is to light us in the labyrinth of this of ours, I will take notice by the way of the chief exploits, and will begin with the Kingdom of Hungarie, the Theatre, or Stage of the Warre of the *Ottomans*. This Kingdome is most fertile in all the blessings of the earth: as in Corne, in most excellent Wines; in Gold, Silver, and all other mettals: In such sort, as that some Authors have presumed to prefer it before all the rest of *Europe*. At present, the greatest part of it acknowledges the Turk; another is grown desert by the insolencie of the Souldiers; and that which lies next to Germany, obeys for their King, *Leopoldus Ignatius* the present Emperour of Germany. The fertility of Hungary.

This Kingdome being tormented by the Arms of the great Turk, had recourse to the Emperour *Rodolph*, and he to the Princes and States of *Germany*: but they, blinded by the prosperity of peace, and plunged in the delights which the fruits thereof produce, slighting the danger which most neerly concerned the house of *Austria* from abroad, slackly promised relief; which yet was retarded by the jealousie of such, as could not by any meanes brook the glory of that *Family*, and passionately wished the declension, or rather the utter ruine thereof. *Rodolph*, in the Diet, or Assembly at *Ratisbone*, made a remonstrance, how *Amurat* the *Sultan* had broken the Peace of the year 1591. and taken many Towns, and Places of strength, but he reaped nothing but wind; for it is in vain to preach to such as will not hear. He dyed in the year 1595. and his Son *Mahomet* succeeded him; against whom the Christians had neither good luck, nor blessing. For *Agria* was lost because the succour came too late, as being delayed by the rains; and the Army appeared not till some dayes after it was taken; howsoever these first grew some skermishes, and afterwards a Battail, wherein the *Turks* were routed, and their Canon taken. But the Conquerors, calling themselves too soone, and too inconsiderately upon pillage, made them who fled regain their courage; in such sort as that they rallyed, and defeated an Army of sixty thousand men, yet durst not pursue them. By meane of this memorable enterprise, the lot fell upon the impregnable Town of *Raab*, which issued very happily for the good of Christendome to the honour of the Count *de Swartsbourgh*, and *Mosn. de Vaudemont* (a Lorraine Gentleman) together with the *French*, *Lorrainers*, *Low-burgundians*, and *Wallons*. Peace of the year 1591. broken by *Amurat*

The Duke of *Mercoeur*, having taken leave of the most Christian King, and recollected the fragments of the *League*, went thither, for the service of Christendome: but his Troops, not having an equal zeal with that of their generall, fell to mutinie in the Fort of *Rappe*, neer *Raab*, chased away their officers, and endeavoured to sell the said place to the *Turks*. The Count *de Swartsbourgh* offered them their pay, and conjured them to forbear that treason, but they, being obstinate in their wickednesse, delivered to the Infidels, (in exchange of their perfidie) of men, women, and children above six hundred Christians: and this by way of recompence for some Provisions. Mutiny of the *French*.

The place was invested, and the *Turks* could not succour it; and the brave Earle of *Swartsbourgh* killed. These detestable Mutiners, after having made many desperate sallyes, and fought long against Famine, (the grace of favour, and pardon, being shut to them, who had so wickedly betrayed the Christian Party,) were at length almost all caught and punished, according to the greatnesse of their crimes. *Canisa* was taken by the *Turk*, and *Stoul-weis-*

bourg by the Duke of *Mercoeur*, where he atchieved ſo much glory, that the *great Turk* intreated *Henry* the fourth to call him away. This war was finiſhed about the end of the year 1606. The Emperours Souldiers mutined for want of pay, and committed a thouſand robberies, which cauſed rebellions and great famine. The Duke of *Mercoeur*, deſirous to go viſit his native country, began his journey full of victorious palms, and paſſed through *Vienna*, where he was very well received by his Imperial Majeſty, and the whole Court: But *Parca*, envious of his happineſſe, cut off the thred of his life at *Noremberg*.

The death of the Duke of Mercoeur.

Tranſylvania is a part of the aforeſaid Kingdom of *Hungary*, and is much peopled, and moſt fertill: The Inhabitants ſpeak a language much like to that of *Low-Saxony*; and it is alſo very credible, that they ſprang from thence: but when or how is very uncertain. Some Authors recount that a certain Quack-ſalver, or Mountebank, not being fully ſatisfied by the Citizens of *Hamelen* (a town ſeated upon the River of *Weſer*) according to their promiſe made him, (for freeing them from the trouble of an innumerable multitude of Rats, which he drew out of the ſaid Town with the ſound of his Pipe) revenged himſelf after this manner. He gathered together all the children of the Town, or, (to ſay better) he charmed them ſo well with the ſound of his ſaid inſtrument, that, he going out, and they following to a certain mountain not far off, the ground cleaved, and ſwallowed them up, and, as ſoon as they were entred, cloſed up again: and ſome time after it was publiſhed and believed, that the ſaid children were tranſported into *Tranſylvania*: And, even to this very day, there are ſome at *Hamelen* who write in theſe terms; *Such a year, ſince the departure of our children.* The Kingdom of *Hungary*, for the moſt part, followes the Romane Catholick Religion; though both the *Reformed party*, and the *Lutherans* (eſpecially in *Tranſylvania*) have their Churches. But the ſtepping in of theſe latter created a great deale of diſtruſt; the inſeparable companion of contradictory opinions: The Soveraign authority hath loſt part of her vigour: and her power is ſo much diminiſhed that the *Hungarians* could not ſubſiſt but by the *Majeſty of the Eagle*. Let us ſummarily, and without deviating from our path, ſpeak of the glory of the ancient *Hungarians*; of the vertues, and ill habits which are found now amongſt them; and of the troubles which they ſuffer, or ſtill apprehend amongſt themſelves, by the neerneſs and vicinity of the ſworn enemy of Chriſtendome.

Whence came the Inhabitants of Tranſylvania.

Hungary, (anciently called *Pannonia*) is a Kingdome moſt abundant in all which Nature covets for her contentment. She is watered with moſt fair and great Rivers; which would make her moſt flouriſhing, if ſhe had not the Turk in her bowels: But ſhe hath an air a little too rough for ſtrangers. She hath produced a huge number of great Emperours; moſt Religious Kings; moſt holy Perſons; and men moſt learned in all kinds of faculties. *Atila*, that ſcourge of God, came from them with his *Huns*, for the affliction of *Europe*; and many other Tyrants, who have often rended *Germany*, and made the Emperours pay them tribute a long time, to ſave their Country from the fury of their arms.

But vice reigns there now with ſo abſolute an Empire, as it renders the *Hungarians* very odious, and deſpicable. Ambition made them looſe a King, a fair Army, and *Buda*, the capitall City of the Kingdome. Avarice hurries them blindfold upon all wickedneſſe; and makes them ſometimes ſell the Chriſtians priſoners to the *Turks* and *Tartars*; without ſparing ſo much as their own neer kindred, when the inſatiable hunger of mony hath vayled the eyes of their underſtanding.

Their Kings have had frequent experiments of their perfidie; the *Turks* of their looſeneſſe; and the *Germanes* of their cruelty, treachery, and hatred; dangerous both to the one and the other: as having made many Fields unfruitfull,

fruitfull, and brought much profit to their enemies. The *Hungarians* (ſaith an old Biſhop, writing to the Emperour *Frederick* the firſt) *have ugly faces, hollow eyes, are low of ſtature, and barbarous both in manners and ſpeech.* And yet it muſt be avowed, that there alſo dwells vertue amongſt them, as well as amongſt other Chriſtians; that they defend Chriſtendome; and that their bodies are ſuch Bulwarks, as the *Ottomans* have not hitherto been able to leap over, and which they muſt firſt caſt to the ground, if they intend to aſſayle *Germany*. They are almoſt alwaies on horſe-back, and upon prey with them, and they ſerve themſelves of calamity for an aliment to their vertue. And indeed that of the valiant *Count de Serin* amongſt ſo many others, ſhined with ſo much glory, and conſtancy at the ſiege of *Sigot*, that it purchaſed him everlaſting praiſe.

The *Hungarians* with their Light Horſe do more hurt to the *Turks*, then to the *Germanes*; and in this laſt War of *Bohemia* they offended more by ſurpriſes, than by ſtanding Fights. In the Battle of *Prague* not being able to ſupport the rough onſet of the *Walloons*, and *Germanes*, they quickly gave ground, and ſo were partly the cauſe of that remarkable Defeat.

CHAP. III.

Of Ruſſia, *or* Muſcovia: *Their Religion. The Hiſtory of* Demetrius.

THis Province, which ſtretches it ſelf to the *Icie Sea*, is of a very large extent, governed by an *Emperour*, or *Great Duke*, with moſt abſolute authority, (after the manner of the Eaſtern Countries) however it lye very near the North. The *Muſcovits* follow the *Greek Religion*, under a Patriarch; though yet it be mingled with very many ſuperſtitions, which will never be corrected, becauſe the Great Duke ſuffers none of his ſubjects to travel and ſee other Countries. This people is much tormented by the *Turks* and *Tartars*. They have likewiſe waged great wars with the *Poles* and *Swedes*; but with many loſſes. They were very tyrannically governed by their Prince *John Baſil*, who was ſucceeded by his ſon *Theodore*, a Prince of ſmall underſtanding: for he let both himſelf and his Country be ruled by his wives brother, called *Borits Fedorits*. He died without children, and his Brother-in-law was Great Duke after him. He had a brother named *Demetrius*, who (as many Authors worthy of credit have written, with great apparences of truth) was ſtolne away in his infancy, ſo to be ſaved from the evident danger wherewith he ſeemed to be threatned by the authority of the ſaid *Borits*; and another, very like him, put in his place, was expoſed dead to the view of the people. *The Greek Religion.* *The Hiſtory of Demetrius.*

Now, this *Demetrius* being brought up in *Poland*, with the *Palatine Sandomir*, after he had travelled in *Germany* and *Italy* for the ſpace of twenty yeares, made himſelf known to be the ſon of *Baſil*, Brother to *Theodore*; and by the aſſiſtance of the ſaid *Palatine*, the *Jeſuits*, and the favour of the King himſelf, he entered the ſecond time into *Muſcovy*, well accompanied by *Germanes*, *Poles*, and *Coſacks*. *Borits* raiſes a moſt puiſſant Army to oppoſe him, but the infidelity of his people, together with ſome loſſes, deprived him both of courage, and deſire of life: And ſo he died the 13th of *April*, in the year 1605, not without ſuſpicion of having voluntarily prevented his misfortune by deſpair. His ſon was received by ſuch as were of his faction: But the City of *Moſco*, together with all the Country, having admitted *Demetrius* for their Prince, he was forthwith caſt in priſon.

Now *Demetrius* had no ſooner made his entry into the ſaid City, but they began to murmure, and ſay, that he was not the true *Demetrius*. The Lord *Baſil Chimonskie*, for having ſaid that he had cauſed the right *Demetrius*

to be buried, brought his head upon a scaffold; which yet, by special favour, he brought back again to wear the Crown, and succeed the unfortunate *Demetrius*.

The aversion of the people from poor *Demetrius* appeared yet more, when they understood that he had acknowledged the *Pope*, and introduced the Jesuites, thereby to work a Reformation. He married the daughter of his Foster-Father, who made her entry into the head City the 26 of *April*, in the year 1606.

The perfidy of this treacherous people was clearly discovered a moneth after; namely, the 27 of *May*, and their rage began its first effect upon the *Poles* and other strangers, (who yet sold their skins dear enough) whilst others passed on to the Court, there to finish the last Act of the Tragedy. The Prince, hearing of the tumult, left the company of his wife (with whom he then was) got away, and leapt down from the top of a Tower, through a window, on the foot whereof (being found yet alive) he was forthwith dispatched. This was done under the pretext of Religion.

He was a Prince of a great wit; a lover of hunting and war, he had read much, was very ambitious, and went much in quest of the allyances of the Kings of Europe, and nominatively of that of the *Great Henry* of *France*. Thus unhappily ended *Demetrius* his daies, in the very *April* of his age, and the cruelty of the barbarous multitude continued even upon his dead body, which they tore in pieces: so violent is hatred stirred up by Religion, against such as endeavour to change it, when fury has gotten the upper hand.

He was accused by a Declaration, to have been a Monk, an Heretick, and a Witch; and to have endeavoured to change the Religion of *Russia*, supplant the Nobility of the Country, and introduce that of *Poland*; to have layen with his wife in the presence of an image of our Lady, and many other things which are tedious to rehearse. A memorable example of the instability of Fortune, who when she most smiles is then most ready to shoot her inevitable shots of her irradicable hatred against such as love vertue and constancy. It was necessary to recount this for the greater knowledge of what we are to publish concerning *Muscovy*, which hath felt the tragical effects of *Rebellion*, as well as the rest of Europe, whereof this is a good part.

CHAP. IV.

Of Poland. *The Government, and Religion thereof.* Henry Duke of Anjou *chosen King, and afterwards* Sigismund *of* Sweden, *and* Maximilian *of* Austria, *who was taken prisoner in a Battle.*

This Kingdome was governed by *Sigismund* of *Sweden*, and had no other enemy at that time than the *Swedes*, for the interest of their Prince. But, before we give an account thereof, we will speak of the manners, and Originall of the Country.

Poland is of very vast extent, and takes her name from the great Fields which produce a huge quantity of Corn. The great Dutchom of *Lithuania*, is a part of this Kingdome, which is bounded on the one side by *Muscovy*, and on the other, with *Hungary*, *Germany*, *Livonia*, and *Prussia*, to the *Baltick Sea*: there are many Fennes, Lakes, and huge Forrests, as there are likewise through all the *North*, where, in the Trunks of Trees, is often found great store of honey, whereof they make a certain Drink (chiefly in *Lithuania*) which is most delicate, and yeilds not a whit in goodness to *Spanish* wine. Now here well deserves to be inserted, the story of a certain Peasant or Countryman, who being fallen by accident into one of the Trunks,

Poland full of Forrests and Fennes.

Casimirus King of Poland Great Duke of Lithuania.

Trunks, which was full of hony, ran great hazard to be drowned, without an almoſt miraculous ſuccour, which happened to him by chance: and it was, a Bear approaching the ſaid place, to lick the honey (whereof theſe creatures are very liquoriſh) the poor man laid hold of his tayle; and the beaſt violently endeavouring to run away, drew the man out of this ſweet, but fatall precipice. The winter is there very long and ſharp; againſt the rigour whereof, the Inhabitants (who have no want of wood) ſerve themſelves of ſtoves, and good furred gownes, as all the Northern people do. *The ſtory of a Peaſant ſaved by a ſtrange accident.*

The Nobility is very ſtudious of War, and deſirous of Travell, and in ſhort, of an humour much like that of the *French*. They expreſs their gallantry in the beauty of their Cloaths, Weapons, and Horſes; in the ſumptuouſneſſe of Feaſts, Weddings, Funerals, Chriſtenings; and in numerous trains of ſervants, when they go a woing. They are very ſtout, and decide their quarrels for the moſt part by encounters: ſo that there are more Fights, than Duels. They are very good ſouldiers, whereof they have given frequent teſtimonies againſt the *Turks*, whom they oppoſe not with Fortifications and Bulwarks, for the defence of their Kingdome, and all Chriſtendome; but with their Bodies, in the Field. The *Tartars* do them much hurt by ſurprizes; who as ſoon as they have done their feat, and find the *Poles* advancing, betake themſelves to their heels with their pray, and ſell their priſoners to the *Turks*, by whom they are made ſlaves.

The *Polanders*, (anciently called *Sarmats*) were very redoubtable to the *Romanes*, and contemned their power, they embraced the doctrine of the Goſpel, and ſince learning and ſciences have been in Vogue amongſt them, they are extreamly civilized, as all other nations likewiſe are, which have changed the darkneſſe of ignorance into light, and their bruitiſh manners into amiable ſociety. The *Latine* tongue is ſo common amongſt them, that there are very few Gentlemen who do not ſpeak it. The cuſtome of drawing a ſword, when the Prieſt recited the Goſpel in the Maſs, is now aboliſhed, for ſome misfortunes which happened thereby; however by this zealous action, they ſignified themſelves to be willing to looſe their lives for the defence of the Goſpel, and for the propagation thereof they have often fought againſt the *Pagans*, and do protect Chriſtendome to this day againſt the puiſſance of the Infidels: Nevertheleſſe, they were moved by this very zeal, both inconſiderately and perfidiouſly to break the ſworn Peace with the Great *Turk*; and were conſequently all cut off, together with their King *Uladiſlaus*, neer *Varne*. They are very ſtrong and tall, and have faces able to imprint the figure of fear in the countenance of the moſt confident. They ſlight the rigour of the colds and all other obſtacles which may hinder them from a glorious death. Yet is it alſo very true on the other ſide, that vice hath placed its dwelling with them, as well as elſewhere; and that the contempt of the Lawes is not leſſe amongſt them, than in any other part of *Europe*. They who travell through *Poland* and *Hungary*, carry their beds with them; yea, and ſometimes their victuals too, to ſhun the hazard of an ill ſupper, and a hard lodging. Theſe two Nations have a faſhion of cloathing almoſt alike, which doth differ very little; and they both wear furred Bonnets. The Romane Catholick Religion is the chief; however there be other Religions alſo permitted, and freely exerciſed amongſt them; as namely, the *Arrians*, *Calviniſts*, and *Lutherans*, the *Greek Church* hath here alſo a great number of adherents.

The Kingdome of *Poland* is *Elective*; and when the King is dead, the Archbiſhop of *Geſne* takes the Government of the State, and aſſembles the ſenate and the Nobility for the election of another. During the Interreign, or vacancy, there is committed great ſtore of murthers and inſolencies, which moves ſuch as love the publick Quiet, to ſpeed the Election. The Nobility hath moſt high priviledges, whereby the Kings authority is much bridled and

and retained within the Lawes of the Kingdom whereof they are so jealous, that they alwaies mistrust their Prince, and imagine every moment, that he will either take their lawes from them, or at least diminish them, to make himself more absolute.

Murthers are not so rigorously punished here as in other parts of Christendome. For a Gentleman shall be quit for killing of another with one years imprisonment, and if the person murthered be of a mean condition, for a small forfeit.

The Ecclesiasticks have huge Revenues, for which they are much envied. The most eminent dignities amongst them are to be Senatours, whom they call *Waiwodes*, *Chatellans*, and *Staroſts*, which are charges of Captains. In a word, they are all equall, like Brothers, not enduring any superiority at all.

The Duke of Anjou elected King.

The Kingdome being vacant by the decease of *Sigismund*, *Queen Katherine de Medicis*, sent the Bishop of *Valence* thither for the *Duke of Anjou* her son, who was chosen with applause; and the eloquence of the said Bishop prevailed much therein. The magnificencie of the *Dukes* Reception, made the *French* see that the *Polanders* scorn to fall short of any in gallantry. But his Reign proved not very long: For hearing of the death of his brother King *Charles*, and preferring the *Hereditary* Crown of *France* before the *Elective* of *Poland*; three moneths after his arrivall, he secretly departed, leaving the *Polanders* the repentance of having chosen him, and the trouble to choose another, who fell out to be *Stephanus Batorius* Prince of *Transylvania*.

Stephen Batorius succeeds.

He reigned ten years, reduced *Dantsick* to her obedience, kept the bordering places within their duty, and rejoyned *Livonia* to the Crown. He governed the Kingdome both happily and wisely, died in the resolution he had taken to subdue *Muscovy* to *Poland*; left great grief for his so sudden death amongst the *Poles*, and a good odour of his vertues to posterity.

The *Polanders*, after the decease of King *Stephen*, found themselves in a dangerous sickneſſe, by a division which threatned utter ruine to the Crown. The great Chancellour *Samotskie*, the Bishops, and many other of the great Lords, elected *Sigismund* of *Sweden* son of King *John*, and Queen *Katherine* of *Poland*, daughter to *Sigismund* of *Jaguellonne*.

The other party had chosen *Maximilian* of *Austria*, who entring into *Poland* with an Army made up in haste, besieged *Warsaw*; from whence being repulsed, and recruiting his forces in *Silesia*, he was the second time defeated and taken prisoner by the Great Chancellour aforesaid.

Maximilians forces.

After these two victories *Sigismund* was crowned in the year 1587, and called by the name of *Sigismund the third*. He married *Anne* of *Austria*, by whom he had a son named *Uladislaus*, who afterwards was King of *Poland*. And this is that which we thought very fit to recount, and which must serve us for the present History of this Age.

Let us now passe into *Sweden*, and hear what the *Swedes* alledge against the *Polanders*, with the reasons and arguments both of the one and the other.

CHAP. V.

Of Sweden. *The discords happening between King* Sigismund, *and his Uncle* Charles, *and why? The successe of their Arms.*

SIgismund King of *Sweden*, endeavouring to put two Crowns upon his head, lost the *Hereditary* one. See how all passed.

This young Prince had been brought up in the Roman Catholick Religion, though he were the son of King *Erick* who embraced the *Confession* of

him

CAROLVS GVSTAVS
King of Svethens, Goths, and Vendalls, great
Prince of Finland, Duke of Esthonia, & Carelia,
Lord of Ingria, & Crownes Ao. Dom. 1654.
P. Firmi excudit.

of *Ausbourgh*, and introduced it into this Kingdome. This *Erick* was ſonne to King *John*, and Brother to *Charles* Duke of *Sudermanie*, whom *Sigiſmund* left in *Sweden* to govern that Kingdome in his abſence, in the quality of Vice-Roy.

Now it often chances, that Princes who have more then one kingdom, grow by little and little to looſe the affections of the remote ſubjects, and their authority comes by degrees to be eclipſed; in regard that their ſaid ſubjects are not warmed by the heat of their favour, and preſence; and ſo others grow inſenſibly to take place, as well becauſe their preſence winnes the affections of the ſubjects; as that reaſons are never wanting to ſuch as have no will to obey: And beſides, every one ſtands in fear of forraine Rule. But the moſt powerful argument of the coldneſs of ſujects towards their Soveraigne, is diverſity of Religions; which cauſes a change in State, and alters and ſhakes it ſo, as that many Princes for the ſtrengthening and fixing that they profeſſe themſelves, have belived that they neither could, nor ought to permit any more then one.

King *Sigiſmund* hearing many complaints from *Sweden*, and conceaving ſome jealouſies of his Uncle *Charles*, reſolved, with leave of the States of *Poland*, to tranſport himſelf thither with ſome *Poliſh* and *German* forces. He departed from *Dantſick* with a fleet of ſixty Sayle, and was well received by the Governour of *Colmar*; from whence he went to ſee his ſiſter at *Stebourgh*. *Sigiſmund goes into Sweden.*

Duke Charles haſtned towards him from *Finland*, with an Army to defend the kingdome againſt the King himſelf; who (as it was publiſhed) came to take the Vice-King priſoner, and change the government by ſubverting Religion. So there happened a fierce skirmiſh, wherein the Vice-King had the better, and *Sigiſmund* was forced to retire himſelf towards the Confines of *Denmark*. In fine, he was beaten again near *Lincoin*, and his Fleet taken. Upon which, ſeeing his Uncle thus courted by Fortune, through the mediation of ſome Lords, he was fain to make peace with him under certain conditions, by vertue whereof his Fleet was reſtored to him to go by Sea to *Stockholm*; and *Duke Charles* (in whoſe hands were put the prime Lords of *Sweden*, who had been to fetch the King in *Poland*) went thither by land. *Sigiſmund beaten.* *Makes Peace.*

Sigiſmund, inſtead of going to the Aſſembly of States at *Stockholm*, went ſecretly out of the Kingdom, which he thereby loſt, and regained *Dantſick*. Some Authors have written, that he had been advertiſed of ſome ill deſign of his Uncle *Charles* againſt him; and a certain perſon who was then at *Stockholm* affirms, that he ſighed for his having let ſlip the bird which he had in his hand. However, thoſe Lords were beheaded, and their heads ſet upon ſtakes, which were ſince taken away upon the requeſt of a great Warryer. *He retires out of the kingdom.*

Duke *Charles* quickly recovered thoſe places of ſtrength, which were in the Kings poſſeſſion; chaſtiſed the Citizens of *Lubeck*, who had favoured him, cauſed the States to approve of all his actions, and ranged the *Finlanders* (who held the Kings party) under obedience to himſelf. Some months after, the States depoſed the King by a publick Decree, declaring him fallen from the Rights he had in the kingdom, and renouncing all fidelity to him; yet ſtill they were ready to receive his ſonne *Uladiſlaus* for King of *Sweden*, in caſe he would forthwith ſend him thither to be bred in the Religion and cuſtomes of the Country.

But theſe conditions not ſeeming receivable, were not accepted by the King, and the proceedings of the States of *Sweden* cryed down by the *Poles*, who reſolved to take an account of them with the ſword.

This is the ſumme of what is known of that difference, which is yet remaining between the Heires of theſe two Princes, and which is debated by very contrary reaſons, according to the predominancy either of Paſſion or

Religion, and according to the knowledge also of the Right of the Parties concerned.

The *Polanders* reproach the *Swedes*, for that, without any available reason, and upon some ill grounded suspicions only; yea, even against all Right both Divine and Humane, they took the kingdom from *Sigismund*, to give it to *Charles*. To which the *Swedes* answer, that the King against his promise had endeavoured under hand to bring in the *Jesuits*, so to replant the Roman Catholick Religion, and strangers to check and curb them; and many other arguments there are both upon the one side, and the other, which I let passe in silence, and which are found at large elsewhere. Now you have had the words, take also some effects of their arms.

Duke *Charles*, after the reduction of *Finlande*, went into *Livonia*, where he gained some advantage upon *Samoukie*; besieged *Riga*, but in vain, and returned into *Sweden* in great danger to be drowned. When he had gotten the Crown upon his head, he gave the reasons thereof to all Christian Kings and Princes; justifying his proceedings the best he could, and seeking the alliance of his Neighbours, and chiefly that of the *States Generall*. *Samoukie* the Great Chancellour aforetold writ against him, and cried out upon his ambition, which greatly offended him, and gave subject of great grudges between them, which grew at length to implacable hatred.

Charles looses the Battle.

Fortune frowned upon him at *Riga*: for his Army being much stronger than that of *Poland*, was routed by Generall *Cockevietz*, who, having sent four hundred of the *Livonian* horse over a River, to attack the *Swedes* in the Rear, won the Battle by this stratagem; and so *Livonia* came to be under the *Polanders*, till the Reign of the Great *Gustavus Adolphus*, who reduced it to his obedience. All *Livonia* hath embraced the *Lutheran* Religion as well as *Sweden*, where it is held for one of their Fundamental Lawes; as it also is almost throughout all the *North*.

Sweden is the biggest of all the Northern kingdoms, the Head City whereof is *Stockholm*, a Town (the Suburbs and Sea-shore, or strand, comprised) of great distent. There are many huge Mountains, Rocks, and Forrests, where are sometimes heard great illusions, and phancies, as there likewise are in the waters, which are very troublesome and terrible both to men and horses, which passe that way. The country is not much inhabited, and the chief Provinces are *West-Gothland*, and *East-Gothland*, from whence (as also from the rest of *Sweden* according to the opinion of some Authours) came the *Goths*, who so much vexed the Romane Empire. This kingdom is full of Copper and Iron Mines. The *Swedes* are good Souldiers both by Sea and Land, and have given incredible examples of their valour both in *Germany* and *Denmark*; they are of a strong Complexion, and fit to endure hardnesse and labour. The Nobility is very mild and frank; loves learning and languages, but especially *Latin*, and *French*; travels much abroad, is very dexterous at exercises, and honours and seeks learned company. Yea, and they have this vertue above all other nations, wherewith I have conversed; that they heartily love one another out of their own country, hide the vices of their Compatriots, and stand much for the honour of their nation.

The Peasants, or Country people send their Deputies to the Assemblies of the States, to the end that nothing be concluded there, to the prejudice of their priviledges. King *Gustave*, and Queen *Christine* his Daughter now reigning, created much new Gentry, (which in some sort is disdained by the ancient Families) in regard the Nobility of the kingdom was almost exhausted by the Wars.

CHAP.

FREDERICVS TERTIVS KING OF DENMARKE

Sculpt by P. Stent

CHAP. VI.

Of Denmark, *the description thereof.*

Denmark is a kingdom, the best part whereof consists of Islands, the principall are *Zeland* and *Fuenen*. The Province of *Scheveland* reaches up to *Sweden*, and *Jutland* to *Holstein*. It was peacefully governed by the prudent conduct of King *Christian* the fourth, successour to *Frederick* the second his Father, and Duke of *Holstein*. During his minority he had four Comfellours, to help him to bear the charge of the Government. He was crowned the 29 of *August*, in the year 1596.

The principal strength of this Kingdom consists of good and stately ships, whereof the King hath a considerable number, as well for the defence of his said Islands, as for that most important passage of the *Sownd*, which is the streight that separates *Scheveland* from *Zeland*, and which is of huge advantage, by reason of the infinity of ships which must passe through it to go into the *Baltick* Sea: in the same manner, that those of all the Havens of the said Sea, being bound for the Ocean, are forced to passe that way.

The Nobility of *Denmark*, and *Holstein*, is much more inclined to wars than learning; zealous for their liberty and Rights, and makes no allyance by marriage with the common people; a maxime much observed throughout all the *North*, *Poland*, and *Germany*. They refuse Ecclesiastical Honours as below their condition, defend their priviledges, and make no esteem of others, though by their experience and knowledge, they may merit the best Offices and Employments in the Country.

The Government is not much unlike that of *Poland*, in both which *Elective Kingdoms* the Kings undertake nothing of importance, without the consent of the States and Nobility. The Gentlemen are all equall, and as it were of one Family, there being neither Earl nor Baron. The Officers of the Crown, and Counsellours of the Kingdom, have the precominency, and assist the King in the most weighty affaires of the Country.

Norway (an Hereditary kingdom) opposite to Great Britain or *England*, is very big, but very desert, and hath no considerable Towns, but such as are near the Sea side. It yeilds great store of fish, wood, boards, and good skins.

These three kingdoms were heretofore under the government of the king of *Denmark*: But the *Swedes*, not being able to suffer the tyranny of *Christian* the second, withdrew themselves from his obedience.

They all follow the *Lutheran Religion*, and the Capital City of *Denmark* is *Copenhaghen*, a very fair town, scituated upon the streight of the *Sownd* near the *Baltick Sea*; a passage of about four leagues, most pleasant and recreative, by means of a Forrest which borders upon the shore from *Copenhaghen* to *Elsenew*; of which passage, because it is so much envyed, we will hereafter speak more at large.

The Peasants of *Denmark*, and *Poland* are created almost like slaves, for the greatest part of the Nobility licentiously abusing their liberty, despises all who are not Gentlemen: A fault which hath drawn ruine upon many Families, which boasted of the story of their Ancestours. But it *is not enough to be born a Gentleman*, unlesse it appear by vertuous, laudable, and generous actions.

CHAP. VII.

Of Great Britain, *the History thereof till the Reign of King* CHARLES.

THe Iland of Great *Brittain* hath on the *East* the *German* Ocean dividing it from the *Low Countries*, *Germany* and *Denmark*; On the *West* S. *George's Channel*, which divides it from *Ireland*; On the *North* the Western Ocean, and on the *South* the *English Channel* which divides it from *France*, the length of it from *North* to *South* is counted 620 miles; the greatest breadth from East to West, measured in a right line, not above 250 miles: but by crooks and bendings of the Sea shore, neer upon 500; the whole circumference near upon 1834 miles. It was for the bigneſſe thereof, by *Solinus* and some others, called the other World; by others of later times the Lady and Miſtreſſe of the Seas. It is ſituated under the 9, 10, 11. & 12. Climes, ſo that the longeſt day at the *Lizard* point in *Cornwal* (it being the moſt ſoutherly part thereof) contains 16 hours and ½, at *Berwick*, which is the border of *England* and *Scotland*, 17 hours ½ and one hour more at *Straithby Head*, in the North of *Scotland*; where it is obſerved there is hardly any night at all in the Summer Solſtice; but a darker twilight. Of this Iſland *England* is the much better part, bounded on the *East* with the *German*, on the *West* with the *Iriſh*, on the *South* with the *Britiſh* Oceans; and on the *North* with the Rivers of *Tweed* and *Solway*, by which it is parted from *Scotland*; invironed with turbulent Seas, guarded with inacceſſible Rocks, and where thoſe want, preſerved againſt all forreign invaſions by ſtrong Forts and a puiſſant Navy. A Country moſt potent and conſiderable, as well for the ſituation, as Men, Ships, and Riches; bleſſed with all the commodities of Heaven and Earth; not only temperateneſs of air, length of dayes, but fruitfulneſſe of ſoyl, ſuch an abundant plenty of Corn as might ſuffice for bread and Wine; the Woods thereof without Wild-beaſts, the Fields without noyſome Serpents, infinite number of milched beaſts, and Sheep weighed down with their Fleeces; the Poet ſings thus of it.

A wealthy Iſland *which no help deſires,*
Yet all the World ſupply from her requires;
Able to glut King Solomons *with pleaſures,*
And ſurfeit Great Auguſtus *with her treaſures.*

The Inhabitants are good ſouldiers both by Sea and Land; in valour and courage not inferiour to any Nation whatſoever, more ape to offend by over much forwardneſs then cowardize; a people (ſaith *Philip de Comines*) that deſire nothing more then to terminate their differences at the points of their Swords. They are very religious, affable, and courteous; the Women very beautiful, their buildings very coſtly; for it is obſervable, there is hardly a good built Church in *France*, but what was built by them. The Poet hath neatly compris'd the Excellencies of *England* in theſe two verſes.

For Mountains, Bridges, Rivers, Churches *fair,*
Women, *and* Wool, England *is paſt compare.*

Their Laws have ſome reſemblance with thoſe of *Normandy* and *Guienne*, which they had ſome ages in their poſſeſſion, where the Eldeſt Son ſucceeds the Father in his Lands; a rough Law, quite contrary to that of *Poland*, where

where, after the Division of the Estate real and personal, the youngest Son chooses the first part, the last being left for the eldest. I shall now proceed to relate what hapned to them since the *Romans* first invaded it, there being no certainty of any thing before that time. It was of old subject not to one but many *Kings*; whereupon the conquest of the *Romans* over them was more sure; though it cost them a greater losse of time and men, then other far greater Countries; the *Britains* now and then making resistance, hardly submitting their necks to a strangers yoke. It was subject to the *Roman* Empire 500 years. Yet by reason of their differences at home, they left it of their own accord, though they had won it with so much cost and labour. The *Scots* and *Picts* strove to seize upon it, deserted by the *Romans*, whom the better to repel, the *Britains* called to their assistance the *Saxons*, under *Hengist* and *Horsus*. These perceiving the goodnesse, yet weaknesse of the Nation, and Division of their *Nobles*, after several battles, and other difficulties, possessed themselves thereof. In the time of the *Saxon Heptarchy*, the Christian Religion was introduced by *Austin* the *Monk*, the whole land by degrees embracing Christianity. Now, whilst things seemed to be at the top of glory, the *Danes*, playing the Pirates about the coasts, entred the land, *Hagarus* and *Hubbo* being their Captains, and spared nothing neither sacred nor prophane. The holy *Nunnes* of *Coldingham*, to preserve their chastity, dismembred their bodies, that being like to Monsters, they might mitigate the dishonest lasciviousnesse of this unbelieving nation. These *Pagans* gained a good part of the Country from the *Saxons*; but at last, being much provoked, they conspired together to kill all the *Danes*, and so in one night rid themselves of such troublesome guests; but they remained not long in peace, for *Swain* King of *Denmark*, being urged with this great slaughter of his subjects, invaded *England* with a mighty Army, put *Ethelred* the King to flight, and brought the whole land under the obedience, which he left to his Son *Canutus*, who with his two Sons dying, the government of the Kingdom returned again to the *English*; who made *Edward* the *Confessor*, Son of *Ethelred*, King: this *Edward*, whilest he lived in *Normandy*, had promised the Kingdom after his decease to his Kinsman, *William* Duke of *Normandy*, yet after his death *Harold*, the Son of *Godwin*, Earl of *Kent*, a bold man, and a good Souldier, possessed himself of the Kingdom.

Duke *William* prepared a great Army, came for *England*; which *Harold* hearing of, after he had ruined the King of *Denmark* and his Forces in the *North* of *England*, marches with his wearied army against him; fights him, and after a stout and gallant resistance, lost himself in the thickest of his enemies. By which means *William* gained the Kingdom, kept off the *Danes* with a sum of money, ruled the Kingdom with a great deal of wisdom, and to reward the *English*, brings *Wales* under his command, and makes the *Scottish* King do homage to him. From this time till the later end of King *Edward* the third, the *English* increased in esteem and reputation with their neighbours, for rents of Arms, and extent of Dominion; being counted the most potent power of *Europe*, having gained several famous victories over the *French*, particularly at *Cressy* and *Poictiers*. In the Reigns of the two succeeding Kings, the *French* regained several strong holds; but after them reigned that Heroick Prince, *Henry* the fifth, who, slighted by the *French* King, goes for *France*, with a small Army, gets him at *Agen Court*, and gains the greatest victory that ever was obtained by the *English* upon the *French*, and *Normandy*, piece by piece, all *France*, was crowned King of *France* in *Paris*, and left behind him the name of being the most valorous Prince of that Age. After this, by domestick and civil wars, between the houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, they lost all *France*, excepting *Calais*, and put all *England* in great trouble. Yet, by

Henry

Henry the sevenths marriage with the *Heiress* of the house of *York*, the Kingdom began again to be at quiet and recover strength, there were many conspiracies and insurrections, which he, being an active Prince, quickly quelled. Afterwards, in the time of *Henry* the eighth, was the great quarrel about the *Popes* supremacy and S. *Katharines* divorce, of which I shall speak at large in a following Chapter. *Edward* the sixth declared openly for the *Protestant* Religion; but dying very young, had not time to settle it firmly: for Queen *Mary* coming after him, undid whatsoever he had done, and resetled the *Roman Catholick Religion*. The *French*, under the *Duke* of *Guise*, having intelligence that *Calice* was but weakly manned, came on a sudden upon them, seized upon their outworks, and carried the Place in 14 dayes, which had continued in the possession of the *English* 200 years. It is reported she should say upon her death-bed, if they opened her, they should find *Calice* in her belly. After her succeeded her Sister *Elizabeth*, who had governed her self with much prudence during the five years Reign of her Sister *Mary*, whereby she prevented several counsels, that were designed against her; the *Roman* Catholicks fearing least she upon the death of her Sister might restore the *Protestant* Religion which her Sister Queen *Mary* had laboured to root out. A *Princesse* as successful in her allyances, as fortunate in her Arms, and as much loved of her subjects as any *Princesse* ever was. So soon as she came to the *Crown*, she favoured the Professors of the *Protestant* Religion; afterwards declared openly for it, and made her self head of the Church of *England*, as her Father *Henry* the eighth had done. She was always well served with stout and skilful Captains; She sent strong succors to the *King* of *Navarre* in favour of the *French* Protestants; as also to the States of the *United Provinces*, who were constantly worsted by the *Spanish* Fortes, till she took upon her the defence of them. *An act that ought eternally to oblige the United Provinces to the English Nation.* She won several Victories by Sea from the King of *Spain*, and seemed to have made it a Maxim of Policy to have constant war with that rich King, whereby she inriched her subjects, and increased her shipping. She was much disturbed by the often *Rebellions* of the *Irish*, which she always tamed by the prudent conduct of her Captains. After a Reign of 44 years the Kingdom fell to *James* King of *Scotland*, to whom it descended as Heir of *Henry* the sevenths eldest daughter *Margaret* married to *James* King of *Scotland*. A Prince esteemed wise and learned, having been bred up under the severe discipline of *George Buchanan*, resenting not the death of his Mother Queen *Mary*, who was beheaded in *England*, preferring the hope of succession to the said Kingdom before Revenge, counting the favour of Queen *Elizabeth*, and treading all other consideration under foot. *But Heaven sets nothing unpunished, which often revenges Faults upon the innocent themselves thereby to chastise them that did not revenge it.*

Whilst he lived in *Scotland* he was governed by the *Clergy*, not being disturbed by any except by them, and the conspiracy of the Earl of *Gowrey*, wherein the curious found such mysteries as their modesty kept in silence. By laudable advice he intituled himself King of Great *Britain*, thereby to smother the hatred and jealousie of the two Nations, by this accession the Monarchy became most formidable. *Scotland* being a Kingdom, which makes a part, but not the better part of this Island. It is divided into the *Highlands* and the *Lowlands*. The *Highlands* are more barbarous than the Wild *Irish*. The Country, for the most part, especially beyond the Limits of the *Roman* Provinces is very barren and unfruitful; not able to afford sustenance for the Natives of it, were they not a people patient of want and hunger. They constantly helped the *French* in their Wars against the *English*, and thereby much hindred the progresse of their armes against *France*, yet very seldome fortunate against the

the *English* either in defending themselves or invading their neighbours. King *James*, after his arrival at *London*, in a short time put a final end to the *Irish* Rebellion, which had dured so many years under his predecessors. It is a Country invironed on all sides with the Sea, the Inhabitants are little alcered by their converse with more civil nations. They use a Language of their own; but spoken also in the West of *Scotland*. The soyl is abundantly fruitful, yet incombred with several vast bogs, yielding neither profit nor pleasure to the Inhabitants; it owns *England* for its Master, but brings little profit to their *Exchequer*. It is at this day governed by a Lord *Deputy* under a most austere Discipline. This King of Great *Britain* quietly altered the course of his predecessor, made peace with *Spain*, lived in great peace and plenty, and after a Reign of 24 years in *England*, left the Kingdom to his only Son *Charles*. Of whom we shall speak at large in the sequel of this History. Let us now leave Great *Britain*, and look upon *Italy*, where there are many States, and Republicks, whereof we shall make but little mention, that I may keep my self within the limits prescribed in this History.

CHAP. VIII.

Of Italy, Lorraign, and Savoy.

POpe *Clement* the eigth held the Chair, and by the prudent administration of him, the *Venetians*, and the *Great Duke of Tuscany*, there flourished a Peace throughout all *Italy*. Every one preserved himself within his own interests; nor could any little jealousie take root, to the losse of the publick Quiet: but that it was suddenly strangled in the Cradle, by wise conduct, and most subtile policy.

The Popes, as well by donation as other practises, have not only augmented the Patrimony of St. *Peter*, but drawn also all the Soveraign Authority to themselves, by removing the Emperours of *Germany* from the knowledge of the Affairs of *Italy*.

The Faction of the *Guelphes* for the Popes, and the *Gibelins* for the Emperours, reigned there long, and was not conspired or quieted, but by eclipsing almost the whole Majesty of Emperours by endeavouring to constrain them to receive the Crown from their hands: A difference not quite extinguished yet. Besides, that they have never been unhappy enough in pursuing their Right by Arms; the *Italians* cutting them out work enough amongst themselves, and often hindring their coming out of *Germany*; so that all the splendour of the Empire remains there, and is no otherwise known throughout almost all *Italy*, then only by name.

Under the Reign of *Valentinian*, the Western Empire was much tottered by the *Barbarians*, which forced most of the principal Families near the Sea, to retire into the Islands of the *Adriatick Streights*, and there to lay the Foundation of that most puissant City of *Venice*, and of that most *Serene Republick*, which hath encreased, maintained, and conserved her self these twelve Ages, by an unparallelled blessing, by the most perfect observance of the Lawes, and by a policy worthy of admiration. This gives just cause to judge, that they who began her, were the most elevated and chief persons of all *Italy*; and not slaves as they were who laid the first stone to the Common-wealth of *Rome*.

In

In the Peace which was made between the *Emperour Charlemayne*, and the Emperour of *Constantinople*, it was concluded, that that Commonwealth which had already stood more then three ages and a half should serve for a bound and gate to the two Empyres. They had for a long time in their possession the Kingdom of *Cittra*, which the *Turks* have now taken from them. They have had many enemies, and have often by their great prudence diverted the storms which have been ready to fall upon them, and by the dexterity of their managements, regained that which they had lost by the fate of Arms. That mad League of the *Pope*, the *Emperour*, and the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, would have astonished any other State but theirs: so much amazement did it strike into those *Areopages*, who yet, by their rare industry, were able to untangle that fatal conjuncture, and save their Common-wealth from the shipwrack wherewith she was much threatned. In fine, after that peace which they had made with the *Turk*, and which followed close upon the glorious Battel (but with small fruit) of *Lepanto*, they finished that Age and begun this present, in good intelligence with their Neighbours.

The *King of Spain* enjoyes in *Italy* the Kingdomes of *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the Dutchy of *Milan*, upon which States the *French* have also their pretensions, which often cause frequent warres between the two Crownes, whereof we shall speak towards the end of this Treatise, in the revolution of those last tumults.

The *Grand Duke* of *Tuskany*, the Dukes of *Mantua*, and *Parma*, keep their States in peace, and the Common-wealth of *Genoa* here, tyed fast (for her profit) to the intereſt of *Spain*. *Charles Emanuel* Duke of *Savoy*, a Prince as subtle as inconstant (but yet unlucky enough) for having seized upon the Marquisat of *Salluzzos*, found himself forced to put on his harnesse, and to leave his rest in the first year of this age, as we shall hereafter shew; neither his journey to *Paris*, nor all the politick craft he could use, being able to warrant him from this check. The Dukes of *Savoy* are very potent, and often seen to make the skale hang towards that Crown, to which they leane. *France* seeks their friendship to have the gate open into *Italy*, in the intrigues whereof she finds her self passionately concerned.

Lorraine was governed by *Duke Charles*, a mild Prince, who still complained of the wrong which the enemies of the League (whereof the Princes of that house were the chief) had made him suffer. This Province (which divides *Germany* from *France*) is very fruitful, and takes her name from the Emperour *Lotarius* and her Princes, their Descent from *Charlemague*. They have alwayes been great Warriers, and one of their Princes, *Godfree* of *Bovillon*, through zeal of piety, went and conquered the *Holy Land*. The Dukes of *Lorraine*, for intereſt of State, keep good correspondence with their Neighbours; and the last misfortune which happened in this Dutchy, was caused rather by the decline of the Emperours Affayres, and the ambition of him who thought all lawful to him, then by the fault of the Prince, who could not shelter himself from that storme, which had already shivered both Masts, Sayles, and Helme.

These States aforesaid, in regard they never knew any Religion but that of *Rome*, suffer not any other so much as to bud, or spring there, and if peradventure there be any one found in *Lorraine*, who hath embraced the *Protestant Religion*, he retires himself to *Metz*, or *Geneva* and they of the Country of *Luxemburgh* to *Sedan*. *Diversity of Religions pairs humours, gives desire of motion to such as are ambitious, and makes a Prince very little loved by them who are not of the same opinion.*

We have already gon round about *Europe*, therefore let us now enter into the middle, and speak of those great Monarchies, which by their motions have shaken all other States, as being governed according to the influ-

ences

ences thereof, and accommodating their interests to the ballance of their greatnesse, For since War hath been declared between *Spain* and *France*, very few Princes have stood Neutrall; some having joyned their forces to the party most necessary for them, and some others (though but spectators) have not yet forborn to poise more to the one side than the other. But none have been willing to have either of these Crowns suppressed by the other, for the apprehension and fear wherein they all are of an Universall Monarchy.

CHAP. IX.

The jealousies between the two Crownes, of France and Spain, and why? The House of Burgundy.

NOw to get entire knowledge of the interests of these two Crowns, of the Causes which so often arm them, to the great detriment of Christendom, and the apprehensions which they give of aspiring to a generall Monarchy, though by unequall and different wayes, we must go up to the source, and so come quickly down again, drawing from thence a true explanation for our subject, which we will follow as our guide, to the end of our Course.

France being delivered from the wars with *England*, and wholly restored to her self, as well by the help of forreigners, as of her Neighbours, and even the very *Spaniards* themselves, with whom she had a close friendship at that time. Having (I say) shaked off the yoke of the *English*, who were expelled from *Guyenne* and *Normandy*; she became the most puissant Monarchy of *Europe*.

King *Charles* the 8th went to seize upon the kingdom of *Naples*, which was no sooner got than lost by his departure thence. *Lewis* the twelfth having made an Alliance with *Ferdinand* of *Castile*, for the recovery of the kingdom, enters *Italy*, surprises *Milan*, and the unjust usurper *Sfor*, and so retakes the said kingdom of *Naples*. But it sometimes happens, that the sharing of stakes makes friends foes; for these Allyes fell to oddes, and *Gonsalvo* having in many Encounters routed the *French*, setled the kingdom upon the *Castilians*: and the power and reputation of the *Spaniards* encreased much, by the valour of that great Captain.

Francis the first having broken the *Swissers* in a great Battail, easily made himself Master of the Dukedom of *Milan* and consequently of the kingdom of *Naples*, But Fortune smiled upon the *French* only to betray them: For she suddenly turned to the *Spaniards*, who took King *Francis* prisoner, and established themselves in the said kingdom, and in the state of *Milan*: Now from hence proceeded the hatred between the two Nations, which hath since been augmented according to occurrences of State-jealousies, and other considerable accidents, whereof we will here give a short hint. *The first reason of the hatred between the Spaniards, and the French.*

But there is a second and a more pregnant reason, for which not onely *France*, but the neighbouring States also have conceived apprehensions of jealousies, which is that of the union of *Spain* by marriage with the houses of *Austria* and *Burgundy*, and the latter of these began thus. *Philip de Valois*, sonne to *John the sixth* King of *France*, for having well defended his Father in a Battail against the *English*, was by marriage made Duke of *Burgundy*, and Prince of the *Low-countries* and *John* his son succeeded him not onely in all the Provinces of his Parents, but in the hatred also which he bore to the House of *Orleans*. Now, this young Prince going with a great company of the Nobility of *France*, and the *Low-countries*, into *Hungary*, against the *Turk*, fell into the hands of *Bajazet*, who would have caused him to be beheaded, as well as the rest of the prisoners, had he not been advised to put *The second reason.*

him to a Ransom, and send him home; and this because it was discovered in his physiognomy, that he should one day become the Authour of much disturbance to Christendome: which afterwards proved true. For he caused the Duke of *Orleans* to be massacred, which raised a huge war between these two illustrious Houses, to the great advancement of the *English* affaires in *France*. But now, for the remedy of all those evills, a Peace was made and Duke *John* assassinated in a Conference in the presence of the *Dolphin*. Now this dismall chance, this unseasonable revenge, and this mad Counsell was the cause why the *English* assisted by the *Burgundians* and *Flemmings*, made themselves masters of almost all the kingdom of *France*. For *Philip* surnamed the *Good*, joyned with the *English*, to revenge the death of his Father against *Charles* the seventh.

In fine, there happening a civil war in *England* between the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, the *White* and *Red Rose*, and Duke *Philip* drawing his stake out of the play; the *English* came by degrees to loose all they had gotten in the said kingdom. This good Prince instituted and established the Order of the *Golden Fleece* in the year 1430. and tyed so by succession all those Provinces into one body, to which *Charles* the *Combatant* annexed the Dutchy of *Guelders* sold to him by Duke *Arnolt*, for the sum of 92 thousand Crowns. The pretension of the Duke of *Juleers*, or *Gulick*, were also granted by consent of the Emperour *Frederick* in consideration of the sum of eighty thousand Florens in gold. He left one only Daughter named *Mary* of *Valois*, who was a very vertuous Princesse, and was married to *Maximilian* of *Austria*; and her death proved fatall to the Low-countries in respect of the war which followed after. Her son *Philip* having renewed his alliance with *Henry* the seventh, went into *Spain* and married *Jane* of *Castile*, who brought him *Charles* of *Austria*. And thus, these Provinces being bound first to the House of *Burgundy*, and then to that of *Austria*, came at last into the possession of that of *Spain*; which by the discovery and conquest of the *Indies* (happening almost at the same time) is become most puissant and terrible, as well to other States and Princes, as also to the *Ottomans* themselves; who seeing the *Roman Empire* governed by a Prince of this Family loaden with so many Crowns, and so many potent States, take no small pleasure in seeing so many *Schismes* amongst the Christians.

Charles being chosen Emperour, had *Francis* the first for his Competitor, which kindled great Wars between them. The successe whereof was, that *Francis* being taken prisoner, promised (though he performed not) to restore the Dutchy of *Burgundy* and renounce the Rights which the Kings of *France* had had in some Provinces of the *Low-countries*, and *Italy*: so that the Heires of *Charles* remained a long time in the quiet and peacefull possession of them; *France* being enough embroyled at home by the tender youth of three Kings (all sons to *Henry* the second) and by Civill War, without looking back into old quarrels. And here we may see how by marriages and Navigations, the House of *Austria* is both amplified and elevated; which hath maintained her self by arms, given jealousies to the Princes of Europe by her victories, and struck fear and hatred into the soules of the Protestants; who have made Leagues to uphold themselves; and put a flea into the ear of *France*; which hath abandoned the interests of Religion to make her self great, and check this formidable power. From this Knot or Tye of so many Crowns, and great States together, (wherewith the King of *Spains* head is burthened,) sprang that ticklish, and indissoluble difference of precedency or preheminency, which the Kings of *France* by the title of (*Eldest sons of the Church, and most Christian Kings*) have alwaies attributed to themselves.

The House of Austria encreased by Marriages and Navigations.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

A Relation of the mischiefs which happened in France *under the minority of the Kings, and by the diversity of Religions. The jealousie about the power of the* Guisards.

The Evills in France through State-jealousie.

FRance by the deplorable death of *Henry* the second, grew in a very short space to sink into calamities, which dured to the end of the last Age. The evill began in the minority of *Francis* the second, and under the Regency of *Katherin de Medicis*; through a jealousie which thrust it self in amongst the *Princes of the Blood*, the Constable *Montmorency*, the Counts of *Chattillon*, and *Andelot*, *Admiral Caspar de Colligny*, and other Lords on the one side; and the Dukes of *Guise*, the Princes of the House of *Lorraine*, and other Noblemen on the other. The Princes complained that the *Guisards*, or them of the House of *Guise* (whom in mockery, and to make them odious they termed *strangers*) had the mannagement of all the Affaires of *France* in their hands. They almost all embraced the Reformed Religion, which at that time began to encrease much through the whole kingdom, whereof they declared themselves Protectors.

Hatred between these two Houses for a jest.

The chief motive of hatred betwixt these two most illustrious and ancient Families, grew from a jest which the *Admiral de Colligny* cast upon the Duke of *Guise*, concerning the taking of *Theonville*. A prick of a lance, which drew such a deluge of blood, as no Chirurgeon was able to stench. The greatest part of the Ecclesiasticks, and the most zealous of the Romane Catholicks took the Party of the King, and the *Guisards*. Many Battails were fought, many Sieges of Townes laid, and many Peaces made, and no sooner made then broken. In fine, under *Charles* the ninth, at the Wedding of the King of *Navarre* at *Paris*, upon the Eve of *Saint Bartholomew*, hapned that abominable Massacre so much, and so justly exclaimed against by the Protestants, and abhorred even by the Romane Catholicks themselves. In the Reign of *Henry* the third was made a League, called the *Holy League*, for the exclusion of *Henry de Bourbon* from succession to the Crown, as being an *Heretick*, whereof the Duke of *Guise*, (a Prince of courage and high esteem) was the Head, who having routed the *Reyters*, or *Germane* Horse, entred *Paris* in despight of the King, where he was received by the Citizens with excess of honours; and when the showes of joy were ended, they raised certain *Barricadoes*, which made the King retire himself to a place of safety. A Fatall Honour to all subjects, how innocent soever they be.

For redress of these disorders, there was a Peace endeavoured betwixt the *King* and the *Duke*. The place of Treaty was *Blois*, where the King (contrary to his Royal Word given) caused both him and the Cardinal his Brother, to be treacherously murthered. His Children were saved by the *Queen Mother*; for the *King* had resolved to extirpate the whole Race, thereby to prevent the danger of revenge.

Paris revolted, and in imitation thereof, many other Townes besides. The King applied himself to the *Huguenot* Party, and sent for the King of *Navarre*, which rendred him still more odious, and caused him to be published for an *Heretick*. He besieged *Paris*, but was unhappily stabbed by a *Monk*, whereof he died, having already declared *Henry of Bourbon* for his true successour, and Heir to the Crown; to whom he also left a third Dispute for the kingdom of *Navarre*. This stab extinguished the Race of the *Valois*, ended the life of the Prince, and therewith also the desire he had to inflict a rigorous chastisement upon the City of *Paris*.

CHAP. X.

Disturbances in the Low-Countries, *and why? The peace of* Vervin *followes. The donation of the* Low-Countries, *to the* Infanta.

THe King of *Spain* was in no lesse trouble about the *Low-Countries*, for the conservation whereof, he spared not his Treasures brought him from the Indies; nor followed lesse the Counsell of *Cardinal Granvel*, then the Roman Catholicks of *France* did that of the *Cardinal of Lorraine*. But the *Prince of Orange*, assisted by the *Protestants of Germany*, eluded their care, in such sort, as that neither the wise conduct of the *Dutchesse* of *Parma*, nor the rough proceedings of the Duke of *Alva*, nor the very presence of King *Philips* Brother himself, no not the inimitable valour of that *Great Italian Alexander* Duke of *Parma*, was able to prevaile so far, but that seven Provinces untied themselves from obedience to the King, and formed a potent Common-wealth amongst themselves, by the change of Religion; without which, it is very probable, that neither the situation, nor the Rivers, nor all that which could hurt the *Spaniards*, would have been able to secure or defend them against the potency of *Spain*.

But now from whence came all these disorders? Who laid the first stone, and fixed the foundation of so dismall and fatall a War? There are many causes, and divers pretexts thereof to be noted. We will therefore go to the fountain, since the streams are sufficiently known. Under the General Title of *Low-Countries*, are comprised *seventeen Provinces*; so rich, so well peopled, so full of fair Towns, and big Villages, together with the situation and strength of the Inhabitants, that if they were united together, I know not who would presume to attach them, how powerfull soever he were, either by *Sea* or *Land*. But plenty doth not more dis-unite people than want, and the wind of ambition raises not lesse storms than ill taken zeal in Religion. These Countries have been almost a whole Age the Theater of a most sad, and dreadful War, caused by the two aforementioned Passions, which have brought them to this state, wherein they are seen at present. They had every one their Prince or Governour apart; but by little and little, as well by Marriages, and Successions; as other means, they grew to be devolved under the House of *Burgundy*, and afterwards under that of *Austria*, as we have noted already. For, during the Wars of the Emperour *Charles* the fifth, and *Francis* the first, they were governed by the Queen of *Hungary*, Sister to the aforesaid *Charles*. In fine, this good Prince, having with an unparallel'd example of resolution, transferred all his States upon his son *Philip*, and the Empire upon his Brother *Ferdinand*, that he might retire himself into a private condition; the said King *Philip* his son before his departure, gave the government of the aforesaid Provinces in generall to his Sister, and in particular, to some certain Knights of the Golden Fleece, who had faithfully served both his Father and himself in the Wars against *France*. Now the Order given to pluck up the tender plants of new opinions in Religion, was by such as hunted after a Change in State, interpreted for the *Spanish Inquisition*, and the staying of the forreign Militia for the maintaining thereof. The introduction of new Bishops made a double operation, by giving an Alarme as well to the Clergy, as to them who had embraced the profession of a Religion, which excluded both Old and New. The Governesse (notwithstanding the coldnesse of some prime Ministers) stopped the disease with agreeable nutriment, and a sleight bleeding; and so rendered a superficial kind of health to this Body, so much stuffed with ill humours. But King *Philip*, irritated by the contempt of his authority and commandments,

mandments, had recourse to the arms of Justice; which by violent proceedings, applies both Sword and Fire; amazes the Good, represses the audacity of others; inexorably punishes the bad, and by demantling the tench penny reversed or overthrew all that, which was no more than shaken before.

Thus have you the seeds of the Evills which gave birth to those long wars, which have had divers qualifications and various successes under many Governours; who like unskilfull Physitians either performed not their cure, or else prescribed all things contrary, because the Disease was incurable. Some make *William* Prince of *Orange* Author of all those troubles; & others impute it to the cruelty of the Duke of *Alva*. But be it what it will, this People (being very intense upon the conservation of their priviledges, and most prone to jealousie, motion, and surprise) was more agitated by the passion of others, than by their own, so that Ambition urging them to act under the pretence of priviledges and liberty of conscience; and rigour falling upon them, to make them unseasonably stoop to the commandments of their Master, urged them to fly to the Sword. Insomuch, as sometimes neither naked Justice, nor Treaties of Reconciliation, were able to soften their exasperated and irritated Hearts: And such of these Provinces as are neerest the Sea, shewed then another kind of countenance both to the Church and Government; and being succoured by their jealous Neighbours, continued this war with much advantage.

The King therefore being tired with so prolix a war, made over all the Provinces to his Daughter *Isabell*; but it was, after he had sent *Alexander* twice into *France*, to relieve the *Leaguers*, or *Confederates*, which much advanced their Affaires, and gave them means to lay about them, for the settlement of their Common-wealth. And this was the state of things in the Low-countries, towards the end of the Age. *The King gives the Low-countries to the Infanta his Daughter.*

Now Cardinal *Albert* was sent from *Spain* to govern the aforesaid Provinces, who brought the Prince of *Orange* with him, and failing in his Enterprise upon *Marseilles*, through the vigilancy of the Duke of *Guise*, he took possession of his aforesaid Government, by the resignation of the *Conde de Fuentes*, who had not long before seised upon *Cambray* and *Doualans*. *Albert* hearing that *La Fere* was streightned by King *Henry*, resolved to make a diversion, which might either be able to raise the siege, or at least to recompence the losse of the said place, in case it were taken. Wherefore, he sent *Monsieur de Rosne*, to besiege *Calis*; which he quickly took, together with the Town of *Ardre*, notwithstanding the succour from *England* and *Holland*. *La Fere* rendred it self at the end of seven months siege, and that which happened afterwards of most importance for the good of the Crown of *France*, was the Reconciliation of the Duke of *Mayenne*, and the rest of the League with King *Henry*.

Albert, resolved to make the mutined Provinces also feel the smart of his Arms, presented himself before *Ostend* (an Apple not yet ripe) and afterwards before *Hulst*, which after many assaults, he at length carried. But the *Marshall de Rosne* had his Head taken off by a Cannon Bullet, and more than three thousand souldiers were also slain. The year following, Prince *Maurice* had his revenge neer *Turnhout*, where he cut off the Troops of the Count *de Varax*.

In the month of *March* of the same year, *Hernantello* Governour of *Dourlens*, liked For surprised *Ardres* by a stratagem; to the great astonishment of all *France*, and the King retook it like a Lion, after six months siege. He passed thither with strong forces, and thought to have given a just retaliation to the *Spaniards* by surprising *Arras*; but he was repulsed by the young Count of *Bossu*, who afterwards rendred great and considerable service to the Emperour, as we shall shortly shew.

During

During the time of theſe changes, the Pope forbore not to repreſent to the King of *France*, the misfortunes and miſchiefs which this long war brought upon Chriſtendom; and beſeeched him to hearken to a good and firm peace with the King of *Spain*; eſpecially, being invited thereto by the diſorders of his own kingdom, and the fear of a new Revolt, more dangerous then the former. There was none but the Queen of *England*, and the *Confederated* States who endeavoured by advantageous offers to divert him, and keep him on horſeback: Though yet he diſſembled their reproaches, and anſwered, that the Queen was a gainer by this war; but for his part, that his people was exhauſted, and that he received many and great dammages from the *Spaniards*, who promiſed by this peace, to render all they had gotten in *France*: That he was obliged as a good King, and a good Father, to ſolace and refreſh his poor ſubjects. So that all their offers, and many more, were not able to hinder this holy work, which was concluded and eſtabliſhed at *Fervin* in the moneth of *May*. 1598.

The Peace of Vervin. 1598.

The King of *Spain* alſo for his part was urged to make a Peace, as ſeeing himſelf crazed with age, and having a young Prince, and a Princeſſe (his children) to marry, and Fortune very often againſt him: Beſides three enemies upon his back; as *France*, and the *Confederated Provinces*, which threatened him with the utter loſs of the *Low-countries*; and *England*, which either deſtroyed or ſpoiled his Fleets upon the *Ocean*, endangered the *Indies*, and put him to great charges to ſecure it; and laſtly, their taking of *Calez*, the prime key of the Kingdom, and other places.

Now by vertue of this Peace, the places were ſtored: But the pretentions, which each of theſe Kings hath to ſome certain Demaynes of the other, were not taken away; From whence ſprang the ſeed of new Wars, which were one day to ſmoother the promiſes of arming no more, even though there ſhould be occaſion for it. The Peace was received by the poor people with ſuch ſhowts of joy, and tears of tenderneſſe, as cannot be comprehended but by ſuch as have ſuffered, and almoſt loſt all.

The States in the mean while, let not theſe occaſions ſlip, by the great diſtance of the Cardinals forces. For Prince *Maurice* marched into the Field, took *Bercb*, *Grol*, *Oldenſell*, *Lingen*, and ſome other places; which progreſs purchaſed him the reputation of a very great Captain, and of underſtanding the profeſſion of the *Militia*, as well as any man of his time.

After the publication of the Peace, *Philip* the ſecond by his *Letters Patents* dated at *Madrid* the fixth of *May*, 1598. conferred all the *Low-countries*, together with the Dutchy of *Burgundy* upon the *Infanta Iſabel* his Daughter; to which the Prince her Brother conſented, and confirmed it both by oath and writing; upon condition, that if the ſaid Princeſſe came to die without children, the ſaid Provinces ſhould return to the Dominion of *Spain*; beſides many other Clauſes, too long to recite.

Now, foraſmuch as the actions of great perſons are examined, and either approved or diſapproved, according to every ones paſſion; this which I here note, was not forgotten by ſe contrary party.

CHAP. XII.

The Arch Duke goes into Spain, *and the* Admiral *into the* Dutchy *of* Cleveland. *The death of King* Philip. *His admirable patience.*

THE *Allies* of both parties were invited to the Peace of *Vervin*; but the Queen of *England* not being able to induce the States to it, reſolved to joyn with them in war, under conditions of more advantage to her then before.

before. This gave the Arch-Duke subject to complain of her, for continuing a war with so great stomach and grudge upon him, by whom she had never been offended.

But he having now received the Procuration of the *Infanta* his Wife, was acknowledged, and received for Prince of the *Low-countries*, and he wrote a Letter to the *Confederated States*, but received no answer. He departed for *Spain* with the Prince of *Orange*, and passed through *Germany* to conduct Queen *Margaret* of *Austria*, nominating for Governour, during his absence, Cardinal *Andrew*; and the *Admiral* of *Aragon*, for Captain General; who led a strong Army into *Cleveland*, and *Westphalia*, where he took *Emberg*, and many other small places; and made his Winter-Quarters there, notwithstanding the complaints of the *Lower-Cercles*. He sent *La Bourlette* to the Isle of *Bommel*, took *Crevecoeur*, laid siege to *Bommel*, which he was forced to raise; and so after he had built the Fort of St. *Andrew*, he retreated into *Brabant*, where his Souldiers began to mutiny for want of pay. The *Cercles* had raised another Army, which was disbanded for want of order; some of them being for the *Spaniards*, and the other for the States. *It is in vain to lead great forces into the Field, without a good purse to maintain them, and good counsel to encourage them.* *The Arch-Duke goes into Spain.*

King *Philip* lived not long after the conclusion of the peace, which he also wished both with the *English* and *Hollanders*, as being desirous to die in peace. He was long tormented with a feaver, and two impostumes; and in fine, his whole body was so wasted, that it was pitiful to behold. But more admirable was his patience, to suffer all as he did without murmuring. He commanded like a great Prince, and died like a good Christian. In the beginning of his Reign he was happy, but in the declension of his age, he saw the losse of one part of the *Low-countries*, and received many other dammages from the *English*. He was much blamed for not coming himself in person into *Brabant*, and for proceeding too roughly with that people, which had been so affectionate to the Emperour *Charles*, and, in fine, for constituting two Generals over the Fleet, surnamed *The Invincible*, in 88. that went against *England*. *The death of King Philip.*

The Father stripped himself of his States two years before his death, to attend pious exercises; And the Son two years before his, was afflicted with grievous pains and torments, which he suffered with superlative patience. Some Writers, who take pleasure in looking back into the causes of such accidents, within the secrets of the Almighty, have presumed to publish that it was a punishment from Heaven, for the cruelties which his Governours had practised, as well in the *Low-countries*, as in the *Indies*. Others of more moderation have believed, that God had a mind to shew in the person of this potent Prince, that all the greatnesse of this world is nothing but dust and vermin.

By his endeavouring to succour the *League* in *France*, he lost the *confederated Provinces*: And in the design of invading *England*, he lost a most powerful Navy, and armed enemies against his States, who gave him much displeasure and trouble.

CHAP. XIII.

The differences which happened between the Earls of Freeland, *and the Town of* Embden. *The* States *put a Garrison there.*

THe knowledge of the difference of the Town of *Embden*, with the Earls thereof, is to be joyned to that of the *Low-countries*; and so by consequence, it is convenient to mention it here. *When Towns grow strong, they ordinarily loose their will to obey*; for which they never want either examples

or

or pretexts, whether it be of Religion or Priviledges; yea, and to accuſe the weaker party of injuſtice too, if they get a good iſſue in it.

Now this Town, whereof we are ſpeaking, being very much encreaſed and enriched by the great number of people which repaired thither, there to ſeek (as it were) a ſanctuary, from the rigorous execution of the *Placarts* of the Duke of *Alva*, againſt all ſuch as had licentiouſly, (and perhaps by old priviledges) broken Images, and thrown down Altars; as alſo for the conveniencies of the Haven, which was held then, and ſtill is, one of the beſt of the Low-countries, and of the North Seas,

In the firſt place, the Citizens began to murmur againſt their Count, ſaying, That he would clip their priviledges and Religion: That he had already introduced a new one into his own Houſe; That he raiſed ſouldiers underhand; That he forbad the Conſiſtorial Aſſemblies, and the like. A bold, and licentious pretext.

Tumults in the Town. Now, their humours being thus prepared, there wanted nothing but a hot, fiery, and zealous Preacher to ſet them a work, who alſo was quickly found in the perſon of one *Mentzo Alting*, (a man odious to the Count for ſome important reaſons) who got up into the Pulpit, diſplayed his Rhetorick, cryed down his Maſters actions, foretold the ruine of the Town, endeavoured to excuſe himſelf of what was impoſed upon him, proteſted to be gone with the conſent of the Townſmen; however he were content to ſtay with his Flock, and live and die with his Sheep, and the like. It concerns not Church-men to blow the Trumpet, nor ſuch as thruſt their noſes into State-matters through paſſion of Religion, to excuſe in ſome, what they accuſe in others.

Iliacos intra muros peccatur, & extra.

Theſe reaſons were as welcome to the people (which loved Novelty in State, provided it be preached) as a draught of water uſes to be to a thirſty perſon. In ſhort, they arm, they chooſe ſix Collonels amongſt the Citizens, they invoke that Great God, who hears and ſees all; and at length, they turn their Ordnance upon the Counts Pallace. O brave proceeding! O true forms of Juſtice! The Count asks the reaſon of this novelty, and whether they diſowned their obedience to the Emperour, the Empire, and himſelf; They anſwered, that they had taken arms for Religion, and their own defence, againſt many falſe accuſations: That they made no difficulty to acknowledge the Emperour and him as their Lords, and whatever elſe ſhould be reaſonable. In theſe Conteſts they ruſh upon his Houſe, making themſelves Maſters thereof by force, and diſpatch their Embaſſadours to the *Hague*, as the Count alſo did his; he to complain of the inſolency of his ſubjects, and they to juſtify their actions. The effect of theſe Embaſſies was, That they put themſelves under the protection of the States, & took a Garriſon of a thouſand men into the Town, to the diſadvantage of the ſaid *Count*; who at laſt was fain to ſuffer his Houſe to be ſhut up, and ſome other extremities, which have much weakned his authority. The Townſmen embraced the Reformed Religion, yea, and they threw the Bowl yet farther: For, by a more ancient priviledge, they had a grant of a Religion, conformable with that of *Ausbourgh*. See *Emmanuel de Merten.*

A Garriſon of the States in the Town.

From this diſorder ſprang much good to the united Provinces, by ſecuring to themſelves this ſo advantageous Port, which otherwiſe by theſe diviſions might have fallen into the hands of their enemies.

But this agreement being made in haſt, could not laſt long, and ſo there happened ſome diſturbance; which is an ordinary thing, when any one party gets too much intereſt. The *Count* complained to the Emperour of the ſaid Town, by which he was accuſed to have had ſome intelligences there, ſo to make himſelf abſolute Lord of it: But theſe complaints; as well as that

which

which followed afterwards for the Traffick in *Spain*, were quickly patched together with a weak shew. In the interim time Count *Ernest* (dead) and left five sons, *Ernest*, *Gustave*, *John*, *Christopher*, and *Charles*, the Eldest whereof reconciled himself to the Court. *Christopher* went to serve the Arch-Duke, and was afterwards Governour of *Luxemburgh*.

In the year 1602. Count *Iohn*, propped by some Gentry, (as *Gemboux*, and others) endeavoured to usurpe his authority by imposing Taxes, for building the small Townes, and nourishing a faction in *Embden*. And for the pay of souldiers, under pretext of going against the *Turk*; gave his daughter to his Brother *John* who married her by a dispensation from the Pope, and imbraced the Roman Catholick Religion; and fortified some villages to block up the River. The States of *Holland*, moved more by their own interest, then by the complaints of the Town, sent to oppose him, drove him out of the Villages (who retyred into *Germany*) and justified their proceedings by suspicions, and informations, which they said they had received from *Brussels*, that the said Count acted for the *Spaniards*, and would bring them into the Town.

The Count repairs his authority.

Now he had remonstrated before both to the Emperour and Empyre, that it would be expedient to exercise an *Admiralty* upon the River of *Ems*, so to prejudice the unquiet Inhabitants; with reasons strong enough to move that great and dull Body, (if it could be moved) which so many Dyets have had so much adoe to awaken.

In fine, *Whatsoever is profitable in matter of State, seems lawful: But what we do our selves, we ought not to condemn in others.*

The suspicion daily encreased, and that chiefly because Count *John* of *Nassau* turned a Roman Catholick. But at last, by the intercession of the King of *England*, and the *States-Generall*, the Peace was made at the *Hague* in the year 1606. about the same time also was a peace made between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*, & all jealousies which could come from thence, quite taken off.

The Peace made 1606.

CHAP. XV.

Of the Changes which happened in precedent Ages about matter of Religion, and the motives of our Design, drawn from these revolutions.

Luther *writes against the* Pope. *The Rebellion of the Peasants*, of Germany.

THE differences which have happened amongst Christians upon the diversity of Religions, the distrusts which have sprung from thence, as the fire from the flint; and the reasons of State (precious covers for manifest wickednesse) have proved the cause of the greatest part of all our present mischiefs, and languishments. Therefore let us seek out the true root of it, and leave passion to such as cannot receive any other impressions, then those, by which they are utterly blinded. My purpose is not to dive into questions of Divinity, but only to search in History after the causes of so many alterations, and so much hatred drawn from so holy and innocent a subject.

We will therefore begin with Pope *Iulius* the second, who died in the year 1513. This Pope more careful of the Temporal then of the Spiritual, and more studious of propagating the Jurisdictions of the Church, then the kingdom of God; made an Allyance with the *Emperour*; and the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, to the utter ruine of the *Venetians*. But he quickly changed his Cards, forsook the Allyes, reconciled himself with his enemies, animated *Henry* the Eight, King of *England* against the *French*, & *Ferdinand* against the King of *Navarre*, whom he spoyled of his kingdom, for refusing him passage. He also dissolved the Allyance between the *Emperour*

Pope Julius the second.

He embroiles Europe.

and the King of *France* and called the *Switzers* into *Italy*, to drive the *French* out of *Milan*. In fine, having fomented all *Europe* into inexplicable confusions, and scandalized his Flock, he made place for *Leo* the tenth, a man who loved ease, and was less a souldier than *Julius*, of whom is written this great praise, that he once cast some Keyes into the *Tyber*, saying, that St. *Paul* never *Could have more power than the Armes of St. Peter*. The duty of a good Pastor is to keep his sheep in peace, and feed them; and not torture them, and feed them to the slaughter.

Martin Luther opposes Tyzel

Whilest their warres lasted, which ruined the Publick and Humane Laws, the Divine ones were also very ill kept. The ignorance of the Prelates, caused superstitions; and their loose and vicious lives, together with their great and vast possessions, and hatred of the people. The learned clergy is reduced to the Ecclesiastical Polity, as well as Peace in the Secular.

A dispute, begun about this time, which continues until this day, with as little appearance of Reunion as there is of seeing the Rivers run back to their springs. And it is, that the Pope published a *Tax* for the collection of monies to resist the *Turk*, which was most necessary at that time. But the impudence of a certain Monk called *Tetzel*, exceeded so farre as to presume to sell the Indulgences or Pardons, *for the future committed*, and to be *committed*, to have recourse to receive this charity, the companion of superstition, Ignorance, and avarice; *and forthwith to draw soules out of Purgatory*. Martin Luther, *Doctor of Divinity* at Wittemberg and *Monk of the Order of St. Austin*, briskly opposed this imposture; made a *Thesis* or Generall Position, which he dedicated to the Pope himself, to signify the will he had to relye upon his definition: But through excesse of indignation, he passed the limits of Christian modesty, and Catholick Truth: insomuch, as that at length he grew to write against the Popes authority, wherein he was impugned by a Divine called *Eckius*; See *Thomasius* of *Remdes*.

He is excommunicated.

Now Pope *Leo*, desirous to quench this spark, excommunicates *Luther*: but that was to cast oyle into the fire, and put poyson to the wound. For *Martin* raises his Batteries against him, and calls him Antichrist; which the Pope too much slighting, applyed all his thoughts to warre. *Those enemies, who are most despised, are very often most hurtful.* But the God of Peace drove him out of this world, to make room for another more worthy, and more vertuous (though less politick) than he: However Politicks be a very convenient Science for such, as govern great States and Empyres.

Pope *Adrian*, Tutor to *Charles* the fifth was born at *Utrick*, and promised to bring a wholesome Balsome to the diseases of Christendome. For, he had already elevated the hopes of the Good, by abolishing *Simony*, punishing sins against nature, and not alienating the possessions of the Church: But his too sudden death declared, that God had otherwise disposed of him; that his two Predecessors had too much embroyled the Flock, that the sickness must have its course, and that the Body was filled with too many bad humours, to be cured by one single purge, or one blood-letting.

His doctrine in Saxony.

Now *Luthers* doctrine passed from *Saxony* into *Sweden*, King *Gustave*, and *Frederick*, of *Denmark*, being leagued together, against *Christian*, who deserted by his people, was fled, who also forsook the Pope, as well as their King, and much abridged the authority of the Bishops. And as *Luthers* Doctrine grew to be received, so diffidence and hatred grew equally up with it; together with a desire also to maintain it, against all who endeavoured to suppresse it. There was besides, another accident, which very much troubled the Church: and it was, that *Charles* the Emperour, and King *Francis* the first, had very often entreated the Pope and Cardinals to call a Generall Councell, for the reformation of abuses, in the Church and Clergy: But this song was little lesse unpleasant than the op-

position

position of *Luther*. And so these two Princes, laying aside that care, they being too nearly tyed to their own interests, meditated nothing but warre upon each other.

Pope *Clement* successor to *Adrian*, seeing the King of *France* prisoner, made speedily a secret Allyance with his own subjects, and almost all the Princes of *Italy*, that he might put a limit to the power of the Emperour; who, in revenge thereof, abrogated his Authority in *Spain*; surprised *Rome*, and took him prisoner; who was very ill treated by the *Germans*, as being for the most part *Lutherans*. Now these two Monarchs, being the chief Pillars of *Europe*, ought to have favoured a Reformation, and hindred a separation. But what? *The impiety of the people whets the sword of the Almighty, who comes slowly to vengeance, though his strokes be heavie; and the justice of his wrath will reduce this wretched world into dust.*

In *Germany*, they who laboured to receive the Gospel, fell to oddes principally about the Sacrament of the *last Supper*. It is easier to pull down an old Building, then to set up a new one. *Erasmus* of *Rotterdam*, (that great Wit) flourished at this time, and contented himself only by scoffing the Monks, without medling with the party of the Reformers: For he well knew that the abuses came from men, and manners, and not from the true Doctrine, heretofore taught by the Church.

The horrible Rebellion which arose about this time, did not a little deforme *Martin Luthers* Doctrine. For the Peasants thinking all things lawful to them for the liberty (so called they this new Reformation) of the Gospel, took arms, and assayled the Church-men, Cloisters and Gentry. Their number was growne to be a hundred thousand men, and their chief leader a Minister, called *Muntzer*. The holy Scripture teaches *us to obey our Magistrates, and not to exterminate, and cast them out.* But ambition dwells both in Cabans, in Churches, and even under ragged Cloakes.

They were routed in three distinct Battails; the first, by the Lord *Truc-ses*; the second, by *Philip Landgrave of Hassia*; and the last, by *Anthony Duke of Lorrain*, who cut them off when they were endeavouring to enter *France*, where they hoped to play *Rex*, by means of the Confusion which they imagined they should find there by the Kings captivity, who was carried into *Spain*. *They are defeated.*

Now the Emperour *Charles* being reconciled to the Pope, and counselled by him to reduce the Protestants (for so were the Princes and States termed, who had received *Luthers* Doctrine) into the lap of the Church, either by threats, or force; gave no small apprehension to the *German* Princes. And he being glad of any subject, to establish his power in *Germany*, was not willing to lose this fair occasion. So the Armies marched into the Field; *Francis* the first, and after him his son *Henry* were requested to give relief for the maintaining (as they styled it) of the *German liberty*, now like to be lost under the *Spanish* Domination: which was granted by the *French* for State-interest, though they were enemies to the Religion. But neither Arms, nor Victories, nor Disputes, nor the Majesty it self of the Emperour was able to deracinate or root out this Doctrine; and so in fine, it was permitted by his Authority at the Diet of *Ausburgh*. *Charles endeavours to humble the Protestants.*

Now, it was not *Luther* alone, who rose against the Popes authority: For a certain Revolted Monk called *Menno*, began also to preach a Doctrine different enough from his, and his Adherents were called *Anabaptists*. Besides, that learned man *John Calvin*, carried on that Reformation much further then *Luther*, as well in *France*, as elsewhere, and fixed his Chayre at *Geneva*. They agreed not about fighting against the Pope, and some other points; since that nevertheless they have remained in perfect unity of Doctrine: In so much, as this party, and that of *Luther*, are very little better

friends amongſt themſelves, then either of them is with the Roman Catholicks, as we ſhall ſee in the ſequel of theſe Tragedies.

CHAP. XV.

The Anabaptiſts at Munſter, *The Reformers in* France. *The change of Religion in* England, *and by what meanes. The* King *repudiates his* Wife. *The* Queens *Speech. The* King *makes himſelf Head of the Church.* Luther *writes to him. His unhappy death.*

NOw we have ſeen the *Lutherans* eſtabliſhed in *Germany*, let us ſee what the *Anabaptiſts* do at *Munſter*, an Epiſcopal Town in *Weſtphalia*; deſigned to be the head of a Chimerical Kingdom, and ſerve for a precious teſtimony of the wrath of that great God, which for a time ſuffers his Word to be abuſed, and the wicked to cover their pernicious Deſignes under the Cloak of Religion; and the maſk of Hypocriſie. *Oh Lord! Thou doſt hourely admoniſh us by ſo many prodigies, and monſtrous accidents: but our eyes are ſhut, our eares ſtopt, and our hearts hardened.*

John de Leide *King of* Munſter.

John of Leiden, by trade a Taylor, and his adherents, ſeized upon the aforeſaid Town, whereof he was made King, and fought long againſt the Biſhop; by whom they were at length ſubdued, and chaſtiſed according to the meaſure of their crimes. The extremity of their rigour was againſt the Churchmen; a clear argument of the indignation of God againſt them, becauſe they had deviated from their duty, and were lulled aſleep in ignorance, idleneſſe, and pleaſures. They likewiſe diſclaimed the Authority of the Pope, and brake down the Images, without ſparing the very Pictures of the Church-windowes. Theſe inſolencies being once repreſſed at *Amſterdam*, returned there no more. The *Anabaptiſts* which are now in the united Provinces, and the Confines thereof, diſown the proceeding of the former, and count them in the number of Hereticks.

The Reformed Religion in France.

Now the Doctrine of *Martin Luther* paſſed into *France*, under the reign of *Francis* the firſt; yet it could not take root enough there; as well becauſe of the perſecutions, and the Kings averſion from it, as alſo for that it was too far diſtant from the Author, and Teacher thereof. And ſo it quickly grew to be transformed into that of *John Calvin* and his Diſciple *Theodore Beza*, which ſo much encreaſed in few yeares throughout the greateſt part of that Country, during the troubles cauſed by Envies of State, and the League; that the Kings, after many bloody Wars, were conſtrained by various Edicts or Proclamations, to grant them free exerciſe of their Religion throughout all the Kingdom. King *Francis* was a great perſecutor of the ſaid Doctrine, and made open proteſtation, that he would not ſpare even his own Arm, if it were infected with Hereſie. And yet the jealouſie which he had conceived againſt the proſperity of the Emperour, *Charles* the fifth, moved him nevertheleſſe to ſuccour the Proteſtants.

Obtains free exerciſe.

King *Henry* ſucceded his Father in his hatred to them, but being ſent to his grave by the thruſt of a Lance, they begun to take breath again; ſaw the end of their perſecutions, loſt the ſmell of the Fagot, and, propped by ſome *Princes of the Blood*, rendred themſelves at length no leſſe conſiderable in *France*, then the Proteſtants were in *Germany*.

The Proteſtant Church in England.

Let us now make a ſtep into *England*, and ſee how the Proteſtant Church did ſow her firſt ſeed, ſupplanted the ancient Doctrine, and eſtabliſhed her ſelf as Miſtreſs there. King *Henry* the eight, for writing a Book againſt *Luther* in defence of the Roman Church, and her ſeven Sacraments,

was

was honoured by the *Pope* with the Title of *Defender of the Faith*. His prime Minister, was that great *Cardinal Wolsey*, who ruled all. So that it *seemed late that Cardinals have introduced themselves into States, to have the chief administration of them*. This man, being eminently ambitious, hoped to come to be Pope by the recommendation of the Emperour: But seeing himself frustrated of his expectation, he began to hate him; whispered the King in the ear, that his marriage with *Katharine of Spain*, (Aunt to the said Emperour) was incestuous, because she had formerly been married to his Brother. O! *How great is the wickedness of such as have forsaken God to serve their ambition and revenge?* This Prelate, who ought to have caused a reformation of the abuses, and opposed Heresies (since he himself held for such all the Doctrines which checked the Popes authority) was not content with the great honour and wealth he enjoyed, without seeing the Emperour thrown down, and buried under the very ruins of that Church, the Religion whereof he professed with so great Majesty, and under the Purple of so great luster. The King intangled in love with a young Lady newly come from the Court of *France*, and disgusted with the Embracements of the most vertuous Princess his Wife, was glad of this scruple, and solicited the Pope to grant him a Divorce upon the aforementioned reason. But the Pope temporized, and sends his *Legat* to examin the matter. The King and the *Legat* sat; the Queen being summoned, appeared; and in presence of the chief of the Kingdom, made a Speech in *Latin*, to the King, which was able to move a very rock to compassion.

The story of Cardinal Wolsey.

How is it possible Sir (says she) *that after having lived almost twenty years together in great concord, and having had so many children as we have had, it should now come into your thought to repudiate me? Your Brother Arthur fell sick the very first day of our marriage, and some dayes after dyed. I take the great God and your conscience to witness, that you found me a Virgin. And if you are resolved to separate me from your Bed, expect at least so long, as till I may have advertised my Nephew* Charles *thereof, to the end that I may know how to behave my self in this affliction; since I can hope for no support in the equity of my cause here, where you are Absolute King. If I have offended God since I have been your wife; it has been in being a little too curious to please you. Ah Perjur! This is not the first time that thy abusive endeavours to suppress thee. Thy luster is too bright, not to dazle the eyes of the wicked.*

This poor Princess in her tribulation had this imperfection, that in regard Nature had been sparing to her of her rich gifts of beauty, she had had recourse to innocent Art, thereby to draw her Husband from the levities to which he was too much inclined, as well by his own natural Passion, as by the attractive Charms of his fair subjects. Her Speech being ended, which produced but faint pity in the soul of the King, and some of the Auditory; she retired her self, together with her Daughter into a private House, where she thus spake to this ambitious Cardinal, who came in behalf of the King, to intreat her to yeeld to his will. *It is thou* (said she) *O wicked and disloyal Minister who returnest us this recompence: To my Nephew, for not advancing thee to the Holy Chayre; and to me, for not being able to suffer thy impudicity and haughtiness.*

The King divorced himself from the Church of *Rome*, because the Pope would not condescend to his demand; and from his Wife, (by whom he had always been so respectfully loved) to conjoyn in publick marriage with *Anne of Bulein*. The Cardinal died in the year 1530. being not long before deprived of all his employments, and fallen from the favour of his Prince, which he had preferred before that of his God, as he testified by these words, full of christian and holy repentance, which issued out of his dying mouth, *Ah! I would to God* (said he) *I had taken so much pains to serve my Creatour, as I have done to serve my Prince.*

The King leaves his Wife and the Church of Rome.

He put into the *Levantins*, *From the tyranny of the Pope, good Lord deliver us*; whose

whose authority was abrogated throughout the whole kingdom, and the King by Act of Parliament declared, *Head of the Church of England.* He seized upon the Lands of the Abbeyes and prioryes, by the advice of *Cromwel*, and some others who all ended their dayes unhappily, bestowing part thereof upon the nobility, for fear of commotion. He hanged such as refused to subscribe, that he was *Head of the Church*, as aforesaid; and condemned the protestants to the fire. Which made the world incertaine to which Religion he inclined. In fine, after having crushed the Church, and lived like a tyrant, he dyed miserable, and little regretted by his people. Of whome it was observed, that he never spared man in his rage nor woman in his lust. Sir *Thomas More*, that great Heroe, and Bishop *Fisher*, fell under the rigour of his command, together with an infinite number of other noble persons.

Takes away the possessions of the Clergy.

Luther seeing him in ill termes with the Pope, and encouraged by the King of *Denmark*, very humbly beseeched him, by a letter which he wrote to him, to embrace the doctrine of the Gospel: but he received such an answer as he little expected, namely, that he should forsake his apostasie and his wife, and return to his Monastery.

Luther writes to the King, and receives an affront.

Now the Church of *Rome* seeing her head disclaimed, and her authority banished out of *England*, feel her self much shaken, as well by *Peter Martyr*, as other Protestant ministers: in such sort as that *Edward*, son to the said *Henry*, having taken the reines of the *English* monarchie, had no great trouble to throw her quite out, and fixe the Protestant. But he dying very young, and Queen *Mary* succeeding him, she had an intention to pluck up this tender plant, and re-establish the old doctrine, which yet could not recover its full strength before it was exterminated again. *Young trees by being re-planted get vigour, but old ones wither and dye.*

Edward establishes the Protestant Religion.

CHAP. XVI.

Queen Elizabeth *banisheth the Romane Catholicke Religion again by degrees. That of the Protestants passes into* Scotland *under the ward* Murrey *who swayes the Scepter. It is called the* Congregation *and is fortified by the above said Queen, and the* Hugenots *of* France.

QUeen *Elizabeth* (who, during the life of her sister *Mary*, feigned her self a Roman Catholick, was like to have lost her life, for giving some suspicion of her being a Protestant) being raised to the royal Throne, forthwith unmasqued her self and began to treat of the meanes how to annull the one, and revoke the other; which was easie to be accomplished. For the ignorance of the Priests was great; the desire of their possessions greater; and the curiosity to check a Religion full of ceremonies, which few could solidly defend, greatest of all. It was represented to the People both here and elsewhere, that the doctrine was falsified and no wise congruous with that of the foure Primitive ages: that Lay men were forbidden to read the holy Scriptures, that so they might remaine in darknesse, and not see the light of evangelical truth.

The Queen assembled a Parliament, which abolished what Queen *Mary* had done, by the authority of the Pope, and against the Protestants: The Bishops and some secular men opposed it, though to no purpose. A conference was offered, in which there was a Judge appointed who was an enemy to the Roman Cause. They complained of this proceeding, and said, that they were very hardly dealt with, as having been advertised of the *Theses*, or Argument but two dayes before it was to be discussed. In fine, not being able to agree about the form of the Dispute, the Protestants, cried victory and

slodw

ſaid the other, *When ſhall we be aſſured of our Faith, if there be* [illegible] *to doubt, and diſpute?* Some of them were ſo much moved, that they would have excommunicated the Queen: but others being better adviſed, alledged that the diſpoſal thereof muſt be left to the Pope.

Reformation in England *by degrees.*

The Queen proceeds to a change by *degrees*. She prohibits to ſhew the Hoſt of the Sacrament of the Altar, and ſuffers the Communion to be given under both kinds. A little while after, both *Maſs* and *Pictures* were baniſhed out of the Churches, and then the Oath of Supremacy was tendered to the Biſhops and other Roman Catholicks, and in caſe of refuſal, they were diſmiſſed from their charge. All this paſſed without any tumult, and hitherto the Reformation was carried on very conformable to the Confeſſion of *Ausburgh*.

And in Scotland *under the Baſtard* Murrey *who weildes the Scepter.*

About the end of the year 1558. the Proteſtant Religion began alſo to ſpring up in *Scotland*, and the Authors of it, ſtyled themſelves the *Brethren of the Congregation*. They carped at the Kingly Authority as much as they did at the lives of the Prieſts, and the abuſes of the Church. They refuſed to pay their duty to the *Queen-Mother-Regent*, a moſt wiſe and modeſt woman. The Head and Ringleader, was *James Prior* of St. *Andrews* (ſince called *Earl of Murrey*) natural Brother to the Queen, who gave very great ſuſpicions of his intending, by favouring thoſe changes, to make himſelf Maſter of the Scepter of *Scotland*.

They wanted no pretext to cloak their Deſign. For *James* proteſted that he ſought nothing but the glory of God, and the liberty of the kingdom, oppreſſed by the *French*, and the Queen-Regent, who was daughter to the Duke of *Guiſe*. *Hamelton*, and divers other Gentlemen raiſed by the Poſſeſſions of the Church, ranged themſelves in their Party. *Complaints against Religion are ordinarily accompanied by thoſe of the violation of Priviledges.*

They draw up theirs, (*For there will never be wanting ſuch as ſeek their advancement in the change of the State*) and implore the aſſiſtance of the Queen; who alwayes attentive to her profit, and fearing the power of *France*, willingly undertakes the defence of the ſaid Congregation; promiſes to expel them out of *Scotland*, and by conſequence the *Roman Faith* with them. Whilſt this was in agitation, the Queen-Regent died, and her Daughter *Mary*, Widow to *Francis* the ſecond, departed from *France* towards *Scotland*. Her Brother aforeſaid (who was a meer Baſtard both in blood and heart) counſelled Queen *Elizabeth* to ſurprize her at Sea, thereby to ſecure both her perſon and Religion. But ſhe being arived at *Edenburgh*, made no change at all, but expreſſed great clemency towards her ſubjects, thereby to give the lye to thoſe falſe reports, which thoſe Rebels had diſperſed of her, and to convince them alſo of cruelty and treachery.

But the Queen of *England* ſtopped not there: For ſhe made a Law, by which all were declared guilty of High Treaſon, who refuſed to make Oath that ſhe had full power, and abſolute authority in all ſpirituall things, and over Eccleſiaſticall perſons. The *Scots* during theſe Interludes, caſt the Arch-biſhop in priſon, for ſaying Maſſe, and affronted another Prieſt for the ſame ſubject, even within the Court, and before the very face of the deſolate Queen, who nevertheleſſe with tears in her eies, took them out of the hands of their enemies: though yet all her clemency mingled with ſo many ſweet charms as accompanied her Majeſty, was never able to ſoften the hearts of theſe mutiners, who never left, till ſhe had her Head cut off from her ſhoulders, as we ſhall hereafter ſhew, together with thoſe misfortunes which have ſince happened to her poſterity.

Now Queen *Eliſabeth*, thinking her authority not ſure, unleſs ſhe put her helping hand to the ſupplantation of the Roman Catholick Religion in *Scotland*, as well as in *England*, ſtrengthned ſo well the party of the Congregation, that the Queen of *Scotland*, no longer able to endure ſo many indignities, nor to diſintangle her ſelf from the ſnares, which the perfidious caſt for her

had laid for her, was fain at length to betake her self to flight. She also did like the *Huguenots* in *France*; a thing which hath been so much condemned in the King of *Spain*: for she took them into her protection, assisted them with men and money, and shewed her self every whit as zealous for the exaltation of her Religion, as the Catholick King did for his. So that she resisted her self as odious to *Rome*, and to the Roman Catholicks, as he did himself in the Low-countries, amongst the *Calvinists* and *Lutherans*.

The Reformation came into the Low-countries.

The Confession of *Ausburgh* entered on the one side into the Low-countries, and the Reformed Religion from *Geneva*, from the *Palatinate*, and from *England* on the other, the one by the excommunication of *German* souldiers, and the other by that of the Nobility which had travelled, the Ministers who came from *France*, and the Merchants who daily arrived at the Islands opposite to it. It slipped in at first very secretly, found favour in the Houses of some great persons, and affection in the hearts of many people. But being at length discovered, and the *Inquisition of Spain* intervening, it grew to be much thwarted. But Fire and Sword cannot extinguish a doctrine; nay rather, the patience of such as suffer Racks and Torments, begets compassion to them, and hatred to their persecutors. In fine, both parties aim, ambition being the one half of the game: the *Spaniards* regained ten of the Provinces, by the sword: the others, who declared they had recourse to these extremities through the violence and cruelty of the *Spaniards*, for their priviledges and liberty of conscience, embraced through all their Towns and Villages the reformed Religion, as it is taught at *Geneva*, in some *Cantons* of *Switzerland*, in the lower *Palatinate*, and in the District of *Hassia*. The Roman Religion was sent packing, contrary to the first Agreement and even they, who either out of compassion, fair promises, or hate of the Inquisition, had born arms for them, were deprived of the free exercise thereof. The generall complaints of all such, as fought against the Church of *Rome*, were grounded chiefly upon these points.

Were grounded upon these points.

First They disclaimed the too great Authority of the Pope, that he meddled too much in Secular affaires; They blamed the disorders of the court of Rome; Prayers made in an unknown language; and maintained, that every one was to be permitted to read the Bible. They cried out against *Purgatory*, *Masse*, *Invocation of Saints*, *the superstition of good works*, and the like.

The order of the Jesuits begins in the Rise of the Reformation.

During these embarrasments, sprang up the order of the Jesuits, who have made it their businesse ever since to defend the Pope, and the Roman Religion; to repair the loss of Erudition and Sciences, and awaken the sluggish *Monks*, and encounter in fine these new Champions. But they have met with great repugnance and hatred, as well from the adverse party, as from the Roman Catholicks themselves; though not peradventure with so much reason from these latter. They are made pass for murtherers of Kings, for having a Doctrine, discrepant from that of the Catholick Church; and to persecute the Monarchy of the whole Universe, for the House of *Spain*. Yet for all this they hold up their heads, and despise the calumnies and reproaches of their Adversaries. And indeed, their Discipline in the Schools, is both laudable and profitable: In their Disputes, they are *Aristotles*, and in their Pulpits *Cicero's*. In fine, without them the Roman Church would be quickly beaten down: And so it is to be seen amongst them painted under the form of a stooping Tower, propped by the shoulders of the Jesuits, for fear lest it fall. The Author or Founder of their Order was a *Spaniard*, and it was very necessary to speak a word of them by the by, because they are made pass for Incendiarie matters of all Sedition, and Treasons, of many perfidies, and wickednesses. Yet God howsoever hath served himself of them; for the conversion of the *Indies*, and *China*; for the restauration of learning and for the illumination and illustration of Sciences, wherein they are looked upon with admiration.

Ignatius Loyola.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Religion affords divers Pretexts; causes Jealousies: The Latin, *and* Greek *Religion.*

IT was expedient for me to make mention in this Treatise of the Religions, which existed in the precedent age, and of the Changes they caused; the fatal effects whereof are resented even in this of ours. We have also added thereto the ambition of many, who endeavoured to throw all things topsy-turvy, thereby to ascend to the greatnes which they proposed to themselves, and which it was most facil to acquire by these Religious Pretexts.

O God! How are the hearts of poor mortals overwhelmed in darkness, under the apparence of Religion? And how many are there in the world, who whilest they are plotting mischief, hide themselves under the mask of devotion?

Religion indeed was wont to reign in the souls of many, as Mistresse of the State, and was a just cause of taking arms; but at present, she is little better then the servant thereof. True it is, that some years since, she hath done wonders both in *Germany* and *France*: But the conclusion hath manifested, that this pretext hath served for the most part, but for interest of State, and to cover the martial humour of Princes; who incited by the insatiable hunger of honour, for the ingrandisement of their power, have very craftily made use of the cloak of conscience.

Religion serves for a pretext.

Causes hatred, and divides humours.

This therefore is that, which causes jealousie, distrust, aversion, and hatred, and chiefly amongst the people, who cannot penetrate into the ambition of Potentates. This, I say, it is, which causes violent suspicions, and divides humours in the same nation, in the same Parentage; yea, and in the very self-same Family. For if it have had force enough to arm particular persons against their own Parents, no marvail if it make all that, which depends upon humane strength and science, contribute to the suppression of any party, of a different opinion; and if Princes have occasion to make use of it, to cover their irregular appetites. But this hatred, which proceeds from the diversity of opinions, is repugnant to the word of God, which commands us to pray for our Brethren, and not to persecute and vex them. We must let the tares grow till the time of Harvest, for fear of plucking up the good corn with them. Now let us briefly turn back, to seek out the motives, which seem to have caused these diversities, which have proved so dammageable and pernicious to christian charity; as fore-runners of the wrath of God, and most undoubted marks of the later day.

In the beginning of the fifteenth Age, there were in the whole universe but two christian Churches; namely the *Latine*, then under the authority of the *Pope*, and the *Greek*, under that of certain Patriarchs. The difference (unworthy of such a division) was, and even yet is, about ambition and precedency, contrary to the advertisements of our common Master; and because the *Greek* maintained that the Holy Ghost proceeds but only from the Father. For all the rest is most easie to be rejoyned, and reconciled. Now the *Latine*, being received throughout all *Europe*, there have happened from time to time very many complaints against abuses, superstitions, and the ill discipline of the Priests; yea, and against the Popes themselves, who too much busied with the wars, and intrigues of the world, have forgotten that command, which sayes, *Feed my Sheep: Feed my Flock*: whereof they are yet apt enough to serve themselves against the checks of their enemies. There was no memory left of the *Waldenses* and *Albingenses*; nor yet of the danger, into which the *Bohemians* had brought all *Germany*, by the doctrine of *Witcliffe*, and the so prodigiously victorious Arms of *Zisca*. For instead of opening their eyes and ears to the admonitions of *John Hus*;

The Latine Church under the Pope and Greek under Patriarchs.

The Waldenses.

Witcliffe.

they reduced him into aſhes. *Charles* the 8. King of *France* declared his diſcontentment, and ſo did ſome other Kings his predeceſſors. But it was held a crime ſufficient to convince all men of Hereſie, but even to ſpeak of a Reformation by a *General Councel*. So that ſuperſtition being ſwoln big, and the world kept in moſt exceſſive ignorance, (as a very great and orthodox perſon writes) for the ſpace of three hundred years by the *Franciſcans* and the *Dominicans*; as alſo by the careleſſeneſs of the Biſhops, there ſtarted up a *German* Doctor, (whom we have ſo often mentioned) and a *French* one likewiſe, who firſt preached againſt thoſe ſaid ſuperſtitions; and then ventured to ſet up their Standers againſt the Church her ſelf, with ſo univerſal applauſe, that in a few years, even whole Kingdoms, grew to ſeparate themſelves from the communion of that body, which acknowledged the *Pope* for the *Supreme vicar of Jeſus Chriſt*.

Luther *and* Calvin.

Now at the ſame time (as we have formerly ſhewed) ſprang the *Jeſuits*, and armed themſelves to quell theſe valiant ſouldiers, who skipped out of their holes ſo openly to attack a power, which all the States of Chriſtendom held in ſo much veneration,

The Jeſuites oppoſe.

They ſtopped the courſe of this Torrent, which neither Fire, Perſecutions, nor ſtrict Prohibitions were able to effect; and they have united to the Body, a good part of thoſe people who had ſeparated themſelves from it. It is not by fire, but by force of Doctrine; and not by words, but by exemplary life, that a remedy muſt be put to all theſe diſorders, which happens amongſt Chriſtians. Now this *Society* could not but meet with envy enough amongſt the Clergy, which felt it ſelf ſo reprehended and pricked by ſuch new men. For *Admonitions and inſtructions, how neceſſary and profitable ſoever they be, leave not to imprint ſome harſhneſſe upon the ſoul of the receivers. An exact Captain is diſpleaſing to lazy ſouldiers.*

In fine, recourſe was had to ſuch violent remedies, as ſo ſharpened and ſtung the parts affected, that there will never be means to introduce a reconciliation; unleſſe perhaps it fall out to be by wayes full of ſuavity, and charity. For intereſt took this powerful occaſion ſo faſt by its fore-lock, and theſe Diviſions are grown ſo firmly rooted, that it is probable, they will not finiſh but with the world. And this is the principal ſourſe of the evils, which we have ſeen, and yet daily ſee happen; to the grief of all good men in this laſt Age. And thus we have ſhewed about what, when, for what reaſons, and by whom began theſe Reformations: Nor muſt we wonder at the monſtrous effects, ſince they could not be more noble, then their Cauſes. If we would reflect often upon it, we ſhould find Miniſters and inſtruments enough thereof. The holy Scripture ſayes, that there muſt be ſcandals, but curſed be they, who ſhall give them.

Violent remedies ſerve for nothing.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

The Second Book.

CHAP. I.

The Queen of England, *and the States of* Holland *refuse Peace. King* Henry *of* France *polishes his Kingdom, and makes War against the Duke of* Savoy.

THe Peace of *Vervin* filled with joy, not only the ſubjects of the Kings, but alſo all ſuch as acknowledged the See of *Rome*. The Proteſtants invited to the ſaid Peace by *Henry* the Great, lent their ears to the Propoſitions, and ſtudied only how to make moſt ſtreight Allyances for their preſervation. It was impoſſible for the Arch-Duke *Albert*, to bring the States to a very advantageous Peace (as the Miniſters ſaid) for them, ſince the arguments of King *Henry* could obtain nothing from them. For his offers were as flints, out of which they drew fire to kindle the war, with ſo much the greater animoſity. They ſent their Embaſſadours into *England*, where they found the Queen moſt diſpoſed to receive theirs; ſo that it was moſt facil to draw her to their opinion. Q. Elizabeth *and the States refuſe Peace.*

In the mean while, the Arch-Duke receives a procuration from the *Infanta*, his future Spouſe, in vertue whereof he was generally and ſolemnly received; and nominatively at *Antwerp*, where the oath of fidelity was paid him by the Deputies of the obedient Provinces.

And ſo he went into *Spain*, but before his departure, he ſignified to the confederated States, that he went to marry the *Infanta*, and that he had the Low-countries for a Portion with her, and was already acknowledged Lord thereof: therefore he conjured them to aſſociate themſelves to the other Provinces, in reſpect that the King had divided them from his other Demains; and that thus all diſtruſts being taken away, he wiſhed nothing more, then to ſee that Body entire, and in peace under his Government. Albert *goes into* Spain. 1598.

But all in vain. *For Religion and Liberty were too charming ſubjects to be abandoned; and they who are grown to be Maſters, abhorre to fall back into ſervitude.*

He began his journey in the moneth of *September*, in the year 1598, leaving Cardinal *Andrew*, his coſin, for his Lieutenant, and ſent his army towards the *Rhein*, which, at his return he found full of confuſion and revolt, for want of pay. He was received in all places where he paſſed (together with the Princeſs *Margaret* of *Auſtria*, ſpouſe of *Philip* the third, whom he conducted in his company) with honours due to the greatneſſe of their quality. He ſtayed not long in *Spain*; but, as ſoon as he had married the Princeſſe *Clara Eugenia*, he brought her into the Low-Countries, and they made their entry into *Bruſſels* in the moneth of *September*, 1597.

The King of France repoliſheth his Kingdom.

He brings the Infanta. 1599.

King *Henry* of *France*, having given his ſubjects a peace, made it all his care to repoliſh his kingdom, much deprived by the proſixity of the civil wars, to revive the laws ſtricken dumb, by the licentiouſneſs of the ſouldiers, to place good order every where; and in fine, to eſtabliſh two Religions in very good union, as well for his own ſervice, as for the repoſe of his people. Whereas King *Philip*, on the other ſide, in his, would have but one. But ſome perſons of very great experience, have conceived, that if he had embraced the ſame Maxime, he might have preſerved the ſeventeen Provinces, though others have believed, that he would rather have loſt them all, as being too far diſtant from them, and conſequently unable to accommodate himſelf to all occurrences, which required a diverſity of temperaments.

But this Prince (namely *Henry*) had been educated in the reformed Religion, and ſo knew the humors, and the forces of that party, not to be contemptible. He was Son to *Anthony* of *Bourbon*, who was ſlain at the ſiege of *Rouen*. The Prince of *Conde* being ſlain in the battle of *Jarnac*, and the Admiral remaining General of the *Hugonot* army; adviſed them to nominate for their General *Henry* of *Bourbon*, a young lord, who had ever defended their party; but he afterwards turning Catholick, and upon that made and acknowledged King of *France*, had alwaies a particular care to uphold them, as a people, from whom he had received great ſervices. There was alſo very great danger of taking from them that, which had been promiſed them by ſo many Proclamations or Edicts, nor did they indeed forbear to cry up their ſervices, and brag, that it was they onely who put the Crown upon his head.

Henry the third laſt King of the race of Valois.

Now the Royal race of the *Valois* being extinguiſhed by the death of *Henry* the third, ſon to *Henry* the ſecond, he ſucceeded to the Crown, though with much diſpute, and repugnancie; but his juſtice was accompanied by his valour, and ſo by rejecting that, which was moſt prejudicial to him (to wit, the Reformed Religion) he quieted all his ſubjects, and reduced them to their duty.

CHAP. II.

King Henry *gives his Siſter in marriage to the* Marquis du Pont, *eſpouſes* Mary *of* Medicis, *and wages war with the Duke of* Savoy. *The enterpaize of the ſaid Duke upon* Geneva.

Henry gives his ſiſter to the Marquis du Pont.

THe King not content with giving the *Hugonots* all they had ever deſired, intended beſides, to oblige the houſe of *Lorrain*, by allying the Princes thereof with his own. And ſo he matched his ſiſter to the *Marquis de Pont*, who retained the exerciſe of the Reformed Religion; lived in moſt perfect amity with her husband, and deceaſed without iſſue.

The

The Kings marriage with the Lady *Marguerite* being declared null, and *Madame Gabriel*, by whom he had many children, (the eldest whereof is the Duke of *Vandosme*) ending her dayes by sudden death, he married *Mary de Medicis*, sister to the *Great Duke of Florence*, who arrived in *France* in the moneth of *December*, being the last of the precedent age. *Marries Mary of Medicis.*

Upon the delay of the *Duke of Savoy*, to restore him the Marquisat of *Saluces*, he prepared himself for war: And the Duke to divert the storm, came to him at *Lyons*, with store of presents, and promised to render him the said Marquisat, or else the Conuty of *Bresse*, within the term of six moneths: But the effect thereof not following, the King quickly made himself master of all *Savoy*. In fine, by the mediation of the Pope, a peace was made, whereby the Duke remained in possession of the Marquisat, and the King of the aforesaid County of *Bresse* and *Buger*. Through this peace *Italy* was delivered from a great oppression, and so the Troops of the *Conde de Fuentes* marched out of the Dutchie of *Milan* towards *Flanders*. *Makes way upon the Duke of Savoy.*

During the civil wars, a little before that terrible execution at *Blois*, the aforesaid Duke easily recovered the said Marquisat, by vertue, (as it was believed) of *Pistolls*. He caused money to be coined, with a *Centaur*, treading under his feet a *Gaulish Hercules*, with this *Motto*, *Opportune*. But *Henry* after his Conquest, and the accomplishment of his Pretensions, stamped another sort, representing a *Gaulish Hercules*, treading upon a *Centaur*, with this, *Opportunius*, *We must never let our hearts be too much puffed up with prosperity, but consider the conquered, grow often to be Conquerours*. *Gold.*

We will not leave *Savoy*, till we shall first have spoken of the enterprize which the said Duke had upon the City of *Geneva*. It is situated upon the *Rhine*, neer a great Lake, and was before the reformation, the Seat of a Bishop. She changed her Religion in the yeer 1535, since when, no Roman Catholick (as it is published) is tolerated there above three dayes. *The City of Geneva.*

Now *Charles Emanuel*, the aforesaid Duke, attempted to make himself Lord of her by surprize. He secretly listed twelve hundred men, under the command of *Monsieur d'Aubigny*, who by means of great store of ladders, and other instruments, got the number of two hundred into the Town, whilest the Duke was following with some Regiments of recruit. But being discovered, and the Citizens running to their arms, they were strucken with terrour, and returned the same way they came, without having been able to seize upon so much as one of the Gates, to let in the forces. Thus this great design, so long premeditated, so secretly carried, so well begun, and almost compleatly executed, at last failed: But whether through the valour of the townsmen, or the cowardlinesse of the *Savoyers*, I know not: but they were so nettled by this fright, that Father *Alexander*, a Scottish Jesuite, with all his remonstrances and exhortations, could never infuse any courage into their hearts. Again, this hot Camisado or assault, made them of *Geneva* stand upon their guard, for their own preservation; and to this effect, they raised some souldiers, and implored the assistance of the King of *France*, who declared them comprized within the Peace of *Vervins*, and gave them a pension: since which time they have kept themselves in peace.

The Princes of the aforesaid family affirm, that the said City is seated within the district of *Savoy*, and consequently belongs to them.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The Jubile. Biron *executed. The battle of* Niewport. *La Bourlotte killed. Rinberg taken.*

The Jubile. THe firſt year of this age, Pope *Clement* celebrated a Jubile at *Rome*, whither flocked an infinite number of people from all parts, ſome out of curioſity to ſee *Italy*, and others out of devotion to gain the Indulgences.

But let us now return towards the Low-Countries, in regard that *France* grew to be even ſteeped in delights (the fruits of peace) and no body in motion, but *Mareſchal de Biron*, who attained and convicted of the crime of high Treaſon, for having kept correſpondency with the King of *Spain*, and Duke of *Savoy*, was beheaded in the Court of the *Baſtill*. Indeed, that infinity of brave actions, which had crowned his head with lawrell, ought, (methinks) to have ſaved him from this ſtroak. But what? Fortune had elevated him very high, ſo to tumble him down headlong into this precipice.

Biron *beheaded*

The *Archduke Albert*, ſeeing it was but labour loſt to ſollicite the *States of Holland* to a reconciliation, and that all the exploits of the *Admiral* did more ſharpen the bordering provinces, then fright the confederates, and that the enterprize upon *Bommel* proved as fruitleſſe as that of *La Bourlotte*, upon ſome places thereabouts, yea, and that one part of his forces mutinied, and had taken up their quarter apart, under the conduct of one *Eelco*, he began to lay about him, to find money to content them, and reduce his Militia to a good diſcipline: but he could never be brought to pardon them, who ſold the Fort of St. *Andrew*.

The mutiny of the Spaniards.

The *States* upon the other ſide, and Prince *Maurice*, having ſhut up their Common-wealth, by the taking of ſuch places as gave them entrance to the enemy, and by conſequence deprived him of all means of drawing contribution out of the ſaid Provinces, reſolved to keep one foot in *Flanders* (the moſt fertile Province of all) thereby the more to incommodate the Archduke, who hearing that the Prince was entered with a puiſſant army neer *Newport*, made his troops march with all ſpeed, cut off ſeven or eight hundred *Scots*, who kept the Bridge, and being prowd upon this happy encounter, advanced to affront his enemies, without granting his ſouldiers, who were tired with their long march, ſo much leiſure as to breath. But *Maurice*, having drawn back his fleet into the main, thereby to hinder his ſouldiers from flight, and oblige them rather to die honourably, then to ſeek a ſhamefull retreat; made a generous reſiſtance, and won a glorious victory. The Brunt of this Battle was born and maintained by the Engliſh under Sir Fr. *Vere*, to whom the gaining of the victory is by all unanimouſly attributed. The Mutiners gave a remarkable account of themſelves, and almoſt all loſt their lives in the diſpute. The *Admirall* was taken priſoner, and many Officers of note. And this was the firſt battle of this age, which proved favourable to the *Hollanders*, who conferred all imaginable honours upon their victorious Prince, by ſhouts of joy, Bonefires, *&c.*

The Battle of Niewport.

Gotten by Maurice, *and the firſt of this Age.*

The *Archduke*, having taſted the bitter fruits of bad counſell, forthwith reinforced his army, and ſent troops into all the forts about *Oſtend*; in ſuch ſort as that *Maurice*, finding no gap of advantage, imbarqued his foot, and repaſſed into *Holland*.

Colonell *La Bourlotte*, going to defend Fort *Iſſabell*, was killed there by a muſquet ſhot, and his death much regretted by the *Archduke*, he having given great characters of himſelf, in divers actions and occaſions of his ſervice, at the taking of many towns, and fighting of many battles. He was a Gentleman born in *Lorraine*, aſcended to very high military charges, by his huge courage,

La Bourlotte killed.

His life.

courage, eſteemed one of the greateſt Captains of his time. *Henry* the fourth endeavoured to diſingage him from the ſervice of the Arch-Duke, but he beeing too paſſionate for the ſervice of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, would not hearken to it at all.

Now the war was continued by enterpriſes, which for the moſt part iſſued to the dammage of the undertakers; and almoſt ever, of the Treaties. The greateſt inconveniences were by Sea, where the *Dunkerkers*, who were ſnapt, were hanged without mercy; who likewiſe often repayed the ſame coyn to the Herring-Fiſhers, and others.

The *Zelanders* continually complained of the miſchiefs they received from *Spinola's Gallies* at the *Sluce*, which indeed were neither ſmall nor inſenſible. But this thorn was quickly taken out of their ſides, and the ſaid Town taken by famine, whileſt the *Spaniards* were engaged at the ſiege of *Oſtend*.

Rinbergh was beſieged by Prince *Maurice* 1601. and well defended by the Garriſon, which was ſtrong: But the relief coming too late, and finding the *Hollanders* well intrenched, durſt not venture; and ſo the Governour *D' Avila* was conſtrained to yeild up the place (not without having performed the action of a valiant Captain) upon honourable conditions, about the beginning of *Auguſt* the ſame year: And *Meurs* likewiſe followed the victorious Chariot of Prince *Maurice*. Rinbergh *taken by agreement.*

CHAP. IV.

The Siege of Oſtend. Maurice *attempts to ſurpriſe the* Buſſe, *and beſieges, and carries the* Grave.

Albert, importuned by the States of *Flanders*, to free them from their ill neighbours, and thoſe Birds of prey at *Oſtend*, in regard that the Forts thereof could not ſtop their excurſions, nor hinder them from fixing their cluches in the flat country; ſuffer'd himſelf to be induc'd to that high & moſt difficult enterpriſe: partly to draw *Maurice* from *Ringbergh*, and animated alſo, partly by the vaſt ſum of monies, which the ſaid States undertook to furniſh ſeverall terms for this work. For their intereſt urged them to unneſtle thoſe enemies; *and it belonged only to the Eagle to make ſo high a flight.* But a place, which hath alwaies one Gate open, and where ſo many neighbours pretend an intereſt, is not ſo ſoon gotten.

The ſaid Town was ever very carefully conſerved and kept, as well by the Queen of *England*, as by the confederated States, ſo to draw great contributions from it. It was before the troubles, but a very ſmall paltry place, a Retreat for Fiſhers; but very well known ſince by the moſt famous and memorable ſiege that ever was.

It was inveſted, as much as poſſibly it could be, in the year 1601. upon the 5. of *July*: It was victualled, manned, and gallantly defended for almoſt a year; by an *Engliſh* Knight, called Sir Francis *Vere*, and above three thouſand freſh ſouldiers of his country, ſent by the Queen. In the month of *September*, *Admiral de Warmont*, came with a hundred and ſeventy Sayl of Ships, loaden with all kinds of Munition, both for war and mouth, for the winter; ſo that all was better cheap there, than even in *Holland* it ſelf. This made the Prince reſolve about *All-hallown-tide*, to go and attack the *Buſſe*. And the Arch-Duke well knowing the importance of the place, ſent an Army thither, and put ſome forces into the Town. But the coldneſſe of the weather proved the ſtrongeſt enemy, and forced him to pack up his Baggage, and march another way. *The ſiege of* Oſtend *begun the* 5 *of July* 1601

In the moneth of *September* aforeſaid, the Queen of *Spain* was delivered of

* *The title of the eldest son of the Crown.*

of a Daughter, and the Queen of *France* of a * Dolphin, who by a happy destiny were afterwards joyned together in marriage, as we shall shew in fit place.

Prince *Maurice*, finding his enterprise upon the *Busse* crossed, and that the *Spaniards* continued their siege before *Ostend*, raised more souldiers the year following, and towards the end of *June*, with a terrible train, he marched down into Brabant. The Arch-Duke, informed of his great preparation, enabled by some money from *Spain*, and the reasons for the continuation of the siege, in which the Honour of the House of *Austria* was engaged, and all difficulties well ballanced by that most cautelous and advised nation, resolved for his part, to make a great defence. He sent the *Admirall* into *Brabant* to stop the progresse of the Princes, who having some *Italian* Regiments with him, intrenched himself near *Tirlemont*, a Town grown famous since by her deplorable misfortune, and buried in her own ashes.

Grave yeilded upon agreement

Mutiny of the Spaniards who seaze upon Hoochstrade.

The *Hollanders*, not being able to draw the *Spaniards*, (who were yet mindful of their losse received before *Newport*) to a generall decision, diverted their course, and incamped themselves before *Grave*, which Town being well fortified, was two moneths after surrendred upon conditions. And the *Admirall* not able to raise the siege, was constrained to retreat: neither could he hinder the disbanding and mutinies of some of his Souldiers, who seized upon the Town of *Hoochstrade*, and began a new policy amongst themselves.

Mecauban.

The Arch-Duke hastens thither; and the *Admiral* drawes his stake out of play, and retires himself into *Spain*. But *Albert* instead of water, cast oyl into the fire; and, contrary to the advice of the States under his obedience, proscribes them, and declares them Rebels, and Traitors, attainted, and convicted of High Treason in a superlative degree, &c. *But it is in vain to be angry without strength, and the weak Lawes, yeild to the unjust violence of Armes.* The Squadron of Mutiners remained notwithstanding, and the intercession of the *Nuncio* proved fruitlesse: the Arch-Duke being resolute, and they re-inforcing themselves with men and mony, by the near neighbourhood of the confederated Provinces.

Are besieged and succoured by Prince Maurice.

Now these revolts gave advantage to the States, and means to march through all the Country of *Luxemburgh*, and such as refused contribution, had the grief of seeing their houses set on fire. This *Circuit*, or *Parade* was finished in lesse than a moneth, and without any resistance at all. During these interludes, the *Mutiners* governed themselves in form of a Republick, observing a most exact discipline, and amongst other Lawes, forbidding Cards and Dice. They were besieged in *Hoochstrate*, and succoured by the Prince upon certain conditions: which done, he returned again before the *Busse*: But this Conquest was reserved for his Brother, as we shall hereafter shew.

The Arch-Duke, notwithstanding so many inconveniences, mutinies, vexations and losses, stood as firm and immovable, as a Rock against the greatest storms before *Ostend*, though to him small displeasure, saw it often relieved. And Prince *Maurice* not yet satiated with so many victories both by Sea and Land, resolved to vanquish the Arch-Duke, continually by a more sensible diversion. The expenses of this siege could not choose but be great; but the people liberally contributed without grudging. *So pleasant is victory, how dear soever bought.*

Money.

Spinola came into Flanders with money.

The arrivall of *Marquis Ambrose Spinola* with the *Golden* * *Fleece* was a wholesom Balsom to cure the disease of the mutinied Squadron, for it made them return to the Arch-Dukes service, and hastened the rendition of the Town, by the order of continual mining, which was given by the said *Marquis*. The Prince in the interim was not asleep, for he departed in the moneth of *April*, with a huge number of Boats, took many Forts, besides the towns of

Isendike and *Ardenbergh*, and i camped himself before the renowned Town of *Sluce*, which, with some *Gallies*, was rendred three moneths after, by famine, though *Spinola* acted all the parts, which could be invented by the most subtle wit, and used all the force, which the most valiant and resolute souldier could manifest, to relieve the besieged: But his enemies were too well intrenched, and his providem Rivall, kept himself too much upon his guard. Sluce *taken by famine.*

The taking of *Ostend* 1604. followed close upon the heels of that of *Sluce*, and the composition made by the besieged, was very honourable. There marched out of divers nations, about three thousand men, the number of the dead, as well on the one side, as the other surpasse the belief of man: and the issue of this siege, kept all the power of *Europe* in suspence. This Age, which was to be all Iron, fire, blood, and slaughter: This Age (I say) which was to be the totall ruine of Christendom, together with that of Faith and Charity, could not begin better, than by such a siege. This was the most famous School of war, that ever was before, as where all the Martiall Spirits resorted, to learn Discipline, and to put it in practice (as they have done since) in their own Countries. The *English*, *French*, *Germanes*, and the *Scots*, together with the *Hollanders*, defended this place above three years, through the advantages and commodities afforded them by the Sea, and the quantity of ground at first gained and fortified by Sr. Fr. *Veer*, as foreseeing that nothing could more incommodate the place than the want thereof. The *Spaniards*, *Italians*, *Walloons*, *Burgundians*, and other *Germans*, attacked it with all the force, and industry the greatest courages were able to invent. All such as were not present at this bloody exercise, but remained mute at home, at the noise of so much blood-shed, expected the dubious issue of so hazardous a siege, upon which the Monarchy of the whole world seemed to depend. Yea, even the Great *Turk* himself, ravished with joy by the ruine of the Christians, was not a little glad, to see such an obstinate resolution on both sides. Ostend *taken 1604.* *The Siege lasted above three years.*

Let us here take notice of the Divine Providence, which (like another *Jupiter*) laughs at the folly of Mortals, who like other *Giants*, will needs make themselves masters of all, and endeavour to outbrave the very Elements themselves. The fiercest enemies to mankind are *War*, *Plague*, and other *Infirmities*: The Reward of victory, a morsell of earth, and houses buried under their own foundations. And now, if courage and generosity egged on many to this certainly pity moved infinitely more, there to bewayle their friends, buried under the ruines of this second *Troy*, and view a little piece of ground, which had cost so much pains, so much sweat, so much time, so much blood, and so much money. All the industry of man was set on work there on both sides; and the *Arch Duke*, and *Arch-Dutchesse*, had both the trouble, and the charge of repairing this place, and putting it into that state, wherein we now see it. Necessity caused this siege (at first judged easie) to be begun, Reputation to be continued, and power (in despight of interest) by the industry and valour of *Spinola*, brought it to an end.

CHAP. II.

Peace betweene the Spaniard and the English. King Henry of France restableshes the Jesuits. Father Cotton turns War about.

THe *Spaniards*, having sufficiently tried the great hurt done them by the *English*, during the life of Queen *Elizabeth*, as well in *Spain* it self, as by Sea, and in the *Low-Countries*; yea, and at the Siege of *Ostend* all and ending Peace made between the king of Spain and England, 160

ing, that all manner of dammage they endeavoured to procure them, either in *Ireland*, or *England*, had not any kind of good ſucceſſe; began to think, that a peace with theſe inſulary people, would prove neceſſary for the State. Nor had they much trouble to obtain it; King *James* being eaſily inclined to it as of nature quite averſe to all martiall actions. The *Arch-Duke* and his Dutcheſſe were comprehended in it, and it was concluded the very ſame day, that the Garriſon went out of *Oſtend*.

France, through the enjoyment of ſeven years peace, was ſo well reſtored, that there ſeemed not to have been any war in more than half an age before. King *Henry*, being a great husband of his *Finances*, or Exchequer, made a journy to *Metz*, where two *Jeſuits* caſt themſelves at his feet, beſeeching him with a very elegant ſpeech, to vouchſafe to re-eſtabliſh them through all the kingdom. The Parliament of *Paris*, and the *Sorbon* oppoſed them, but the King, by ſpecial grace admitted them, and demoliſhed the *Pyramide*, which had been erected againſt them, for that one of their Scholars had hurt the King in the mouth; and the Mines, which the *Hugenots* ſprung againſt their *Society*, were either diſcovered or deſpiſed: At leaſt, they wrought no effect. But Father *Cotton*, going once to the King, was attacked in the *Louure* by a great number of Lackies, who after many quilpps and ſcoffs, very dangerouſly wounded him, and would have killed him, if a Count had not haſtned to the ſtir, and taken him out of their hands. His Majeſty ſeemed much diſpleaſed herat; and all iſſued to the confuſion of the one, and the glory of the other.

The Jeſuits re-eſtabliſhed in France.

Father Cotton hurt by Lackies at the Louure.

The year following, Prince *Maurice* had an enterpriſe upon the Dike of *Antwerp*, from whence he retired with remarkable loſſe, before the Caſtle of *Wowe*, which he took by capitulation. The Arch-Duke on the other ſide, diſguſted at the loſſe of *Sluce*, and deſiring to keep *Flanders* free from contribution, ſent *Spinola* to the ſaid place, whoſe credit was already much augmented amongſt his enemies, as well as amongſt them of the *Spaniſh* party. But *Maurice*, having prevented him, and put all things in good order, he found himſelf fain to ſeek the ſame way, which the *Count de Bucquoy* had taken, with a flying Camp, towards the *Rhein*, which he paſſed, and took *Oldenzeel* and *Lingen*; and if he had proſecuted his buſineſs with the ſame ardor and promptitude, wherewith he began, it was very probable, he might have ſeized upon *Covverden*, & *Groening*, yea, *Embden* it ſelf, and ſo have reſted ſooting in *Vreezland*, in regard that he would have found no great reſiſtance for want of men; eſpecially coming upon an exploit, both unforeſeen and unexpected. There was yet another very dangerous encounter towards the *Rhein*, where Prince *Henry* had incurred great hazard of being killed, or taken, if he had not been ſeconded by his Brother; wherein he was more happy, than in the enterpriſe of *Guelders*.

War about the Rhein.

The Deſignes upon *Grave* and *Bergben upon Zoom*, were hurtful to the undertakers, and ſerved for an advertiſement to them, upon whom they were practiſed, to keep themſelves upon their guard. The *Count de Bucquoy* quickly brake the garriſons of *Wolfenbuttle*, and *Creutz*; and the winter was to a trumpet which ſounded a retreat, to both armies.

The morning is never ſo fair, but that there appears ſome cloud upon the Horizon, before the day be quite ſpent. *France* is never ſo well at reſt, but that there is ſome ſtir, either in one corner or other, or in the middle. For they are people of a fiery ſpirit, and enemies to quiet. The conſpiracy, which was diſcovered in *Provence* at that time, the author whereof was a Gentleman of that Country, who being apprehended at *Paris* (together with the Secretary of the *Spaniſh Embaſſador*) cauſed the ſaid Embaſſadour to complain, and reproach, that the Peace was not well kept: to which the King anſwered by other objections, which were the Seeds of the differences between theſe two Nations, who yet by diſſimulations, ſeem to be in love, but are not abſent for their ends.

This very year 1605, upon the 8th of *April*, was born *Philip* the 4th who holds the *Spaniſh* Monarchy at this day. And the ſame year, died Pope *Clement* the 8th and *Theodore Beza*, and the year following, *Juſtus Lipſius*, Profeſſour of the Univerſity of *Lovain*. *The birth of Philip the fourth King of Spain, the 5 of April.*

CHAP. VI.

The difference which happened between Pope Paul *the fifth, and the Republick of* Venice, *and why? The peace made. The Duke of* Brunſwick *endeavours to take the Town. The King of* Denmark *goes into* England. *The continuation of the wars in the Low-Countries.*

WHile the war was thus hot in the Low-Countries, there happened a ſpark of diviſion in *Italy*, between the *Pope*, and the *Venetians*, which if neglected, might have cauſed an embaraſment no leſſe perilous than that; the one, (namely the Romane Catholicks) miniſtring all kinds of means, and reaſons to quench it; and the Proteſtants, all ſorts of invention, to kindle it. The knot of the controverſie was, that the ſaid Republick had made a law, prohibiting all the Eccleſiaſticall perſons, to buy, or receive by Will, or Teſtament, any immoveable goods, or other inheritances. This Order, being ill taken at *Rome*, cauſed a *Bull*, which was publiſhed againſt the ſaid Republick, with the thunderbolt of excommunication, in caſe it were not revoked within the tearm of four and twenty daies; interdicting the Prieſts to ſay Maſſe, under pain of the ſame excommunication. The Senate proteſts againſt it, and ſo from words to blowes. *Italy* was inſtantly in armes. The King of *Spain* offers aſſiſtance to the *Pope*, and *Henry* the fourth as much but under condition, that he being eldeſt ſon of the Church, his Holineſſe would receive no aid from any other but himſelf. This propoſition, together with the information which he had, that the King of *England* and the *Hollanders* (enemies to the holy See) had preſented all kind of help to the *Venetians*, and being alſo moved by his own prudent goodneſſe, and the evident danger, (to which the Catholick States would be expoſed) cauſed him to hearken to the perſwaſions of the two Kings, and take off the excommunication, whereby the buſineſſe was appeaſed, and all the Eccleſiaſticks, who were gone out of the City during this fog, had leave to return, except only the *Jeſuites*, who carried the whole burthen, and were baniſhed for perpetuity; nor have all the interceſſions, and addreſſes which have ſince been made in favour of them, by the King of *France*, and many other Potentates, ſerved for any thing, but to renew the ſaid order of baniſhment againſt them. *The difference between the Pope and the Venetians.* *Taken away by the interceſſion of the two Kings.* *The Jeſuites baniſhed out of the Common-wealth of Venice.*

The Proteſtants (their capitall enemies) have not failed to ſerve themſelves of this occaſion, as alſo of many other, to cry them down every where by accuſing them of ſome conſpiracies againſt the ſaid Common-wealth, whereof yet there is no clear mention made at all. For they make profeſſion to be forbidden by their rule to meddle with State buſineſs. But a *good name good gain*. They are not without fellowes, for *England* furniſhes them likewiſe with matter enough.

Now theſe animoſities being appeaſed, there returned a calm to all *Italy*, which we will now leave to come back into *Germany* and *Holland*: For here it is that men are alwaies in action both by Sea and Land, whileſt the reſt of Chriſtendom are at reſt. It is true that the Duke of *Brunſwick* ſeeing *Spinola* with a great army neer *Lingen*, took a pretext to raiſe one too, but it was in effect to attack the chief town of the Dutchy. His forces ſeized upon one of the gates, and the wall, without much trouble; but they weakly defended *An attempt upon Brunſwick.*

fended thoſe advantages, which they had gotten, and ſo were ſhamefully beaten off. He beſieged the town twice, but the Emperour interpoſing his authority, all was quickly accommodated. *Enterprizes never ſucceed well but by the courage of the undertakers.*

The King of Denmark *goes into* England.

The King of *Denmark* went to ſee his brother in law King *James*, and his ſiſter, where having been regaled the ſpace of a moneth, he returned toward his own Kingdom; not without admiring the pomp, and magnificence of the *Engliſh*, and giving marks of his royall greatneſſe, to that glorious nation. The principall motive of this enterview could never hitherto be truely diſcovered; and whatſoever hath been ſaid thereof, hath been grounded onely upon conjectures, ſuſpicions, and miſtruſts.

Spinola comes from Spain, *and takes* Grol.

In the ſpring of the year 1606 *Marquis Spinola* returned from *Spain*, and brought a vaſt ſum of money with him, which is the true ſinew of war, and the moſt excellent oil to anoint the dull armes of the ſouldiers; and having therewith put the Militia in good diſcipline, he ſent the *Count de Bucquoy* towards the *Rhein*, himſelf following ſhortly after: but the continuall rains, and the vigilancy of Prince *Maurice*, made him loſe the hope of re-gaining any acceſſe to *Groening*, and the other places of ſtrength on the way. The *Count de Bucquoy* ſtaying behind, attempted to paſſe the *Vehal*, with Pontons and ſmal Boats, by the favour of a battery, but he was repulſed. But *Spinola* took *Lotbem*, and ſeeing then, that amongſt ſo many enterprizes, none of them all proſpered ſo, as to get over the Rivers, either neer the *Soul*, or elſewhere he turned his armes againſt *Grol*, which by furious attacks, he quickly compelled to yeild, notwithſtanding the Garriſon were ſtrong enough. And not yet content with this Town, he cauſed the *Count de Bucquoy* to inveſt *Rhinbergh*, who could not hinder *Count Henry* from putting fourteen Colours into the place, and ſome Cavalrie beſides, together with many *French* Gentlemen Voluntiers.

The complaint of the Spaniard *againſt the* French *Catholicks.*

The *Spaniards* and the moſt zealous Romane Catholicks of *Europe*, have very often accuſed the *French* of levity, and eſpecially ſuch of them as are Catholicks, in regard that, being of the ſame Law with the *Spaniards*, and in peace with them too, they (contrary to the Treaty of *Vervin*) embraced the other party; not onely to ſtrip their maſter of his Demaynes, but the towns alſo themſelves of the exerciſe of the Catholick Religion. *If there went none but* Spaniards, *out of our States* (ſaid the obedient Towns) *the paſſion of the* French *would be in ſome ſort lawfull, but, ſince our Religion is banished, together with their government, they can alleadge no receivable excuſe, to exempt them from injuſtice, and blame.* The Prieſts maintaining, that it was a matter of conſcience, refuſed to give abſolution to the ſouldiers, as favourers of Hereſie, and enemies to the Church. But they, alwaies covered themſelves under the cloak of policy, and made the ſame anſwer which *Henry* the fourth their Maſter did, to the *Spaniſh Embaſſador*, that it was not a war of *Religion*, but of *State*. The complaints often enough made by the *Archduke* and *Dutcheſſe*, upon this ſubject, had no other ſatisfaction, than that there might likewiſe be found enow, in their Armies; and that it was free for every one, to chooſe what party he pleaſed. But the *French*, followed rather the inclination of their Prince, than ſcruple in Religion, laid more to heart the weakening of the Power of *Spain*, than the ruine of Hereticks; and the intereſt of their Maſter, than that of the Catholick faith. So that the Proteſtants made uſe of them, and have prevailed much, by the jealouſie of State, which reigns betwixt theſe two potent nations.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

The taking of Rinbergh. *The mutiny of the* Spaniards. *The siege of* Grol, *raised by the promptitude of the* Marquis. *The first averture for a Truce received.*

WE left *Spinola* so well intrenched at *Rinbergh*, that the Princes courage was cooled to attack him, who bethought himself a little too late, of sending his brother to *Venlo*, so to make a powerfull diversion. For the Town being battered, by a rough, and smart assaulter, and defended by resolute men, was at last, forced to render; and so the Garrison, to the number of three thousand dislodged, the second of *October*. Now the taking of so important a place; just at the nose of so strong an Army, produced such discourses, as blind passion dictated, to men of blind judgement; and the Marquis, as victorious as he was, was not yet able to divert some mutinies in his Army for want of pay: and therefore, considering the huge inconveniences they suffered, by so many marches, sieges, enterprizes, and the harshnesse of the season, he thought fit to refresh them, in the Country of *Gulick*. Rinbergh *rendred.*

Now, the Prince, who desired to put nothing to hazard, but be ever prying upon occasions, met at length with this. He caused *Lochom* to be besieged, which quickly submitted, and then went to attack *Grol*. But the unexpected arrivall of *Spinola*, made him change the vexations of that siege: (which bred so many diseases in his army) into a most advised retreat, and send his souldiers into their winter quarters. *It is the part of a good Pilot, to take his measures well, amongst the rocks; and of a good Generall, to accommodate himself to times; and not to struggle against the harshnesse of the season; but make his retreat, to save his army, the conservation whereof is as laudable, as the hazardous gaining of the battle.* The Marquis having surmounted many inconveniences, to deterr his enemies from the continuing the siege, and make them at length dislodge; endeavoured besides, to sweeten the mutiners, by granting *Diest* for their winter quarters, where we will leave them, and follow him to *Brussels*, to contrive the first propositions of the Truce. Maurice *besieges* Grol. Spinola *raises him thence, and gives* Diest *to the mutiners.*

Never was there so much trouble to decide a businesse of importance, as there was to bring the confederated States, to hear of any overtures of peace or Truce. It seemed more easie, to make an agreement betwixt fire and water, and all the mettals together, than to reconcile these two parties. But indeed, the distrust was too great, the hatred too much rooted, and fortune too favourable. And whereas other Countries grow poor by war: this, most rich, most potent, and most flourishing. For on the one side, the enemies army could not enter, in regard of the frequency of great rivers, and on the other they are guarded by the sea, in such sort, as that by trafique, they are risen to such a height, that every body courts their friendship.

Many assemblies, and mediations for Peace, and accommodations were made, but all vanished into smoak, and served rather for a spur to war, than a balsom, to mollifie the ulcerated wounds, of such as make their profit by *Alarms*. For this was the common talk; *There is no trust to be given to the* Spaniards, *or the Papists, for they teach, that they are not to keep their faith with Hereticks: The fowler sings sweetly to draw the birds into his Nets:* and many other such reasons, which served onely to destroy all propositions of Peace.

Nay, even the Embassies of the Emperours, so often reiterated, were able to reap nothing but ceremonies, and those of other Princes, yet lesse. The complaints of the neighbours endammaged and oppressed by the souldiers, were not heard, or at least requited, with excusing the necessity of times, and affaires. For the sea was too much agitated by the winds; and hatred

hatred of them, who would have this potent houſe, in obedience to the feeble commands of this * *Æolus*. In brief, they who ſpake to the States of peace, were as welcome at the *Hague*, as they were at *Venice*, who ſpake for the *Jeſuites*, notwithſtanding their propoſitions were juſt, and equitable, and could not be rejected, but upon meer diſtruſt. *But what is impoſſible to man, is facil to God; and all fruit growes ripe in time.* Let us now ſee the reaſons of this reſiſtance.

**The United Provinces living by the winds and waters.*

The States could not imagine, that the King of *Spain* would ever renounce the Soveraignty, of ſo many, and ſo illuſtrious Provinces; and again, they who were become Maſters, had loſt the will of returning to obedience. They were grown powerful, by the allyances of *France*, and *England*, by the traffique of the *Indies*, by the picoryes, or ſpoiles which they had made upon *Spain*, and the obedient Provinces, with which they offered to make an agreement, and allyance, by excluding the King, and his heirs, but by no means, with his Majeſty; whereto the other could not liſten, as to a thing impoſſible and ſhameful, and which checked the oath of fidelity, which they had taken. The ſummons, which the *Infanta* gave them of her arrival at *Bruſſels*, moved them not at all, either to acknowledge her for Lady, or induce them to peace, or truce. In fine, in the year 1607. (memorable for the great ſtorms, which happened throughout all the Low-counties towards *Eaſter*) this reſiſtance began by little and little, to grow warm, and this ice to thaw. For they opened their ears, to the charming perſwaſions of that worthy Prelate; and their hearts, to the great ſucceſſes of *Spinola*, who ſurpaſſed, or equalled all his Predeceſſors, in military ſcience. So that the reverent father *John May*, *Provincial* of the order of the *Franciſcan* Friers, was a worthy inſtrument, of this holy work, who, by his indefatigable care, and moſt painful journeys, ſometimes from *Bruſſels* to the *Hague*, and ſometimes from thence into *Spain* by *Bruſſels*, brought the two parties, to a truce of ſeven moneths, which grew afterwards to be prolonged.

Great ſtorms at Eaſter, 1607.

CHAP. VIII.

The defeat of the Spaniſh Armada. *The Deſign upon* Sluce *failed. A continuance of the Treaty.* Spinola *airives at the* Haghe. *The Treaty again broken, was renewed at* Antwerp, *where the Truce was made for twelve years.*

The Fleet beaten at Gibraltar.

During theſe goings and comings to and fro, Admiral *Heemskerk* went to attack the *Spaniſh* Fleet deſigned for the *Indies*, which he defeated in the Streights of *Gibraltar*, to the great amazement of the *Spaniards*, to ſee that people which they had ſo often beaten, and ſo often deſpiſed, come to aſſault them even in *Spain* it ſelf: a ſtrange quipp of Fortune. *Times have their turns.* And ſo the firſt fruit which *Spain* taſted of a Ceſſation of Arms, was the calling home of the Ships of the ſaid Common-wealth, which much incommodated her coaſts, and lay as ſnares to ſnap the *Gallions* coming from the *Indies*, with ſome whereof they very often met: ſlighting the danger for the advantage of the booty. But before we ſheath our ſword, and hang it upon the nail, let us ſpeak a word of that memorable Enterprife upon the Town of *Sluce*, which was in the year 1606.

The enterpriſe upon Sluce *failed for want of courage.*

The *Spaniards* being advertiſed by two ſouldiers of the States of the Garriſon, of the Gates, and of the Wall of the aforeſaid Town, ſent three thouſand ſix hundred men, with that renowned *French* Gentleman *Du Terrail*, who was ſince beheaded at *Geneva*, for having but ſo much as thought of

an

an Enterpriſe upon the City. Now this valiant Cavallier had promiſed the *Arch-Duke* either to deliver him the place, or die in the Attempt. And ſo he marched with his Troops through the *Drowned Lands*, without being diſcovered; approached the Town, ſet three * Petards on work about the Gate, the laſt whereof got it open; but the hearts of the ſouldiers grew ſo cold, that they durſt not venture in. Never was there an Enterpriſe of importance more eaſie to be effected, without either danger or reſiſtance; and never was there any which more looſely fayled for want of courage, and good command: ſo that it proves moſt true, That *a Coward can never do a good action*. *Du terrail* not having authority enough to animate theſe Cowards to enter the Town, was conſtrained to retire with them, and ask leave to withdraw himſelf from them, to a nation which never failed in any occaſion for want of courage, as being more apt to offend in the other extreme. Beſides that, danger urged him away in reſpect of the execution of three Captains, who paid the ſcore dear enough for all the reſt. Thus God diſpoſes of all things contrary to the expectation of man. Let us now come back to the begun Treaty.

* *An Engine to force Gates.*

Spinola, Richardot, Mamicidor, Father *John May*, and the reſt of the Deputies arrived at the *Haghe*, and were received there with many complements, and treated according to the dignity both of their employments, and their perſons; and chiefly at the Court. The Prince, and the Lords of prime quality, went to meet them at *Riswick*; where after the ceremonies were performed, the Marquis went into the Princes Coach. *A ſtrange Metamorphoſis; to ſee the two chief Captains of the world, moſt bitter enemies a little before, court one another now with true reſpect, and draw the eyes of the people to admire them. Perſons of honour and glory may be hated by the wicked, but vertue never.* Now, becauſe it is not my deſign, nor can this Hiſtory permit me to particularlize all along, upon what paſſed in this illuſtrious Aſſembly; I will content my ſelf with ſaying, that the demand of the ſaid Embaſſadours concerning the forbearance of Traffick to the *Great* * *Indies*, and the reduction of the exerciſe of the Roman Catholick Faith, had almoſt broken off this Treaty.

The arrival of the Arch-Dukes Deputies at the Haghe.

* America.

In effect, ſome advices from other parts, and the retardment of the Provincial aforeſaid in *Spain*, moved the States to ſet forth a Proteſtation, containing their final intentions: And the Embaſſadours of the Princes who were Mediatours between them, counſelled the States, to hearken at leaſt to a Truce, ſince there was yet no room for Peace.

But they, ſticking faſt to their reſolution, and the Embaſſadours of *Spain* likewiſe perſiſting within the limits of their *Commiſſions*, there was no means at all to make them joyn, or come to a concluſive Definition. And ſo in fine, they parted from the *Haghe*, not without Proteſtations on both ſides of the ſincerity of their intentions for the good iſſue of the ſaid Treaty; each caſting the fault upon the other. But after their departure, the States were adviſed by the Kings of *England* and *France*, (with both whom they had made a moſt ſtraight Allyance for the maintaining of the Peace, in caſe it were concluded) to renew the Treaty of a Truce. And to this effect it was again taken into deliberation by the ſaid Embaſſadours at *Antwerp* in the month of *March*, whither the States likewiſe ſent their Deputies namely, *Count William* of *Naſſau*, and the Lord of *Brederode*, the 25. of the ſame month, and they concluded a Truce for twelve years, upon the ninth of *April* 1609. which cauſed great rejoycing every where, as well amongſt the Neighbours, as the Parties themſelves concerned; and the Embaſſadours were regaled, and honoured with great preſents.

They retire.

The Treaty renewed at Antwerp. Truce made.

During this Treaty, many libels were made and diſperſed, ſome with reaſons, to countermine this ſweet Peace; and others to advance it. *Birds of miſchief ſeek the dark, and like Owles, blame the light as hurtful, and*

diſcovering

discovering their actions: And so their fluttering was despised.

And here we see the end of this war for a while, which sprung up at the beginning of the reign of King *Philip* the second, and that upon divers pretexts; as namely, that of liberty of conscience, and for priviledges; and under various Governours, of different humours; fomented by ambition, Religion, and diffidence, under the Princesse of *Parma*, the Duke of *Alva*, *Don Lewis Requesenius*, and *Don John* of *Austria*, on the one side, and Prince *William*, and the States-General, on the other, the later whereof made a strong union amongst themselves at *Utrick*, the Articles of which (namely, for the free exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion) have been much altered. They formed their Commonwealth under the Arch-Duke *Matthias*, and the Duke of *Alenson*: under the Prince of *Parma*, they begged the assistance of the King of *France*, and the Queen of *England*: They continued the war with much successe against *Count Mansfeld*, and *Cardinal Andrew*: They repaired what was amisse in their Republick, by the factions which arose under the Earl of *Leicester*: They valiantly defended themselves against the Arch-Duke *Albert*, and the brave *Spinola*, even till the very publication of the Truce. We will now stay awhile, and repose our selves in the rest of the *Low-countries*; which we so much desired, as being the part where the war was so long time carried on with so much expense, and no lesse industry, then good discipline; though it were often disturbed, by the frequent mutinies of the *Spaniards*, for want of pay, from whence the Confederates knew how to draw most considerable advantages.

CHAP. IX.

The State of France. *The King goes to* Sedan. *Troubles in* Austria, *and* Bohemia. *A Conjuration discovered in* Spain; *and the* Moors *banished thence.*

**The Low-countries.*

THe hast we had, to see an interruption of the misfortunes, wherewith the Belgick * Lion had been tormented above fifty years together, and his roaring heard throughout the whole Universe, to the astonishment of all the greatest States of the world; made us sleight the reasons of them, who, partly out of hatred to the house of *Austria*, and partly to the Roman Catholick Faith (the utter abolition whereof they passionately desired) endeavoured to hinder the Truce. We will therefore turn back a little towards *France*, which flourished now, as if there had never been any wars at all. Courtesie, the essential vertue of that Nation, together with the Beauty, Bounty, and Fertility of this Kingdom, founded upon most excellent laws, fine Sciences, and laudable Exercises, attracted the Nobility of all *Europe* thither, as to a School of vertue and glory. In effect, there was no remarkable Commotion, able to give any apprehension of disturbance to the Publick Rest: For the War of *Savoy*, and the conspiracy of the Marshall *Biron*, were almost as soon smothered, as known. It was a kind of Terrestrial Paradise, where they who were enemies about the difference of Doctrines, lived in friendship, by the authority of their Master, who maintained peace both abroad and at home. *Charles* Duke of *Lorrain*, a Prince loaden with age, adorned with singular vertue and piety, left his Son *Henry* his Heir, to retire himself to the Colledge of *Jesuits*, in the year 1608.

The death of Charles Duke of Lorrain.

The King of France *goes to* Sedan *with an Army.*

In brief, the fruits of Peace were most delicious, when the King suddenly raised a great Army, and conducted it to *Sedan*, for there were some misunderstandings between him and the Duke of *Bouillon*, which were taken away,

away, by the interceſſion of the forrain Embaſſadours. However, this *Cavalcada* gave no ſmall jealouſie to the *Spaniards*, who found themſelves obliged thereby to put ſtrong Garriſons through all the Country of *Luxemburgh*; and the Confederates reaped great profit from it. For it made men believe, that it was but a fiction, or rather a preludium of that huge preparation, which we ſhall ſhortly relate. However much talk there was of it, and great indagation into the reaſons thereof, by men of curioſity. The Duke of *Bouillon*, feeling the pulſe of the Proteſtant Princes, his neighbours, judged it not neceſſary to draw bloud yet; and that which was differred, ſhall be found in fit time.

Miſunderſtandings amongſt the Princes of the houſe of Auſtria.

We are now called back into *Germany*, to ſee what paſſed in *Auſtria*, amongſt the Princes of that Family. *Hungary* was in diſorder, becauſe the Peace was not confirmed with the *Turk*; which was redreſſed by the Arch-Duke *Mathias*, and ſo a peace was concluded for twenty years, upon condition, that *Achmet* ſhould call the *Emperour* Father, and the Emperour him Son: and that ſince they were both *Emperours*, they ſhould renew their amity every three years, by reciprocal Preſents. He remedied the diſaſters of the ſaid Kingdom, by granting liberty of Conſcience, and *Tranſylvania*, to *Botskay*; after whom ſucceeded *Stephen Ragotskies* who transferred it upon his Couſin *Bethleem Gabor*, of whom, as having been a great inſtrument of many troubles, we ſhall make frequent mention hereafter. Now, the Emperours brother *Mathias*, by this ſo neceſſary a pacification, gained the hearts of the people, ſtrengthened his Authority, came into *Bohemia*, incamped himſelf before *Prague*; granted the ſame liberty to the *Bohemians*, made his entry into *Vienna*, received the Oath of Fidelity, was Crowned King of *Hungary*, married his Kinſwoman, and at the requeſt of the Duke of *Saxony*, and ſome *Hungarian* Lords, granted the Exerciſe of the Confeſſion of *Auxbourgh*, throughout all *Auſtria*: Which licence won him the affections of the Proteſtants, who were ever ſeeking after ſome means, to put diviſion into the ſaid Family: but on the other ſide, it gave no ſmall offence to the *Pope*, the *Emperour*, and the King of *Spain*, though yet all were appeaſed in theſe parts for ſome years. But hereupon there was very great difficulty to reconcile *Rodolph* with *Mathias*; for he complained that all this was done out of contempt of his authority. Yet in fine, by the ſubmiſſion of *Mathias*, and the interceſſion of the Pope and Princes, it was brought to a temperament, and the Emperour declared him his Succeſſour in the Crown of *Bohemia*, in caſe himſelf came to die without iſſue.

Now theſe diviſions between Brothers, and Couſin-Germans of the ſame Houſe, were taken (by ſuch as meddle not a little to pick out the actions thereof) but for artifices, or tricks, and men ſaid, it was the only right way to preſerve *Hungary*, *Moravia*, *Bohemia*, and other Provinces depending upon the ſaid Kingdom, from falling into the hazard of a new Election: A conjecture, grounded upon probabilities of conſideration enough.

The Conjuration of the Moors diſcovered in Spain.

Spain in the mean while looked not only upon the troubles of the Low-countries, and the means to bring them to an end; but ſhe had likewiſe a particular care to ſteer her *Indian* Fleets into a good Port: For as for the reſt, there had in ſome years paſſed nothing, which could diſturb the tranquility of that kingdom. But in the year 1609. there was diſcovered a Conjuration, which, had it taken effect, would have involved it in a total ruine, ſupplanted Chriſtian Religion, and reduced the King to fly for Sanctuary elſewhere. But the greateſt ſtorms are thoſe, which often do leaſt hurt, and are diverted by ſlight cauſes: Yea, *a gentle rain often allayes the moſt furious winds*. The *Moors* implored the aſſiſtance of the *Grand Signior*, and other *Mahometan Princes*, the Doctrine of whom they followed in effect, though in apparence Chriſtians: and they had alſo for a long time been heaping up

Arms, and with the slight succour of twenty thousand men, (they being already at the least a hundred thousand in *Spain* combatants) they promised themselves to bring all *Spain* under their subjection. But being detected, and the King of *France* having refused them his aid, they were all embarked in the kingdom of *Valentia*, and transported into *Barbary*, by the King's command. Now this expulsion of them, together with so many Colonies, as the *Spaniards* have in the Indies, and an infinite number of other Island, hath much dispeopled the Continent of *Spain*, and greatly retarded the progress which this Warlike Nation might otherwise (peradventure) have made upon her enemies. And this was very well foreseen by a certain *Spanish Don*, who told King *Philip* the second, that the transportation of the Natives, would one day be the ruine of *Spain*. But before we passe any further, let us speak a word of this Kingdom, the power whereof is so great, that it gives jealousie to all the States of the Universe.

They are banished into Africa.

The cause of dispeopling Spain.

CHAP. X.

A brief description of the Kingdoms of Spain and France.

Spain is separated from *France*, by the *Pyrenean* hills, and from *Africa*, by the *Straits* or *Eastern* Sea, which communicates it self with the *Ocean*, by that considerable passage, called the streights of *Gibraltar*. The *Romans* made two Provinces of *Spain*, and in those two desperate sieges of *Saguntum*, and *Numantia*, as well they, as the *Africans*, tryed the constancy, and courage of the *Spaniards*, from whom they received great services, in their armies. So that it is not of late years that they have been accounted valiant souldiers.

The Goths enter into Spain, 368.

The *Goths*, *Suevi*, and *Vandals*, after they had ransacked the Empire, made choice of *Spain*, for the seat of their domination, as being very proper to command both *Europe*, and *Africa*. They entered about the year 368. and remained in possession thereof more than four hundred years, that is, till *Rodrigo*, with almost all his nobility, was defeated by the *Saracens*, who were brought in by a certain Earl, to revenge the dishonour of his daughter, whom the King had ravished. They maintained themselves there above seven hundred years, as well against the *French*, as the *Spaniards* themselves, who endevoured to expel them. In precedent Ages, there were numbred about twelve Crowns, or Kingdoms, which were all reduced to one by *Ferdinand*, and *Isabel*, in the year 1474. except that of *Portugal*, which being subjugated by force, by *Philip* the second, hath been peaceably possessed by him and his heirs, till the year 1640. when the *Portugals* withdrew themselves from obedience to *Philip* the fourth, and chose for their King, the Duke of *Bragance*, under the name of *John* the fourth, as being next heir, according to the fundamental laws of the Realm, which excluded all strangers from injoying the Crown of *Portugal*. It was in the reign of the aforesaid *Ferdinand*, that the *Indies*, and many other Islands were found out, the spoyle whereof hath much augmented the potency of *Spain*, and made her (as her enemies say) to the Monarchy of the whole world.

The Indies found out under Ferdinand of Castile.

In these parts is very fertil; as for example, in *Andalusia*, which Province, as well for plenty of all blessings of the earth, as for the pleasures, and delights of the fields, is a meer terrestrial Paradise. The horses which the provinces, are so swift in course, that they seem (according to the proverb) to be engendred by the wind. She feeds an infinite of sheep, almost in every place, but chiefly in *Castile*, where there is made most excellent wool, and the wool, for the superfluity thereof, is transported into the Low-Countries, and store of cloth wrought in this very town of

Leyden,

PHilip the IV King of Spaine.

Leyden, which is much sought for by the *French*, and other Nations. But in some parts also, it is barren enough: through the lazinesse (as it is reported) of the inhabitants, who love much better, to put their hands to the sword (to walk with it by their sides) then to the plough. The wines which grow in *Spain*, are much esteemed in *England*, and the Low-Countries, and through all the *North*. The *Spaniards* are much commended, for their fidelity: they are very zealous for the Church of *Rome*; very devout, and carry so great respect to the Virgin *Mary*, and the reliques of Saints, that it causes them to passe, amongst them of the reformed Religion, for hypocrites and idolaters: they are both melancholy and cholerick; very sober, and content with little; they spend more upon the back, then the belly. They are very ambitious, and good Souldiers; for they know as well, how to use victory, as to gain it, and are much more exactly observant of discipline, then any nation of the world. Above all, they do wonders in places besieged, both by rejecting attacks, and patiently enduring the inconveniences of a siege. They are enemies to all such, as follow not the doctrine of the Roman Church, upon whom they have exercised great cruelties, whereby they have made themselves very odious. But, as the *Germans* are wont, with much importunity, and unseasonablenesse, to require their pay, just upon the point of a battle; so do the *Spaniards*, by sedition, after they have fought, which corrupts the fruit of their victory. They faithfully serve their King, but they will have their priviledges kept. The Kingdom is hereditary, and for want of an heir male, it falls to the Distaff. *The Spaniards great Catholicks.* *Spain an hereditary Kingdom.*

Now, besides the reasons aforementioned, why there are so few inhabitants in a Country of large extent, there is yet another, which is this. *Ferdinand* and *Isabel*, having finished the War with the *Moors*, resolved to expell the *Jews* also, out of the territories under their obedience; who transported themselves into *Africa*, *Italy*, the *Levant*, and *Portugal*; from whence they were likewise chased some years after. And besides, the women are steril enough; especially towards the south; and again, the wars, which their Kings have so long had, in *Germany*, *Italy*, *France*, and the *Low-Countries*, (not forgetting the infinity of Garrisons, which they are obliged to keep, to contain their people in their duty) have so much exhausted *Spain*, that the King hath given great freedoms, and immunities to such as have five or six male Children. Yea moreover, strangers are invited to come and dwell there, under profitable conditions, provided still, that they be Roman Catholicks; for the *Inquisition* suffers no other Religion then that. *The Jews banished out of Spain and Portugal.*

Now, this *Inquisition*, so much cried down, and reviled by other Nations, was instituted at the first, for the rooting out of *Mahometisme*, and *Judaisme*, though it now extend it self, upon all such, as give but the least suspicion, of not adhering totally, to the definition of the Church of *Rome*. If the said Kingdom were as well peopled as *France*, the King would have made far greater conquests then he hath, and would not have been forced, to expose his money, and his armies, to the infidelity of some strangers. In fine, the King of *Spain* hath so many Kingdoms, so many Provinces, and so many Illands, in all parts of the Universe, that it was with good reason, that a certain great person, in the year 1624. refuted *Sleidan*, concerning the four *Monarchies*, in these words: *Philip the fourth, who now reigns (saith he) upon whose Land the Sun never sets, is more potent, then all the Heads of those Monarchies for the continuance of above fourscore years together.* *The Inquisition.*

This Nation walks slowly to conquest, but she keeps well what she hath gotten; She is ready to resolve, but she boldly pursues what is resolved; She is not frighted at the encounter of any difficulties, and accomplishes her ends, for the most part, by pertinacy, and obstinacy. She forgives an injury, and never looses, either patience, or hope, howbeit, that longer of expectation

makes her often loose good occasions. She doth marvels, under an *Italian* General; which was observable, in the Prince of *Parma*, Marquis *Spinola*, the Earl *Gonsalvo*, and others.

The Spaniards *constant and haughty.*

This proud Nation better understands the art of governing, then all other; and she hath in her, some wits so subtle and acute, that her very enemies themselves, who hate her, are fain to praise her. And now, let us come back again, over the hills, to take notice, of the complexion, of that brisk Nation her rival, which hath often stopped her victories, in the heigth of their course, both in the *Low-countries*, *Germany*, and *Italy*.

France *most populous.*

France is a most large, most rich, and most populous Kingdom, divided from *Italy*, by *Savoy* and the *Alpes*; from *High-Germany* by *Lorrain*; from *England* by the Sea; and from *Low-Germany* by *Luxemburgh*, *Hennault*, *Artaise*, and *French-Flanders*.

The *Romans* who subjugated the *Gauls*, and distributed them into *Belgick*, *Celtick*, and *Aquitanick*, were beaten out (according to the opinion of some Authours) by *Clouis*, the first Christian King, about the year 500.

The *Francks* passed the *Rhein* under *Pharamond* the first King. *Cladius* went not beyond *Cambray*, and was forced to return by *Stilicon*. *Attius* cut off his Army, made him repass the *Rhein*, and hurried him back into *Francony*. *Merone*, laying hold of the advantage of the confusions of the *Empire*, took *Triers*, passed into *Campagne*, from thence to *Paris*, and then to *Orleans*; and so then, and there began to establish the *French* Monarchy; giving to

Gaul *takes the name of* France.

Gaul, which he had conquered, the name of *France*.

This Kingdom by succession of time, hath been very much augmented, and hath soon raised to the Throne Royal, two and twenty Kings, of the first Family, and thirteen of the second; the first whereof was *Pepin*, Father-in-Law to *Charlemagne*. *Hugh Capet*, the first King of the third Family; by the exclusion of *Charles* Duke of *Lorrain*, through force of Arms, and the favour of some of the *Grandees*, got the government of the *French Monarchy*, about the year of our salvation 993. *Lewis* the fourteenth, who reigns at present, is the thirtieth of that Family. This Kingdom is composed of four and twenty Provinces, wherein there are fifteen *Arch-Bishopricks*, ninety seven *Bishopricks*, ten *Parliaments*, fourteen *Universities*, and four *Orders of Knighthood*; that of the Star was eclipsed under *Charles* the fifth: that of St. *Michael*, now little valued; and the third, and that which hath most luster, is of the Holy Ghost, instituted by *Henry* the third: The fourth is not much pursued. In antient times, there were but twelve *Peers* of *France*; six *Ecclesiastical*, and six *Secular*, and they were, the *Arch-Bishop of Rheims*, the *Bishops of Laon*, *Lungres*, *Chalons*, *Noyon*, and *Beauvais*: *The Dukes of Burgundy*, of *Normandy*, of *Guienne*, and the Earls of *Flanders*, *Thoulouse*, and *Champagne*. But the number of *Dukes* and *Peers*, is now very much encreased, as also that of *Marshals* and Knights of both, very much diminished.

The French *inclined to arms.*

The *French* are so naturally inclined to Arms, that the Proverb says, they *are born Souldiers*, nor can they indeed stay long at rest; for if they have no war with their Neighbours, they quickly make it amongst themselves, by the ambition of some Lords or other, as also by the Martial humour wherewith they are tormented. Points of honour make them run into the Field, as to a Feast; in such sort, as that the greatest part of the Nobility unhappily falls in Duels. They are very impatient, and enemies to the *Spaniard*, by maxime of State; whom, by all means possible they oppose, to the end that they may not arrive to the *Universal Monarchy*, or else, that under this pretext they may atchieve it themselves. They go like Thunderbolts, to Combats, and Conquests, and reverse whatsoever opposes them; but as soon as this heat grows to be a little cooled, they turn their backs, and suddenly loose what they had gained with so much reputation. *It is no less hardable to keep, then to get*, which the *Spaniards* know very well. Prosperity can

ſily makes them ſlight their enemies, and jeer their Allies, to whom they render themſelves ſuſpected, by the vanity of their tongues; in ſuch ſort, as this kind of levity does them much harm. The French *are more than men* (ſayes the Proverb) *at the beginning of a Fight, and leſſe than women, towards the end.* But, they have given a contrary account of themſelves in many Battails in *Italy*, and the *Low-Countries*; where, after they have been repulſed or routed, they have rallyed, and carried away many glorious victories, as we ſhall hereafter ſee.

Beſides, it muſt be confeſſed, that the *French Cavalry* is the ſtouteſt, and beſt of the whole world. There is alſo a ſaying, *that the* French *are wiſe after the buſineſſe, and the* Spaniards *before it.* In effect, they are raſh; yea, and they have very often won Battles, by this very Paſſion. Their generoſity is remarkable, in regard they grudge not to give praiſe to the vertue even of their enemies, when they deſerve it: they are of ſo gentile an humour, that they make themſelves admired by ſtrangers: but they agree ſo ill, out of their Country, by occaſion of petty envies, and ſhameful detractions, that they are generally blamed every where for it, and make themſelves diſeſteemed by it. The *Clergy*, the *Gentry*, and the *People*, are the three States, upon which the Monarchy reſts; the Priviledges, and Liberties whereof, if well maintained, would make it the moſt flouriſhing in the World. But let us now ſee, what paſſed there, during the Peace; for it is not our ſcope, to make a moſt ample relation of the particulars of every kingdom. *Three States.*

CHAP. XI.

The King of France *arms. The* Spaniards *do the ſame. All is full of joy, and fear. The King killed. His Education.*

KIng *Henry* having too generous a heart, to be long idle, was meditating War, even during the Peace: For which effect, he had alwayes a ſpecial care, by the admirable oeconomy, or ſtewardſhip of the Duke *Sully*, to mannage and husband his *Finances*, or Exchequer, and accumulate great treaſures. On the other ſide, he ſaw a brisk Nobility, which longed for nothing more, then an occaſion to expreſſe their Martial courage, under the conduct of ſo great and valorous a Captain. He therefore reſolves to raiſe an Army, for the execution of ſome huge Deſign, which he kept private to himſelf, to give exerciſe to his warlike People. The pretext was, the War of the Princes, Heirs to the Dukedom of *Gulick*, *Cleveland*, and *Bergues*. But, becauſe the truth, of the principal motives of this arming of his, could never yet be known, we will only note ſuch conjectures thereof, as are grounded upon very receivable probabilitie. *Preparation' of war in* France. *Under pretext of the war of Juliers, or Julick.*

He would not ſo eaſily have pardoned the Heads of the *League*, for the ſmothering of the Civil Wars, had it not been, to revenge himſelf one day upon the *Spaniards*, who had ſo powerfully traverſed, or thwarted his lawful ſucceſſion to the Crown. He ſaw himſelf cherished by his ſubjects, feared by his enemies, loved by all his Allyes, and chiefly by the States *General* of *Holland*. Moreover, the intereſt of the Crown ſeemed to invite him, to reduce under his States all ſuch Provinces as ſpeak *French*, and conſequently, the greateſt part of all the *Low-countries*, which had formerly been of the Demeſnes of *France*; as namely, the Counties of *Flanders*, and *Artoiſe*, the Dutchy of *Luxemburg*, and many other, which would not have been able to eſcape his ambition. The flight of the Prince of *Conde*, cauſed this ſpeedy arming; and the honourable, and Chriſtian proteſtion, which he found in the States, as well of the King of *Spain*, as in thoſe of the *Arch-Duke*, in the

Low-

Low-Countries, ſeemed likewiſe, to give ſome colour of juſtice, to the moſt Chriſtian King, irritated againſt a Prince of his own blood. This Prince, when he was two and twenty years old, married *Margaret*, Daughter to the *Conſtable Montmorency*, a moſt beautiful and vertuous Princeſſe, whom he ſecretly carried to *Bruſſels*, thereby to quench that fire, which her Charms had kindled in the heart of the King. But Love holding the Empire, over the Reaſon of this generous *Alexander*, commanded him to recover by force, that which vertue ſo juſtly denied him. In ſo much, as that, for this chaſt *Helen of France*, all *Europe* was like to be caſt into moſt dangerous troubles.

Now the Princes of *Germany* weary of ſeeing the Empire, ſo long in the poſſeſſion of the houſe of *Auſtria*; as alſo of the prolix reſt they had enjoyed, together with the encreaſe of their Treaſuries; would not have been offended to ſee the Imperial Crown upon the Head of King *Henry*: And he, ſeeing the diſorder which happened in that Family, and ſtrengthened by the friendſhip of ſome Catholick Princes, as well as moſt aſſured, of that of the Proteſtants; leaned viſibly that way. The Magiſtrates of *Colein*, being intreated by his Deputies, to grant Proviſions for money, and paſſage for his Army, were fain to avow, that it would be temerity to oppoſe ſo great a King, who had been alwayes victorious; Beſides the noiſes which ſome ſcattered up and down, that he would allow and maintain three Religions; to wit, the *Roman*, the *Lutheran*, and the *Calvinian*. In brief, his Deſign ſeemed to be, to extend the bounds of the *French* Monarchy, at the coſt of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and ſome neighbour Princes.

Paxadge demanded of them of Colen.

The Arch-Duke puts an Army on foot.

In the mean time, the King *Don Philip* ſtood not with his arms a croſſe, at the news of this terrible Preparative, which rejoyced all ſuch as were enemies to his States. The Arch-Duke *Albert* contracts all his old forces, raiſes new, and ſends a ſtrong Army towards the Confines of *France*, under the command of *Spinola*, who intrenched himſelf near *Cambray*. In fine, men talk of nothing but Armes and Horſes, in the Countries of both Crowns; and the *Pope* ſends his *Nuncio* to divert the King from his Deſigne; but he was diſpatched to *Monſon*.

Amazement every where.

Now all *Europe* ſtood amazed, and the Princes of *Italy*, ſeeing the Duke of *Savoy* in allyance with *Henry*, by means of the marriage of his Sonne, with the Daughter of *France*; begin to think of their preſervation. The King, in the interim, confirms his Intelligences; gives the *Rendezvous* of his Troops in *Champagne*; and after having extraordinarily courted the Embaſſadours of the *United Provinces*, conjures them, to ſend Prince *Maurice* with ſome Troops to attend his coming, at the the fronteer of *Cleveland*. The Proteſtant Princes could hardly diſſemble their joy; and the Catholick ſtrangers their fear, at the approach of ſo formidable an Army. In fine, both friends and enemies, were ballancing or ſtaggering, in apprehenſion, joy, and uncertainty; and every one in pain, to know what he was either to hope, or fear.

The joy of the Proteſtants, and fear of the Catholicks.

It came ſo far, as to be publiſhed, that the King was to march with an Army of forty thouſand men, and leave as many to guard the Kingdom, whereof he declared the Queen Regent, after her Coronation. But he was treacherouſly murdered, in his Coach, the fourteenth of *May*, 1610. and this fatal blow put all *France* into mourning, his Corps into the Tomb, and his great Deſignes into Smoak. Above all this misfortune was impatiently taken by them of the Religion, as alſo by the greateſt part of his Allyes, amongſt whom his Armes had not as yet moved the leaſt jealouſie. The moſt general opinion was, that after having eſtabliſhed the Princes in the poſſeſſion of the Dutchies of *Gulick* and *Cleveland*, he was to go for *Germany*.

many. And indeed, the House of *Austria*, had reason to keep her self upon her guard, as well knowing how much this Prince was affected to her opposers.

His death gave matter enough every where, for men to inform themselves, who might be the Author; and the Jesuits were not forgotten to be called in question by the Protestants, however the Murderer *Ravillac* never confessed any such thing. This King was brought up in labour and toyle, and nursed in the Civil Wars. His first wife was *Margaret* of *Valois*, whom when he was come to the Crown, he repudiated. He had been head of the *Hugenots*, and won many battles, against them of the League. When he was become Catholick, and after the reconciliation of the Dukes of *Mayenne*, and *Mercoeur*, all stooped, and laid down their arms. He had a quick wit, brave thoughts, and excelive high points of judgement; had in fine such eminent qualities, as would have ranged him in the number of the greatest Kings, that ever wore a Crown, had he not been too passionately inclined to handsom women; a vicious habit, which is familiar to Princes. He alwayes loved the *United Provinces* of the *Low-Countries*, and assisted them with men, money, and counsel, notwithstanding the complaints of the Arch-Duke. He was the Restorer of the *French* Monarchy, which was horribly tottered; and obtained by general consent (in regard of his heroick actions in arms) the surname of *Great*. He was beloved, feared, and redoubted; and amongst all his Kingly vertues, none shined more brightly then his Clemency. Many were in doubt of his Religion; for the *Hugenots* believed him of theirs, and some others also, in respect of the great favour he shewed to the Protestant Party: and for that it was imputed to him, to have said, that the *Crown of* France *was well worth a Masse*. *It is onely God who can judge of the Consciences of Soveraigns; and therefore men must be silent, and obey.* However it were, he much loved Conferences, and Disputes; as it appeared by that of Cardinal *Perron*, against *Du Plessis Mornay*.

His Life.

Why suspected to be a Hugenot.

The Confederated States had good reason to lose him, in regard of the care he alwayes took to conserve them; though their seeing him expected by Prince *Maurice*, with the forces of the *Low-Countries* near *Wesel*, and a Letter written by him to the Princesse *Dowager* of *Orange*, intimating, that he would come and visit her at the *Hague*, not as a King, but as her kinsman, thrust a flea into their ear. The said Prince of *Orange*, above all, impatiently took this strange and unexpected accident. But indeed, his death freed a good part of *Europe*, from a great terrour; filled the other, with Joyfulness, and amazement; gave way to the Prince of *Conde*, to return into *France*, with his wife; and so the Armies betired to rest till another season, and another conjuncture, which afterwards presented it self in the War of *Gulick*.

CHAP. XII.

A difference happening, for the Duchy of Gulick. Jealousie between the Catholicks, and Protestants, and why? A Tumult at Donawert, an Imperial Town, about a Procession. Gulick besieged, by Prince Maurice, *and the* French *zealots. The Princes will not admit the Sequestration.*

WE have already shewed, how the pretext, of the Arms of *Henry the Great*, was the succour promised to the Princes of *Brandenbourgh*, and *Newbourgh*; therefore let us now look upon the justice of the Competitors,

Competitors, ſince the quarrel is not quite conſopited yet. Some weeks before the concluſion of the Truce, deceaſed *John William*, Duke of *Cleveland*, and *Gulick*, leaving no children by the Counteſſe of *Baden*, his former wife; nor yet by the ſiſter of the *Count* of *Vaudemont* his later. Now, this Princeſs, paſſing through *Colein*, was received by the illuſtrious Magiſtrates, and Citizens of that antient City, with great magnificence, acclamations, and wiſhes of fertility in this match; and all this for their intereſts, which are viſible enough in themſelves, without any need at all, to ſpeak thereof.

The Death of the Duke of Gulick.

Mary Eleonor, her eldeſt ſiſter, was married to *Albert Frederick*, Duke of *Pruſſia*, who died without iſſue male, and left four daughters behind him.

Anne, who was the eldeſt, was given to *John Sigiſmund*, Duke of *Brandenbourgh*, and *Elector of the Empire*.

The ſecond, to the *Old Elector*.

The third, to the *Duke of Courland*;

The fourth, to *Duke John George of Saxonie*, brother to the Elector.

The ſecond ſiſter of the ſaid Duke, called *Anne*, in the year 1574. married *Philip Lewis*, Duke of *Newbourgh*, in which marriage ſhe brought *Wolfgang William*, who kept his Court at *Duſſeldorp*, and died in the moneth of *April*, in this year of 1653.

The third, who was *Magdalen*, was made wife to the Duke *des Deux Ponts*.

And *Sibill*, the fourth, was beſtowed upon *Charles* Duke of *Auſtria*, who had no child.

Difference for ſucceſſion.

Now Duke *John William*, dying without children, *John Sigiſmund* Elector of *Brandenbourgh*, who married *Anne*, (as we have already ſaid) eldeſt daughter to the eldeſt ſiſter, of the ſaid laſt Duke, preſented himſelf to be received by the States of the ſaid Dutchy, wherein he was oppoſed, by the Duke of *Newbourgh*, ſon to the ſecond daughter *Magdalen*, who was then, yet living.

The Dukes of Brandenbourgh *and* Newburgh.

The Elector of *Saxonie*, and the Duke of *Neuers*, declared themſelves alſo heirs: ſo that the Emperour *Rodolph*, ſummons the Parties to appear before him: endeavours to ſequeſter the Qualities, and to that end, diſpatches the *Archduke Leopold*, Biſhop of *Strasbourgh*, who makes himſelf maſter of the Town, and Caſtle of *Gulick*. Whereupon the two firſt preſumptive Heirs, upon ſome articles of governing the Country, made an agreement between themſelves; and inſtead of addreſſing themſelves to *Prague*, before the Lord of the Fief (who is the Emperour) had recourſe to the King of *France*. O! *How great is the ſtrength of diſtruſt, which ties the hands of juſtice, and gets authority over her?* They obtained a promiſe of ſtrong relief. The other Princes, both Proteſtants and Catholicks, yea, even the Emperour himſelf, ſent their Embaſſadours likewiſe to *Paris*; where the King ſounded them all, one after another. In the mean time, they take Arms, make Excurſions, awaken the Neighbours. The *German* Proteſtants receive the Alarm, and aſſemble themſelves at *Hall*: and the Catholicks, on the other ſide, at *Wirtzburg*, there to provide for their ſafety, propoſe the Election of a new King of the *Romans*, and bring the ſaid Proteſtants, to a more ſtrict obſervance of the accord of *Paſſavia*.

Newburgh refuſe the ſequeſtration, and demand relief from France.

Germany takes the Alarm.

Theſe, are the firſt ſeeds, of the diviſions, which, being come to maturity, will quickly fill all *Germany*, with horrible diſturbances, as being watered by ſtrangers, (for fear leſt they periſh) with moiſture, or humanity drawn out of the boſſoms of Religion, as we ſhall briefly ſhew, in the

The

The buſineſſe of *Donawerdt*, which had already irritated the Proteſtants, paſſed thus. Some Religious or Conventuall men dwelling in the town, and endeavouring to make a Proceſſion, were deſired by the Magiſtrates to deſiſt, for fear of ſome tumult. But they anſwered, that they would not quit their Rights, which depended upon the Emperour. In ſhort, they make a Proceſſion; the people falls upon them, and affronts them. The Emperour informed of the inſolence, demands an exemplary puniſhment; wherein being diſobeyed, he proſcribes the Town, and gives the execution thereof to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who by a ſiege forced it to ſubmit. Now this proceeding very much diſpleaſed the Proteſtants; and principally ſuch, as were grieved, to ſee the Empire ſo long, in a profound Peace. But the enmity was not yet grown ſo ſtrong; for it ſhortly after brake out, to the ruine of all this great Body. But let us return to the Country of *Gulick*.

A tumult at Donawerdt, which is proſcribed and forced by the Duke of Bavaria.

The Princes exceſſively afflicted at the death of the King of *France*, ſollicited Prince *Maurice*, to beſiege *Gulick*; which he did, and by the aſſiſtance of the *French* Army, under the conduct of Marſhall *de la Caſtre*, conſtrained *Leopold*, to render the ſaid place into the hands of the ſaid Princes, upon an honourable compoſition. Now it is to be obſerved, that they would not admit of a ſequeſtration, nor the deciſion of the Emperour, to whom it belongs by right, but it looks as if they all endeavoured, to weaken the Principall head of *Europe*. And ſo, the Princes were reproached, for having ejected the Garriſon of *Gulick*, with forrain forces, which was immediately to contemn the Imperiall authority; and that they had thereby, given cauſe to the Emperour, to arme againſt them.

Gulick beſieged and taken.

The Duke of *Saxony*, beares alſo the title of Duke of *Gulick*, *Cleveland*, and *Montagnes*, and draws his pretentions from *Sibill*, Aunt to *John William*, and Daughter to *William*, who was given in marriage, to *John Frederick*, elector of *Saxony*, who loſt the Electorat, for having taken arms, againſt the Emperour *Charles*. He was admitted by the two Princes, to govern the Country till the definitive deciſion of the difference. *It ſeems, that diffidence and ſuſpicion, in affaires of State, authorize the taking up of arms, without any other form of Iuſtice, & that it is no more lawful, to the Lord of the Fief to diſpoſe of his right.*

CHAP XIII.

A tumult in Poland, *and why? They arme. The* Swedes *and* Muſcovites, *make uſe of this occaſion, againſt the* Poles, *and looſe* Smolensko. *Treaſon diſcovered in* England. *The troubles appeaſed at* Paris. Rodolph *dies.*

WE left the King of *Poland* very buſie, about recovering his Kingdom of *Sweden*, and the expulſion of the *Swedes*, out of *Livonia*; and now, we find him as buſie to maintain himſelf in the *Elective*, after having loſt the *Hereditary*. *Fortune never ceaſes to trouble Vertue, and one diſaſter comes not without another.* The beginning of the troubles, was by a little blaſt, or flaſh, which kindled a fire, that carried it ſelf, to the very higheſt loft, or ſtory of the building. The ſcholars of the Jeſuits, through an impious zeale, ruſhed one day upon the Church, of the Proteſtants of *Poſen*, and ſet it on fire. Prince *Radzivil*, and ſome others of the Party, took arms, for the defence (as others ſaid) of their liberty, and to revenge this injury, under the vaile of Rakovians. Fortune ſmiling upon them at firſt, and they puffed up with a ſmall victory, endeavoured to expell the King, and chooſe another, unleſſe he would ſubſcribe to ſome certain inſupportable articles propoſed by them. *Ill intentions grow to be diſcovered, by good ſucceſſe.* In a

Tumults in Poland.

The Rakozians being beaten make Peace.

word, the War was kindled in good earneſt, and the cloak of Religion not forgotten. The Rebels, or *Rakozians* being defeated, and vanquiſhed, returned to be friends, and good ſubjects. But ſome ſpace after, the wound having been dreſſed by too mild a Chirurgeon, opened and gangrœned, and could not be ſhut up, without ſtrong ſalves, and freſh bleedings.

The ſiege of Smolensko.

King *Charles* of *Sweden*, having crowned himſelf, and renewed the War in *Livonia*, made uſe of this inteſtine ſedition: *Sigiſmund* made a brisk oppoſition, as well to him, as to the *Muſcovites* alſo, whoſe Empire was then full of factions. He beſieged *Smolensko*, and after two years ſiege, carried it. This was a ſecond *Oſtend*, if we conſider the length of the ſiege, and the number of the dead, which, if thoſe authors who gave us the deſcription thereof, be worthy of credit, amounted to more than twenty thouſand men. There was another *Poliſh* Army, imployed, to force the head City called *Moſco*, whileſt the reſt of the Troops got huge victories, and took the Town of *Novogrode*, and the great Duke *Suiskie*, together with his two Brothers, priſoners. The great *Cham* of *Tartarie*, aſtoniſhed at ſo many high Victories, offered to ſubmit himſelf, to the King of *Poland*. But *Sigiſmond* returned, and the confederated *Muſcovites*, to be paid their Arreares, followed him; and being ſatisfied, they were a further meanes to get yet more Victories, upon the adverſe Party. In fine the *Muſcovites*, tyred, and vexed by a forrain Rule, rejecting *Vladeſlaus*, whom they had formerly choſen, elected a new Emperour, and endeavoured to compoſe their difference with *Sigiſmund*, but in vain; for, they were chaſed away from before *Smolensko*, and payed for their perfidie.

The Muſcovites rejeſt Uladeſlaus.

Now the King of great *Britain*, being the ſpectatour, and very often the Arbitratour, of the Controverſies of his Neighbours, lived in peace, and his ſubjects of the Romane Catholick Profeſſion, were reduc'd to ſome diſtreſſe, upon the diſcovery of that abominable conſpiracy, againſt him, his children, and the whole Parliament. For it ſeemed not enough to extend the puniſhment upon the guilty, who received it according to their merit; but all the whole body of them alſo, muſt be made feel it. It was then, that the doctrine of the *Ieſuits* was carped, and reviled at, and their order brought into horrour, through the whole Iſland; as it was in *France*, upon the death of *Henry* the great, though yet they could not be convinced, of having any hand in that, as they evidently were in this. But what ſhall we ſay of the *Engliſh Puritans*, whom King *Iames* himſelf accuſed, of having attempted to ſtifle him, in his Mothers womb? I know, there are alſo ſome, who make the *Ieſuits* the cauſe of the Tragicall death of King *Charles*; ſo great an averſion hath the contrary party, from this *Society*. I neither accuſe, nor excuſe any, but onely make a plain, and ſimple relation, of what is paſſed, and blame the raſh judgement, of ſuch as are too paſſionate.

The Gunpowder Treaſon in England diſcovered.

Whileſt other Kings were in extream jealouſie of their intereſts, King *Iames* amuſes himſelf with playing the Philoſopher, and the Divine, by compoſing books of controverſies againſt Cardinall *Peronn*, and *Monſieur de Coeffeteau*, Biſhop of *Marſeilles*. And ſince he had no war with any body elſe, he raiſed one, againſt the *Puritans*, and the *Ieſuits*; as making declamations againſt them both, and their Doctrine; which he ſaid, was moſt pernicious, to the Potentates of *Europe*. *Take heed, my ſon,* (ſaies he, in his Book intitled, the *Royall Preſent*) of theſe *Puritans*; meer Plagues both in the Church and ſtate; a race not to be obliged by any benefit, nor tied by any Oath, or promiſe; breathing nothing, but ſeditions, and calumnies. And a little lower. *You will not find, amongſt any High-way Robbers, more ingratitude, or more lyes, and perjuries, than amongſt theſe Fanatick Spirits, &c.* The Duke of *Savoy* demanded his Daughter *Elizabeth*, for his eldeſt Son; and offered him his for the Prince of *Wales*: but in regard of the difference of Religions, it was honourably refuſed. Fate had reſerved this Princeſſe for

Prince

Prince *Frederick*, Palatine of the *Rhein*, who arriving in *England*, married her, and carried her to the *Palatinat*, through *Holland*, where they were received, and regaled all along their passage, being accompanied by Prince *Maurice*, as far as *Colein*, 1614. Frederick *Prince* Palatine *marries* Elizabeth *Princesse of* England.

The never sufficiently lamented death of *Henry* the great, one of the bravest Princes that ever wore the Crown of *France*, was like to put *Paris*, and all *France* into great tumults; for the prevention whereof, the Queen-Mother was declared Regent of the Kingdom, and *Lewis* the thirteenth succeeded him, at the age of nine years, being consecrated at *Rheims*; and all this great preparation for war, was dissipated, either because the Kings design was not known; or else, to say better, because it could not be executed, except by the reserve of ten thousand men, who were sent into the Dutchy of *Gulick*, under the command of Marshal *de la Castre*, as we have lately expressed.

Now, some time after all these embroiles, and perturbations, both in *Bohemia*, and *Austria*, were past; the Emperour *Rodolph*, either through vexation and trouble, or otherwise, (*for death hath alwayes a cause*) departed out of this fraile life, to the immortall one. He was son to that good Emperour *Maximilian*, whose steps he followed. He was a lover of sciences, and chiefly of the Art of Painting. He passed his time much in distilling, he was fearfull, and by consequence little undertaking, and little feared by his enemies; who knowing his nature, did many things to the diminution of the Imperial Authority. He died at *Prague*, in the year 1612. upon the 20th of *January*. *The Empire had no need of a distillator, but rather of a good Operatour, to act powerfully, against the ill plants, which cast forth strong roots, both under him, and his successour, and which have given so much pains, and troubles to the Empire.* *Death of the Emperour* Rodolph *the twentieth of* January 1612.

CHAP. XIV.

The War between the Danes, *and* Swedes; *the reasons why?* Colmar *taken.* Charles *dies.* *The* Queen-Regent *purchases a double Marriage in* Spain. *The Town of* Aix *or* Aquisgrane *taken, and* Newburgh *relieved by* Spinola.

CHarles Duke of *Sudermaine* took the Crown away from *Sigismund* his Nephew, and possessed his States quietly enough: but there rose a huge war between him, and the King of *Denmark*, who very much disturbed his rest, and whereof (in his complaint of King *Christian*) he takes the *Jesuits* for the Authors. *They are the Atlases*, who must *bear upon the shoulders all kinds of Calumnies, and Detractions: They must swallow down the faults of others.* He had had many conflicts with the *Polanders*, and had tried the various effects of Fortune: But this of *Denmark* touched him so much to the quick, that they two came from complaints, to brawls and reproaches; and thence to the lye: yea, and at last to defie one another. *A strange thing*, that *men disapprove in others, what they do themselves.* *Charles* a little before, had sent an Embassadour to the *States-Generall*, to beseech them to make a close Allyance with him, against his Nephew, the *Spaniards*, and the *Jesuits* (for it was upon them that he chiefly aymed, and whom he so much mistrusted, who yet peradventure, dreamt not at all of him) and demanded a speedy succour, before the *Poles* had quite subdued *Muscovie*. He also mentioned the quarrell between him and the King of *Denmark*, offering to refer it to them, or any other Neutrall Princes, and to acquiesce in their Decision. The States also sent theirs to him, but he was able to effect nothing with him. Charles *Duke of* Sudermain, *and afterwards King of* Sweden, *sends an Embassadour into* Holland.

In the moneth of *April*, 1611. King *Christian* declares a War, founded upon four points: The first, upon the Fishing of *Lapponia*, or *Lapland*, the third *The King declares a war upon him.*

third part whereof he pretended to appertain to himſelf. The ſecond, a complaint, formed upon *Charles* his having fortified *Gottemburgh*, to the diſadvantage of the *Sound*: the third, was the redemanding of the *Iſle* of *Oeſel*, held by the *Swedes*: And the laſt, that *Chriſtian* would not ſuffer him, to put in his Arms, *the three Crowns*, nor the Title of *Lapland*, and *North-land*. *Kings have never any better reaſon to make War, than that which is offered them by occaſion. It is a Royal thing* (ſaies a Diſciple of that ſo much diſclaimed *Italian*) *to attempt the Poſſeſſions of others.*

Colmar *taken.* The *Danes* ſeized *Colmar*, the prime key of the kingdom of *Sweden*, and beſieged the Caſtle, both by Sea and land; which, unleſſe it were famiſhed, was held impregnable, by reaſon of the ſituation. Neither was it taken now by that way; but yeilded up by the levity of the Governour, who went to fix his habitation in *Denmark*. *That which cannot be digged by Iron, is often done by gold.*

The King of *Sweden* found work enough to do, with two ſo potent enemies upon his skirts; but that which moſt troubled him was, that he could not bring the *Danes* to any Compoſition, ſo that, in fine, having loſt *Colmar*, with above a hundred pieces of Canon, ſix ſhips of war, the *Iſle* of *Bornholm*, and ſome other, alſo forced to bow to old age, and afflictions (cauſed by theſe loſſes) he fell ſick, and coming to die, made way for that great Captain *Guſtavus Adolphus*, the very relation of whoſe victories makes the world tremble.

The death of Charles.

Charles was a Prince of great courage, and a lover of the Laws, for the onely defence whereof, the *Swedes* affirm, that he accepted the Crown; and not through any ambition he had to be a King. He inclined a little towards the *Reformates*, and could not endure to have prayers made in *Latin*. He was ſpeechleſſe ſome time before his death, and was much more prone to rigour, than moderation; yea, even to Tyranny it ſelf; which is a vice much obſerved in the ſucceſſours of *Erick*, after they are paſt fourty years old.

The *Danes*, ſayling with the wind in poupe, took many ſhips near *Elſenburgh*, together with the Caſtle it ſelf. But the *Swedes* were fully revenged upon them, by taking their meaſures well, as it will appear in the continuation of this *Hiſtory*. *With patience all things are effected.* In fine, a Peace was made, and *Colmar*, upon agreement, of ſome barrels of Gold, reſtored to the *Swedes*. The Kings were friends, and afterwards an Enterview, and an Allyance both Offenſive, and Defenſive, concluded againſt the King of *Poland*. But let us go back to the South.

Peace made.

Italy produced no ſeed of ſedition at all, every one keeping himſelf within his own juriſdiction; but the Duke of *Mantua* being taken out of his by death, without ſons, his Brother ſucceeded him; who, aſſiſted by the *Spaniards*, waged a long war againſt the Duke of *Savoy*, who was ſupported by *France*.

Since the Truce in the Low-countries, and the expulſion of the *Mores*, there paſſed nothing in *Spain* worthy remembrance, but ſome Fights at Sea, againſt *Pirats*, who were defeated by the *Spaniards*, and the *Hollanders*.

The match ſought in Spain.

Queen *Mary*, of *Medicis*, willing to keep her ſubjects in Peace, during her Regencie, and prevent all occaſions of diſorder, mediated a double match with *Spain*; that is, of her Son, and Daughter, with Prince *Philip*, and the *Infanta*, his Siſter; but the marriages were deferred, in regard of their too tender age; though yet, this good newes cauſed great rejoycing throughout all the Territories of the two Crowns, with Tilts, and Turnaments, worth admiration; wherein the *French* Lords expreſſed, as well the agility, and fine diſpoſition of their bodies, as the gentileneſſe of their minds.

Let us now draw back to the Low-countries again, which obſerve the Truce; but let not their ſouldiers reſt, in favour of their Neighbours. For, the Dukes of *Brandenburgh*, and *Newburgh* (this being grown a *Romane*, and that a *Reformat*) renewed their old unhappy quarrel; either for want of a right and mu tual

mutual understanding, or else for being the object of the ambitious passion of some other Princes. The *Arch-Duke* had sent *Spinola* into the Field, to execute the sentence given upon them of *Aquisgrane*, who had incurred the disfavour of the Emperour, by expelling the Roman Catholick Magistrates out of the Town; and their sudden submission, gave the *Spaniards* conveniency to hasten to the relief of the Duke of *Newburgh*, by whom they were expected. They took *Wesel*, and some other small places; and Prince *Maurice* on the other side, who was sent by the States to succour the *Electour*, took and fortified *Emmerick*, and *Rees*. *It is most dangerous, to have a Neighbour stronger than ones self; for his succour is alwaies dammageable, to him who accepts it.* These two Princes know it, as well as any others. But what? *Passion very often prevailes over Reason, and the errour of the Hunters, gives the Hare opportunity to escape.* But let us reprize this Web contrived of many threeds of different colours, and woven by divers Weavers. The Emperors Authority proving inefficacious, and his threats, as it were, out of breath, and faint, (as coming from so great a distance) with these two Princes; who, proud of the assistance of two Kings, and shouldered by a strong Common-Wealth, equally shared the Government of the Dutchy, for some time, making their Residence together at *Dusseldorp*. But, by means of some small jealousies, were quickly dis-united; and the Marriage of the Duke of *Newburgh*, with the Duke of *Bavaria*'s Sister, awakened as great suspicions, in the Duke of *Bradenburgh*s breast (being a *Reformate*) as the Alliance of the united Provinces, in that of the Duke of *Newburgh*, who was become *Catholick*. The Designe upon *Dusseldorp*, had no successe; and that which was so prosperously executed upon *Gulick*, by the Governours means, manifested to the *Arch-Duke* (a peacefull Prince) that the *Reformates* in a fair occasion, want no boldness nor courage. The *Spaniards* took the Alarm so much the more powerfully, as the Treaties went on slowly, and as the *French* seemed to favour the Duke of *Bradenburgh*, more, to put an obstacle to the Arms of *Spain*, than for any other consideration. In brief, the Army marches into the Field, under the conduct of *Spinola*. *Aix*, or *Aquisgrane* stooped, and the Roman Catholick Magistrates were re-established. *Mullem* was battered down, and *Otroy* taken; besides many other places, where there was no Garrison of the united Provinces, for fear of a breach. The taking of *Wesel*, seemed to countervail that of *Gulick*; swelled the hearts of the *Spaniards*, and made those people know, that their Masters should have but a seeming Government, as long as these puissant forces stayed in their States. But if they had relyed upon the judgment of the Emperour, it is likely, that these misfortunes had not happened. At that troublesome and vexatious Treaty of *Samen*, all the Princes laid open their Interests, the *Leaven* of partialities about Religions began to swell, the Deputies went away discontented, leaving the businesse imperfect, the occupated Townes retained their Guests, and the two Princes learnt (to their own cost) what many other had tryed before them.

Aix or *Aquisgrane yeilds. The* Spaniards *succour the Duke of* Newburgh, *and the* Hollanders, *the Duke of* Brandenburgh.

CHAP. XV.

The Differences which happened in the United Provinces. Barnaveld *beheaded, and the Religion of the* Arminians, *condemned. King* Lewis *humbles the* Hughenots, *and reduces* Bearne.

THe Peace without the united Provinces, had shut up many turbulent and seditious humours within them; which not being able to get out hatched some very dangerous tumults. The precious names of Peace and Rest,

Commotions in the united Provinces.

Reſt, were both odious, and inſupportable to them. *We often flye from that, which is advantagious to us, and follow that, which is hurtful.* The firſt was at *Alcmar*, the ſecond at *Liewerden*; and the third, and moſt perilous, at *Utrick*, where ſome of the bolder ſort of the Mutiners, fortified by a huge crew of their *Caball*, conſtrained the Magiſtrates to abdicate their charges, and choſe others in their places; who were, moſt of them, the Heads of their ſedition. But this ſickneſs requiring a more violent remedy, then the firſt Lenitives, and the Town threatned with a ſiege, all grew to be appeaſed, and the Garriſon augmented.

Diſputes about Predeſtination.

Yet this was nothing, in reſpect of that miſchief which aroſe, from a controverſie in Divinity concerning *Predeſtination*, and ſome other Articles annexed to it; which, like a thick Fogge, ſo blinded all the Inhabitants, that it left not any uſe of light at all to any, but to ſuch as ſerved themſelves thereof, to their own profit. The two Champions, who by their Sermons, and Diſputes, divided all *Holland* into two Factions, were *Arminius* and *Gomarus*. Such as followed this latter, who ardently maintained the ſaid Predeſtination, were called *Contra-Remonſtrancers*; and the other, *Remonſtrancers*, or *Arminians*, who were ſaid to profeſs a Doctrine, diſagreeing from that of *John Calvin*. This was too high, and difficult a paſſage to be comprehended by the common people, and ſo it brought with it nothing but confuſion. Yet, the Diſpute ended not with the life of *Arminius*, but was more and more kindled by his Diſciples, and chiefly by *Vorſtius*; who, upon the Recommendation of the *Remonſtrancers*, was made Profeſſour. From Diſputes, came Factions, and *Vorſtius* was depoſed, by the threats of the King of *Great Britain*. In brief, every one takes arms, for his own defence. They of *Harlem*, *Leiden* and *Utrick*, by the counſel (as was reported) of Advocate *Barnaveldt*, raiſe forces. Prince *Maurice* haſtens, ſurpriſes *Utrick*, diſarms the Citizens, and changes the Magiſtrates (a remarkable action) as he alſo did, at *Harlem*, and *Leiden* (where they had barricaded the Town-Houſe (and impriſons the chief of the *Arminian* Faction. But the Miniſters notwithſtanding all theſe proceedings, ceaſed not to diſpute, nor the Printers to ſet forth Books, concerning this controverſie. Wherefore, there was a *Synod* convocated at *Dort*, where the *Arminian* Doctrine was condemned, the Miniſters who perſiſted in it, impriſoned; and ſome were baniſhed, and ſought their abode in *Holſtein*, and other places.

Barnaveldt beheaded.

The great States-man *Barnaveldt*, formerly much cheriſhed by King *Henry* of *France*, and greatly renowned for his ſervices done to the Common-Wealth (and chiefly for having drawn out of the clutches of the *Engliſh*, the three places engaged to Queen *Elizabeth*, as alſo for having made divers Embaſſies, and ſweated under various burthens of State) finiſhed his life by an infamous puniſhment. This man, being about ſeventy two yeares old, was accuſed of being head of the *Arminian* Faction; of diſturbing the tranquillity of the Townes, and checking the authority of the Prince, whoſe power he wiſhed indeed, to ſee leſſened, thereby to ſecure the publick Liberty. In fine, there was a rumour ſcattered, that he ſhould have had a deſign to uſurp the Government of the Common-wealth. They who were of his party, for proof of his innocence, repreſented the greatneſs of his ſervices and cares, to maintain the power of the States. And yet howſoever, all his friends, melted (as it were) like ſnow before the Sun, of the Princes Authority: and one of the moſt famous Writers of this Age, ſayes, that he was condemned in the name of the States, but by the practiſes of King *James*, and Prince *Maurice*. *There is nothing ſure in this world, and the greateſt fortunes, are very often thoſe, which are upon the ſlippery top of their præcipice.* If all they, who are ambitious to go out of their condition, to get up to another more elevated, and high, would but repreſent to themſelves, the diſaſters and misfortunes, which we ſee fall upon thoſe great perſons; they would

have

have no other deſire, then to ſtay where they are. The Treaty of the Truce, which by his advice, was made for twelve years, againſt the reaſon of Prince *Maurice* (who being a ſouldier, and for his own intereſt, endeavoured to break it,) purchaſed his diſfavour; and his very great credit, his hatred: beſides his diſſwading the Warre of *Bohemia*, together with what we have juſt now ſaid, and many other accuſations, abbreviated his life for ſome dayes. *When* Jupiter *chides, all the reſt of the Gods are ſilent.*

Hugo Grotius, went to keep company with the other Miniſters, who were priſoners at *Louweſtein*, though by the prudent counſel of his Wife, he brake quickly out of it.

Thus, was this miſt, which threatned the Common-wealth with a dangerous convulſion, diſpelled; the Churches ſupplyed by the *Contra-Remonſtrances* only; and the *Arminians* reviled, and diſclaimed, as no better then half Traytors, by the very dregs of the People. But really, the blamable treaſon of the children of *Barnaveldt*, who breathed nothing but revenge of their Fathers death, was the cauſe why many retired themſelves from this Party, which, for a time was much diſcredited.

If King *James*, on the one ſide, ardently proſecuted his deſtruction: King *Lewis* ſollicited his deliverance as hotly on the other: and would ſcarce give eare to the multitude of excuſes, which was brought by the Embaſſadours, for ſo paſſionate an execution. Howſoever, all theſe changes, were not able to change the happineſs of theſe Provinces, the popular Tumults, growing by little and little to ſlaken, to the great good of the whole Country.

But now, the women had alſo a minde to ſhew, that they likewiſe knew how to handle their arms, and gave an experiment thereof at *Delfe*, about ſome Impoſts, or Taxes, where they ſo ſtoutly aſſailed the Town-Houſe, that it was neceſſitated to ſend for both Souldiers, and Counſell from the *Hague*, to make them retire to the diſtaffe. Perhaps, there were amongſt theſe, ſome of them, who had beaten the *Franciſcan Friers* out of their Cloyſter: ſo great a reputation of courage have the good wives of *Delfe*. And theſe are all the perturbations, and whatſoever elſe of note, happened in the confederated Provinces during the Truce.

Before we contrive our Diſcourſe of the Warres of *Germany*, we will return a little towards *France*, which is the kingdom, where Fortune, by her various effects of mutability, ſeems rather to have eſtabliſhed her Empire, then elſe where. The nature of the *Germans* is ſuch, as not to ſuffer themſelves ſo eaſily to be induced to take arms; for it coſts much trouble, to bring them to it, and they walk with leaden heels: but having once taken them up, they lay them not down, till they be able to bear them no longer; and till all be brought to the extremity of deſolation. But the *French*, on the other ſide, both eaſily take them up, and more eaſily lay them down; in ſuch ſort, as their Warres are very often finiſhed, and pacified, before it be known, that they were in arms. After the conſecration, or unction of King *Lewis*, during the ſix firſt years of his reign, there were rather Tumults, then Wars. The Malcontents, the Complaints as well of the Princes, as of the *Hugenots*; their ill-grounded diſtruſts, and jealouſies, exerciſed the mind of that great Queen; who diſſipated their bad deſignes, ſometimes with money; and augmentation of Penſions, and new Governments; and ſometimes alſo, by making them exactly obſerve the Edict of *Nantes*; an intereſt, which the ſaid Princes are accuſtomed to take, during the minority of their Kings; ſo to adde to their own power, whilſt they take away from that of their Maſter. The Moon, and the Starres, endeavour to weaken the light of the Sun, by borrowing a part thereof of him. But that which is to be lamented, is, that all this is done at the charge of the poor people. In effect, The great care of this wiſe Queen, diſpelled many miſts; and no leſs preſerved the kingdom for her ſon; then the ſucceeding Miniſters have laboured

boured to augment it. *France*, having ſmothered with the blood of the Marquis d' *Ancre*, all the grievances, both of the Princes and people, ſaw likewiſe the end of that, which the Prince of *Conde* gave the King, by the obſtacles which he was reſolved to put, to the confirmation of his marriage.

The troubles in France appeaſed.

The Duke of *Guiſe* conducted the young Princes of *France*, to the Confines of *Spain*, and reconducted the *Infanta* of *Spain*; and the Prince of *France* was lodged in the *Baſtile*. The Conſtable *Luynes* became the ſubject of a new Commotion, and his great favour, the object of hatred, to ſome Grandees, who abſented themſelves from the Court, under pretext of defending the Queen Mother; who was extremely exaſperated againſt *Luynes*, for that he being the Counſellour, of the ruine of the *Marſhal* d' *Ancre*, had taken poſſeſſion of his Place, and gotten his ſpoyles; and ſo ſhe retired her ſelf to *Angouleſme*, to be ſecured by the Duke d' *Eſpernon*. Now this fire, being kindled, by the juſt diſguſt of an afflicted Queen, begot an opinion, that it would be ſcatered through all *France*. For men began to be active and buſie already, as well at *Metz*, as withiu the very middle of the kingdom: and the motion being in a frontier Town, gave cauſe to fear, leſt, perhaps, ſtrangers might put themſelves into the dance. For the Duke d' *Eſpernon* departed from *Mets*, to go ſerve the Queen-Mother, to whom he was reconciled, by the common neceſſity of an equal Baniſhment: The Nobility, and the Armies, began already to march, all was full of fear, and fury; and ſuch as loved novelty, leapt already for joy. But the King, aſſiſted by the Counſel of the firſt Prince of the Blood, (who was now reconciled to him) inſtantly ſeaſed upon the Caſtle, and Town of *Caen*, went and beat the Queens Troops, before the *Malcontents* joyned with theirs, and reduced them all to a neceſſity of ſubmitting to his Grace. From thence, he conducted his Army into *Bearne*, and by his preſence, effected that in few dayes, upon the Miniſters, and chief of that Country, which the Edict of the year 1617. had not been able to obtain.

The Prince of Conde.

Reduction of Bearne.

He reduced the whole Province under his obedience, re-eſtabliſhed the Exerciſe of the Roman Catholick Religion; rendered the Eccleſiaſtical Benefices, put other Garriſons into the places of ſtrength: and four months after, returned to *Paris*, where he was received with an univerſal applauſe, though he left behind him, an immortal diſguſt, amongſt the moſt zealous of the *Hugenot* party, by the re-eſtabliſhment of a Religion (without ſtriking ſtroake) which in ſixty years before, was not ſo much as known there, but by calumnies and reproaches, and matter alſo for a new warre, with ſuch ſtomack, and animoſity, as wanted nothing but the occaſion, to draw the ſword.

The Marriage of the Lady Chriſtine of France, with the Duke of Savoy.

In the mean time, the Cardinal of *Savoy*, arrives at Court, to thank the King, for the care he had vouchſafed to take, in the preſervation of his Fathers Dominions; as alſo to mediate a Match, of the Lady *Chriſtine* of *France*, with his eldeſt Brother. He was made very welcome, and obtained, in fine, a favourable grant, of all he demanded. We will now give to the *Hugenots* of *France*, leaſure to ſtudy a way, to revenge themſelves, of ſo ſenſible a diſpleaſure, and ſtop the King, from getting thenceforth, any ſo great ſucceſs, as might encreaſe their diffidence, and bring a detriment upon their Religion. Let us now paſs on to a Warre, of much more horrour, and larger extent; for we can no longer forbear, it being high time to ſpeak of it; we cannot, I ſay, withdraw our ſelves, it furniſhing us with matter enough to beleive, that the Age wherein we live, is the moſt unhappy of all Ages; yea the very ſink, and laſt of all.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

The Third Book.

CHAP. I.

The Prodigies, which preceded the Wars of Germany. *A description, of the Kingdom of* Bohemia. *Old differences about Religion. The wars of* Titus, *compared to these.*

Abhor, to begin the discourse, of the longest, and most cruell War, that ever was in Christendom, and which drew more blood, more altered the Christian Faith, and caused more ruine and desolation, than all that ever were in *Europe*. Let no man tell me, of the Exploits of *Attila*, with his *Huns*, for he did but passe like lightning. Let there be no comparison made, of the Warr of the *Goths*, *Vitigothi*, *Dacci*, and *Vandali*, who came altogether, to dismember the *Romane* Empire, and the *Franks*, and *Burgundians*, who drove the *Romans* out of *Gaul*. For these People, having expelled the old Usurpers, by the succesle of a battel, or two, fatigued themselves forthwith, with them whom they had freed from the yoke, and instantly laid the foundations, of a new Kingdom. But this War, which we are now going to describe, involved all *Europe*, and there is not so much as one Province, which doth not relent it; yea, that which is more deplorable, is that we see not the end of it yet; for, for my part, I am of opinion, in this wicked age, Men will sooner be wanting, than Will, to such as are ambitious to continue this bloody exercise.

The Prodigies, which both went before it, and happened during the continuance of it, like waves of the Sea, have too much informed us, that it would ingulf all the Provinces of Christendome, one after another, and such as thought to be exempted from it, as well for the advantages they had upon their enemies, as for the impossibility of introducing the Babes of *Mars* amongst them, by reason of their situation, feel, at present, the scourge, with as much sharpnesse, as the former.

That fatall Torch, which appeared towards the end of the year 1618, with a long, and formidable traine, seemed to denounce to us the wrath of God; thereby to prepare us to repentance, or else patiently to suffer the evills, which we could not avoid. Those sights, which were seen in the air, in many places, those Tempests, those exundations of Rivers, those disruptions, or shiverings of Barks by the mercilesse Ocean; those earthquakes, and inundations, those monstrous Productions, those waters turned into blood, those impetuous winds, which have overthrown so many Towers, and rooted up so many trees; those bloody raines, and so many other supernaturall accidents, are the messengers of Divine indignation, to such as are obstinate in their wickednesse. *Fools, who say in their hearts, there is no God, have despised these admertisements, and lead a life, worse than that of the people, in the time of* Noah.

Prodigies happened in Europe.

Germany, by a peace of so many years durance, being grown extreamly opulent, the Princes potent, and the Towns much elevated; began to withdraw her self, by little and little, if not wholly from servitude, yet at least, from duty. The Courts were full of debaucheries, and the excesse of drinking, was recompensed, with a Crown of victory; the Tables loaden with meat, were sometimes overturned, with brutall insolence; and that, which could not possibly bring any good, was, that the greatest part of the Grandees left the management of their affaires, to their Chancelours, or their Favourits, whilest themselves were plunging in delights, luxurie, ranting, and superfluities, and in the pleasures of the Court, and the Chase. The Emperour *Matthias*, who was Crowned in the year, 1612, made not his Authority in the Empire, shine a whit brighter than his Predecessours had done; in such sort, as that the State was fallen (as it were) into a Palsie, and languishment.

The State of Germany.

The debauches.

Notwithstanding all these voluptuousnesses, and debauches, distrusts were grown so high, that it was impossible, for the Banks or Dames, to stop these Torrents, without letting some part of them loose. The children were seen marching in Troops, and Bands, through the streets, with Arms, Drums, and Colours: and the old men sighing and crying out, *We shall quickly feel the effects of a cruell War.* That which arrived at *Donawerdt*, brought some of the imperiall Townes to a league, to which they invited the Electour of *Saxony*; but not receiving so good an answer as they hoped, threats remained without effect, and all stayed in apparent amity (the one party casting the fault upon the other) till the occasions which we are going to recount. But, let us enter upon the War of *Bohemia*.

Prognostications of Wars.

Bohemia, is a Kingdome very fertill in Corn, Wine, Mines of Gold, Silver, Tinne, and all which is necessary for the life of man. The King is ranged in the number of the Electours, and his vote, or suffrage, is so necessary, that when the Parties are equall, he who receives it, is elevated to the Imperiall Throne. This said Kingdom, is almost quite inviron'd by *Germany*, and it stretches, on the one side, to *Moravia*. The Inhabitants speak the language of *Slavonia*; though yet the *High Dutch* be as common there, as the *French* is, in the *Low Countries*. The Metropolitan City is *Prague*, which is watered by the stream of *Moldaw*. The Country is very great, most populous, and adorned with a most famous, and most ancient Universitty, wherein, for a time, were numbered above thirty thousand Scholars. Now, because the first controversies about Religion, which caused the separation and hatred amongst Christians, proceeded from hence; it will not be out of our way, and much for the contentment of the Reader, to take notice of the source, and Origin thereof. About the year of Grace 1400. *John Huss*, having found, and read the Books of *Wiclif*, betook himself publickly, to teach a doctrine much like that of the *Waldenses*, condemned by the Church of *Rome*, as much checking the Points, and Tenets thereof received: as namely, the authority of the *Pope*, *Purgatory*, *Worship of Images*,

John Huss.

gers,

ges, and the like; God permitting a diversity of Doctrines, during the Schismes of the Church: for the disputes of the *Popes*, gave subject, to attack the Points of Faith, exhibited by them, and their own Authority.

A Councell was assembled at *Constance*, whither *Jerome* of *Prague*, and *John Hus*, were invited, under a safe conduct, or passe, from the Emperour *Sigismond*: where being arrived and persisting in the Doctrine of *Witeliff*, and maintaining, that the Churches diffused up and down the world, were declinated from the traditions of the Apostles; were both, contrary to publick Faith, and the Emperours Passe given them, sentenced to be burned, and their ashes cast into the aire. And from thence came that Axiom, so often, & so justly objected, and iterated, by the Protestants, and whereof they serve themselves to quicken their distrusts. *That faith must not be kept with heretiques.* *The Councell of Constance.*

The fathers of the said Councel, were moved on by a too inconsiderate, zeal and unjust zeal; which (if we may have leave, to deduce the consequence of the effects thereof which have followed) very much displeased the Father of Truth. The *Roman* Catholicks disprove of this Maxime, and the Emperour, *Charles* the 5th expressed, that he was no friend to it, by keeping his word so truely, with Doctor *Martin Luther*, at the Assembly at *Worms*.

Now, the disciples of the aforesaid *John Hus*, being very impatient as the death of their Masters, and not content with the Churches which were granted them, took arms, under pretext of desiring more. But I find the zeal of all them, who have withdrawn themselves from the Church of *Rome*, and taken up their Quarters apart, to be very different from that of the primitive Christians, amongst the *Pagans*, and *Gentiles*, those remaining in the Predicament of Passion onely; and these, adding also that of Action. True it is, that ambition, and desire of novelty both in the one and other State, have been the efficient causes of these great changes. If they, who have cried out with a loud voice, for the reformation of manners, had been heard as well as they, who have called in doubt many Maximes of Faith; we should really now live in the Golden, and not in the Iron Age. *The disciples of John Hus take arms.*

The first war they made, was upon the Images, the Prelates, the cloysters and the Magistrates, who opposed their unbridled licentiousnesse. A Truce was made, and no sooner made, than broken. *Zisca* that famous Head of the Protestants, made himself Master of *Bohemia*, and commanded all the churches dedicated to the Saints, to be battered down; alleadging for his reason, that they must be consecrated only to God. He defeated all the Armies, that oppugned his Designes; like a Torrent, which carries away, and destroies all; whilest Fate made him loose that one eye, which was left him. He marched into *Austria*, and quite blind as he was, left not nevertheless to crush his enemies; and arrived time enough to chastize the Citizens of *Prague*, who were revolted from him, because of the demolition of the Churches, and Images. In fine, Fortune, by an occult mystery of the great God, averted the Prelates from their duty, and humbled the Emperour so far, as to bring him upon his knees, before this blind man; yea, and constrained him moreover, to offer him the Government of the Kingdom, and the *Militia*. But that Eternall power having served himself sufficiently of this scourge, drew him out of the world, by sickness; though even at his death, he signified his martiall humour, and the passion he yet had, to further mischief; for he commanded, that, after his decease a Drum should be made of his skin, saying, that his enemies would fly, at the very sound thereof. *Let Divines discourse upon these mysterious chances, where they will find work enough to entertain themselves.* *They assault the Images.* *Zisca tames Bohemia.* *His death.*

The *Hussits* continued the war, under the orders of a certain person called *Procope*, at the very report of whom, whole armies were suddainly terrified; yea, fourty thousand men, being entered into *Bohemia*, and having taken some towns; through a certain panick, or phantastical frights, threw down their arms, and betook themselves to their heels, to save their infamous

Ziscas skin works miracles

and cowardly lives, even before the *Bohemians* appeared. Perhaps *Ziscas* skin wrought all these miracles, and would have merited a Temple, if he had not demolished those, which were dedicated to the Saints. It is therefore no wonder, if, in this last Age, there have happened such strange changes, proceeding from causes so little foreseen, or wholly contemptible, in regard that a handfull of men at that time, rendred themselves Masters of a Kingdom, and beat the forces of the Emperour, as often as they durst encounter them; besides that their meer reputation, put their enemies to flight, as much as their arms. *Heresie, open your eies, and confesse, these changes proceed from an infinite power.*

Tamberlaine.

The Turks, a barbarous, and despicable people, have subdued a great part of Asia, and destroyed the empire of *Greece*. *Tamberlaine*, from a shepherd, being become a souldier, was the instrument, whereof God served himself, to abase the pride of that great Emperour *Bajazet*. There are revolutions, the reason whereof are not discovered to men. *It is lawfull to seek the causes of them, by probable conjectures; but not to pronounce a definitive sentence, or conclusion upon them.* I was willing to relate a part of this History because I find therein a great similitude or resemblance, with that of our Age, as well in order to Causes, and effects (though not successes) for a proof, of this instability, of the things of this world.

CHAP. II.

The Bohemians arm, and why? All the Princes interest themselves in this War. Ferdinand chosen Emperour.

NOtwithstanding the licence granted to the *Bohemians*, by the Fathers of the *Council* of *Basil*, to receive their Communion under two Forms, or Species, there ceased not still, to be Factions amongst them, against the authority of the Pope, and favour to such as oppugned it.

Now, because the greatest Rivers draw their Origin, for the most part, from some small, obscure, and unknown springs; just so, this deplorable war of *Bohemia*, which being once kindled, and diffused, in that Kingdom, grew to scatter, and fly up and down like wild fire, through all *Europe*, and is not extinguished even yet, began at first, from so contemptible a spark, as might have been quenched by one single tear, had it but chanced to fall right upon it. But it must needs draw deluges of blood, and general destruction of Christendom. *Where Sins are great, Repentance must be proportionable.*

And why?

In the year 1616, the *Hussits* laid the foundations of a Church, at *Brunaw*. The *Abbot*, who was Lord of the Place, opposed them, and complained to the Emperour *Matthias*, who commanded the Magistrates to appear before him, and to suspend the building, till the Cause were decided; but in vain, for the Church went on, and was finished, without answer, as if it had sufficed, that it pleased them, who loved novelty, to build it.

Whilest this passed, *Matthias*, finding himself without issue; by the consent of the House of *Austria*, adopted his Cousin *Ferdinand*, and crowned him King of *Bohemia*, with the generall applause of the *Bohemians*. Which done, it was shewed to the aboveſaid *Hussits*, that the States onely had power and authority to build Churches, and so they were all condemned: and such as presumed to resist, imprisoned, and their Church demolished. And this was the first motive of this war; and this the leaven, which hidden, for two years together, under the Past of ambition, of the chief of that Kingdom, made it rise, and sharpen so much, as that there was nothing expected but onely the hour to put it in the oven.

The Lutherans Jubily.

The year following, the *Lutherans* by way of a generall thanksgiving to God, for having already preserved their Religion the space of an hundred

years

years, made a *Jubily*; as they alſo did ſome Leagues, amongſt themſelves at *Heilbron*, againſt the Roman Catholicks, which proved advantageous to the *Bohemians*, ſeeming (as it were) to give them the *Signe*, or *Watch-word*, to which all their humours were diſpoſed and prepared: for in regard that after ſo many Books compoſed, and ſo many Diſputes held, there could be no Accord made, in matter of Religion; there ſeemed a neceſſity to try the ſtrength of their Arms, and come from words to blowes. The demolition of the aforeſaid Church, was of hard digeſtion to the *Huſſits*, and ſo it cauſed murmurations, Monopolies, or private Conſpiracies: and in fine, open ſeditions. The Emperour being buſie about the Coronation of his Couſin, cauſed his Embaſſadours to rebuke the principall of them, namely, the Preſident *Slavata*, *Lariſlao* Baron, and *Philip Platore*; who, without the knowledge or conſent of his Imperiall Majeſty, had convocated ſuch an Aſſembly. But they (having by this forgotten the duty and quality they held, or elſe denying it) fell upon theſe perſons, who were ſacred by their Commiſſions, tumbled them down from the top of a Tower through the windowes, expelled the *Jeſuits*, diſmiſſed the Kings Officers from their charges (which was to attaque both Church and State) and took up Armes againſt all ſuch, as ſhould endeavour to ſuppreſſe this inſolent kind of proceeding.

All tends to War.

The Emperour labouring, both by Letters, and fair Propoſitions to remedy theſe diſorders, was already gone very far in it, and it is likely would have accompliſhed it, had not the deſpair of ſome, withdrawn the moſt moderate perſons amongſt them from continuing the Work. But in the interim, the Emperour died, leaving it to *Ferdinand*, to untangle this intricate and troubleſome bottom. This Prince had worn the Imperiall Crown about ſix years; he had ſometime governed the Low-countries, though with ſmall authority, but as it were only by forme, and more in title, than in effect. He was religious and gentle, and beloved by all ſuch as loved the peace and quiet of the Empire.

Death of the Emperour Mathias.

Now the Electours met at *Franckfort*, and choſe *Ferdinand* to bear the moſt illuſtrious, but moſt painfull burthen of the whole Univerſe. And therefore let us ſee him go, weakly enough accompanied, to fulfill the War of *Bohemia*, the cauſe and pretext whereof we have already demonſtrated. The *Bohemians*, under the *Counts*, *de la Tour*, and *Mansfelde* (Natural ſon to Count *Erneſt*, ſo well known in the Low-countries) raiſed very puiſſant Armies, contemn *Ferdinands* Remonſtrances, deprive him of the Crown, as a Tyrant (*For ſuch are all they, whom powerful factions have a mind to ſuppreſſe*) give out, that he was not lawfully Elected, and fortifie themſelves with alliances, and ſuccours. On the other ſide, the *Pope*, *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Poland*, will not ſuffer *Ferdinand* to periſh, whereof he ſeemed to be in imminent danger by this tempeſt, without ſpeedy relief, for his ſhip leakes on every ſide, and the wind of this Conjuration will infallibly ſink both him, and the Catholick Religion with him, if he be abandoned by his Allyes. The *Arch-Duke Albert* ſends him the *Count de Bucquoy*, attended by the flower of the *Walloon*, and *Luxemburgh Gentry*.

Ferdinand *elected Emperour.*

The beginning of the war.

The *Bohemians*, though amazed to ſee ſo many potent States intereſt themſelves in the preſervation of *Ferdinand*, loſe not yet their courage, and reſolve to adde politick craft, to open force. They draw to their party the *Sileſians*, and *Moravians*, keep their Intelligences in *Auſtria*, and all *Germany*, preſent the Crown to the Duke of *Saxony*, and then to the Duke of *Bavaria* though with viſible diſſimulation, and refuſable conditions; and laſt of all, to *Frederick Prince Palatine*, who by the advice of ſome Lords (who yet baſely deſerted him afterwards) accepted it: Since he had married the Daughter of a King, he might very well take a Crown, which was ſo freely offered him, and ſo he was Crowned, with his Son, at *Prague*.

Of Bohemia.

The Electour Palatine *choſen by the States of* Bohemia.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The proſecution of the War of Bohemia. *The battail of* Prague. Frederick *flyes, and forſakes the Towne, together with his people.*

THus, we ſee the Match made, and the Game a playing, between *Ferdinand*, and *Frederick*, the Houſe of *Auſtria* and the *Palatin*, and the Chriſtians divided. For, almoſt all the Roman Catholicks, either in inclination, or effect, eſpowſed the Party of *Ferdinand*; and all the *Reformates*, and the moſt zealous *Lutherans* that of *Frederick*. Theſe, after their prayers to God for the defence of the Goſpel; and thoſe, to the ſame Author of al good, and to all the Saints, for that of the Church. The King of *France* was ſollicited by both parties; but he contented himſelf, with ſending thither the Duke of *Angouleſme*, to mediate a reconciliation. Let us note here, ſuch as declared themſelves for King *Frederick*. The united *Provinces of the low-countries*, by the ſollicitation of Prince *Maurice*, who diſpoſed the States to this Alliance, contrary to the opinion of *Barnavelde*, who wiſhed them not to meddle at all with it. And it is held, that this oppoſition of *Barnavelds*, ſo greatly offended the Prince, that he ever afterwards, looked upon him as his enemy; and ſo at length, it grew to be partly, the cauſe of his fall. It is alwayes dangerous to check the Grandees, and to crack nuts with them. *Chriſtian*, Duke of *Anholt*; *John Frederick*, Duke of *Wittemberge*; *Maurice*, *Landgrave* of *Heſſia*; *John Ernеſt*, Marquis of *Anſbach*, and ſome Imperial Towns alſo; together with the people of *England*: for the King could never be induced to help his Son-in-Law, alledging that he had no right to that Crown.

For *Ferdinand*, beſides the aforementioned Allyes, were leagued the Dukes of *Saxony*, and *Bavaria*; together with the *Eccleſiaſtical Electours*. Souldiers were liſted every where, and the Rendezvous, *Bohemia*; the Theater of this fatall warre. The principal Heads, were the Duke of *Bavaria*, with *Monſieur de Tilly*, his Lieutenant General; the *Count de Bucquoy* and *General Dampiere*: On the other ſide, the Duke of *Anholt* the *Counts de la Tour* and *Manſfeldt*. Now theſe latter being ſooner prepared then the other, and having ſubjugated almoſt all *Bohemia*; marched into *Auſtria*, and beſieged the Emperour in *Vienna*. *Bucquoy* haſtens thither, routs *Manſfeldt* and forces *La Tour* to raiſe the ſiege. *Dampiere* enters the City with the Horſe, intending to chaſtiſe the inſolence of the Citizens towards the Emperour their Maſter, who yet vouchſafed to pardon them.

Vienna beſieged.
Manſfeldt beaten.

The *Count de la Tour* faced about, and marched towards the Capital City of the kingdom, to divert the ſtorm which threatned it. But, in fine, after ſome encounters favourable to the Emperour, and the Duke of *Bavaria*, being entred with his Army into *Bohemia*, and having reduced ſuch as were gone aſtray, into the right path of obedience: the two Armies met, and reſolved to finiſh the difference by a general Battail, the price and reward whereof, was the kingdom of *Bohemia*.

Anholt pitched his Camp upon the *White Mountain* near *Prague*, intrenched himſelf, and performed the charge of a great Captin. The *Imperialiſts*, inflamed by the Remonſtrances, and exhortations of *Father Dominick a Carmelit Fryar*, ſlighted the dangers and difficulties which there were to come to an Ouſet, in regard of the ſituation. The *Poles* and *Wallons* began the skirmiſh, which was followed by the whole Army; and the *Hungarians*, not able to ſuſtain, or withſtand their attack, baſely gave ground, and

and disturbed the Orders of the Generals, in such sort, as that the Camp being suddenly staggered, after the resistance of some Regiments, the whole Body fell into confusion, and such as could save themselves, got into *Prague*. There perished more by water, then by the sword; and the terrour was so universall, that there was no other thought left for the conquered, but to flye towards *Silesia*. King *Frederick*, not daring to trust himself in the Places of strength which remained, nor yet to his new Subjects; retired speedily towards *Bretslaw*, where, entring into conference with the States of the Countrey, and finding neither forces, nor safety to stay there, he put himself upon the way towards *Holland*.

Prague receives the Conquerours, as also all the Kingdom.

This General Decision fell out upon the eighth of *November* 1620. the very day, upon which was read the Gospel of *Give Cesar that which is Cesars; and God, that which is Gods*. And indeed, it was manifested by the *Augures*, or Signes from heaven, to whom God had determined to give the victory. The number of the slain and drowned, was very great; as being related by some of the most moderate writers, to have amounted to six, or seven thousand. The Conquerours lost but very few of theirs, only *Count Godfree* of *Papenheim* was found lying amongst the dead, so extremely wounded, that he could hardly declare his own name. But his houre was not yet come, as being reserved for exploits, which were to fill the whole extent of the world, with his glory. The number of the prisoners was not equal, to that of the dead; the City being near enough, for the retreat of such, as were timely spurred on by fear.

Prague, being abandoned by the principal Heads of the party, remained the prize of the Victory. The net was there, but the Birds flown. The Duke of *Bavaria*, after this Master-blow, retired himself to *Munneken*, leaving the Command of his Army to *Monsieur de Tilly*, and the rest of the Businesse, to the Conquerours, who quickly brought all the Places of the kingdom, to the Emperours obedience. One, and the same cause, often produces very different Effects. The *Bohemians*, being of the race of them, who had defeated so many Armies, not only with the sword, but even with the very noyse of their names; fighting now for the same Cause, and upon the same precepts, obtained not the same good issue. It is true, that those others, had to do with people, who, in respect they had lived long idle in peace, had not any knowledge, or understanding of armes: and these here, with men, who came out of a School, where *Mars* præsided, where the best Lessons were taught: and where experience, had made them Captaines. Let us now return into *France*.

CHAP. IV.

Warres against the Hughenots, *and why? A new difference betweene the House of* Austria, *and the* Venetians.

THe *Hughenots*, not being able to digest the reduction of *Bearne*, which was performed more by the venerable feare of the Kings Majesty, then by that of the sword, which remained unsheathed; and fearing to be one day overwhelmed, by his good successes, through the indignation of their good friends the *Iebuits*; discovered their distrust, by Assemblies in diverse parts of the kingdom; and last of all at *Rochell*, where all the Churches met, to consult, and provide for this Businesse. The King being informed, that this General Convocation of theirs without his kingdome, paid permission,

A second warre against the Hughenots.

permiſſion, too viſibly checked his Authority; that that which he had granted them at *London*, proved prejudicial to him, and that it was to his Grace, and not to Arms, that they were to have recourſe; gave them to underſtand his Royal Will; which was, that they ſhould ſeparate themſelves within a few dayes, under pain of the crime of High Treaſon: But in vain; *They whoſe courages are ſo inflamed, by the clattering of Arms, as to hold it for pleaſant muſick, are not to be terrified by threats.* They ſend their Deputies to *Paris*, to make proteſtation of their fidelity, and excuſe the neceſſity of their affaires. But, the King required nothing but obedience, and ſo he advanced his Troops towards *Saumur*, which was delivered him up by *Monſieur de Pleſſis. Saint John d' Angeli*, after having ſuffered ſome Attacks, implores the Kings pardon. *Benjamin Duke of Soubiſe* comes, and caſts himſelf at his Royall feet, and promiſes him, to wear his ſword no more, againſt his ſervice, though afterwards he quickly forgat that promiſe. The Walls were demoliſhed, upon which the choler of *Lewis* the juſt was ſtopped; and his clemence extended upon the Inhabitants. This good ſucceſs made him reſolve to march into *Gaſcony*, nor did a whit diſanimate the *Guſcons*, who had determined on the other ſide, to ſell their liberty at as dear a rate as they could. Many Townes were conſtrained, to humble themſelves, to the victorious Arms of their Prince. The women were often ſeen, moſt deſperately fighting upon the Breach of the Walls; and, really, if the chief of the Party had ſhewed as much ſtability, as the Common people did zeal; the prize had not been gotten ſo good cheap, nor their Republick (the foundations whereof they were ſuſpected to have already laid) ſo eaſily deſtroyed.

The proſperity of this vertuous Prince, together with the promptitude he uſed to ſurpriſe the *Hugenots*, before they could have meanes to put any conſiderable forces into the Field, facilitated to him, that which could not be denied to his juſtice; and ſince hath declared that his will was, to command his Townes; and not the conſciences of his People; for the *Hugenots*, who put all their confidence, and ſecurity, in the fortifications of theirs, were at length conſtrained, to rely only upon his Royal Word.

His exploits, againſt his ſubjects of the *Reformed* Religion, are amply deſcribed by many Authours, and therefore it ſuffices me, to take notice of only, of the courſe, or Current of them, in ſtead of Commentaries, briefly follow my way, and return with him to *Paris*, there to hear his victories ſung by the one, and ſee the diſpleaſure done, to the other.

The ſiege of Montauban. The ſledge which was laid before *Montauban* (a Town of ſuperlative ſtrength) at the beginning of Autumne, was raiſed, by the great reſiſtance of the Beſieged, ſeconded by continuall raine, and diſeaſes, which much afflicted, and diminiſhed the Kings Army: not without the loſſe of many brave men; as, the Conſtable *de Luynes*, and the Duke of *Mayenne*, who was lamented moſt of all. Now theſe two Lords, who had moſt excellently acted their parts upon the Stage, or Theater of *France*, and danced a Jig & Round moſt different in cadency to one another, as they were of a very contrary humour, ſo had they likewiſe a very diſtinct death. And in regard that all the moſt tragicall, and moſt memorable accidents which happened, are found annexed to their lives, we will ſuccinctly paſſe through them. The Caſtle of *Amboiſe* gave the beginning, and the *Birds* laid the foundation of the fortune of *Monſieur de Luynes*. His credit glittered, by the death of the *Marquis d'Ancre*, and by the return of the Princes leagued againſt the ſaid *Marquis*; and his greatneſs, by that, of the unfortunate wife, that unhappy Favourite, whoſe Poſſeſſions and Goods were liberally beſtowed upon him, by the King. This *Marquis* was killed by his Majeſties command, and by the Counſell of this new Miniſter, juſt as he was entring into the *Louvre*; and his Body torn in pieces, by a people, which thought it ſelf going into a Golden Age, after

The Duke of Mayenne killed.

Relation of the life of the Conſtable Luynes.

The death of the Marquis d' Ancre.

this

this Execution. His wife, who had been the companion of his Greatneſſe, was likewiſe to be ſo, of his diſaſter and fall. She was caſt in priſon, and notwithſtanding ſhe baffled, and eluded the vanity of the witneſſes, who accuſed her of magick, or witchcraft; ſhe was nevertheleſſe condemned to ſuffer a ſhameful death, upon the Market-place of *Greve*. Her execution cauſed pitty, in the ſouls of ſome; contentment in others, and amazement to ſtrangers, the eyes of whoſe underſtandings were not dazled, by the clouds of paſſion. For it was a ſtrange thing, to ſee a Lady, upon a baſe and infamous ſcaffold, who had been but a little before, with ſo much power and greatneſſe, at the Court. Ah falſe, and treacherous Fortune! How much gall doſt thou hide, under thy honey? and how many treacheries, under thy favours? No marvel, if thou deſtroy, what thou haſt made, ſince thou overturneſt even Kings, and Kingdoms themſelves, which had taken their foundations, from the hands of the Almighty himſelf. This tragical beginning being brought to his deſired iſſue, *Luynes* counſelled the King, to baniſh his Mother from the Court, whom he knew to bear an implacable indignation againſt him. Her Exile (which was taken for a Retreat) the advancement of his two Brothers, companions of his fortune, and the total and entire diſpoſal, of the favour of the good King; caſt him into the hatred of the people, which he could not fail to inherit, as well as of the Queen; and into the averſion of the Princes, who took his government for a pretext, of their diſcontentments, and for a cloak, to diſguiſe their intereſts. From the quality of an ordinary Gentleman, he rid Poſt (as it were) to honours, and was created Earl, and *Vizeroy* of *Picardy*, *Duke*, and *Peer* of *France*; and within a very ſhort time after, *Conſtable*. In fine, all ſmiled upon him; every one adored this Golden Calf; yea, even they, who if they could have gotten him in their power, would have cruſhed, and ſhivered him to pieces. To ſecure himſelf from the Queen-Mother, he procured the deliverance of the Prince of *Conde*: but common neceſſity, obſtructed the courſe of his greatneſs, though it hardly extinguiſhed the hatred, which all the *French* bore him, and left him but two friends, who cauſed his miſerable body to be ſecretly interred, for fear, leſt he ſhould receive the ſame treatment as he did, whoſe place he had taken. O ſhort felicity! full of troubles, diſquiets, cares, and vexatious apprehenſions! O vain glory! ſo much hunted after, ſo much envied, and ſo dearly and painfully bought! how deceitful is thy end? O vain Honours? How are you ſteeped, and drenched in gall? And how different from thoſe, which are prepared by Eternity for us? On the other ſide, Prince *Henry* was beloved, almoſt throughout all *France*, as well for his great vertue, as for the open hatred he carried to the Conſtable; ended his dayes upon the bed of honour, before *Montauban*, for the Catholick Faith, and for the reſtauration of the Authority of his King, and the whole Kingdom. He was ſon to the deceaſed Duke of *Mayenne*, ſo well known, in the Hiſtory of the precedent age; to whom *France* had this obligation, that ſhe was not diſmembred, and crippled, during the fury of thoſe cruel Wars. Whileſt he courted the Widow of the *Count de Soiſſons*, ſhe moved both him, and the Duke of *Nevers*, to this pernicious War; to whom the Prince of *Conde*, and the buſie Duke of *Bouillon* joyned themſelves alſo; which kindled by a certain Princeſſe, who reſpired nothing but vengeance, was terminated, by the prudence of that moſt wiſe Queen, at Saint *Menehout*. He retired from the Court, for the hatred he bore to the Conſtable, and followed the party of the Queen-Mother, together with other Princes, in regard of the ill treatment ſhe received. His choler cauſed him to commit a great fault, before *Moiſſac* in *Quercy*, whereof the King ſerved himſelf, for the confuſion of the *Leaguers*, or *Covenanters*. He was of a frank, and open humour, without diſſimulation; ſuch as is fit for a Prince, and not for a Courtier. He was alſo free to ſpeak, and deliver his opinion, and very courteous to his inferiours; much more intenſe, upon the ruine of

And his wife.

His life.

1614.

1620.

His manners.

the *Huguenot* Party, then upon prolonging the War, as many have done, for their own proper interest. In fine, a Bullet sent him to his grave, put the Army in disorder; *France* into mourning, and an end to so many brave exploits, which will cause him to be eternally honoured, to the siege of *Montalbane*, and to the fear of the *Hugenots*, who called him the great Butcher: and the tears interrupted by sobs, expressed the true love, which all the Orders of *France* really bore him; and which was besides, most amply declared, by the elegant Orations made at his Funeral. The news of his death being divulged at *Paris*, so much moved the Common people, that they cast themselves upon the Protestants, and fired the Church of *Charenton*, &c. and the mischief had yet gone further, had it not been prevented, and stopped, by the Queen, and the Lords of the Parliament. Some dayes after, the *Pont au Change* (in *English*, the *Exchange Bridge*) and the *Pont des Orfebures*, in *English*, *Goldsmiths Bridge*) were likewise set on fire, with inestimable loss; for which the *Reformats* were much suspected by their enemies, thereby to revenge themselves of the affronts which had been done them; for vengeance is sweet. But much more diligence was used, to find out the riches, which was fallen into the River, then the cause of two such disasters. However it be, the War grew hot the next year after, and the King made himself Master of the *Isles St. Martin*, *d' Oleron*, and *Brouage*. After some small victories gotten upon the Duke of *Rohan*, and his Brother, the Peace was concluded at *Montpellier*; by which the said Town (more by force, then by inclination) returned to her duty; and all the party, which had been attacked by many Armies throughout all the Provinces, after frequent losses, began to respire, and shewed, that it was no more invincible. This Peace separated the Navies, hindered the Duke of *Guise*, from prevailing upon his advantage; and the Fort *Louis* built upon the Haven of *Rochelle*, gave subject to renew the War, as we shall hereafter shew.

The mourning of all France for his death.

The Peace made at Montpellier 1622. A tumult at Paris against them of the Religion.

The Peace made.

1617. The *Venetians*, to procure reparation of the damnages received from the *Croats*, in the year 1617. found themselves obliged to arm, against the House of *Austria*. And they entered by force into the Territories of the *Arch-Duke Ferdinand*, from whence they were repulsed. Then, they made an allyance with the *United Provinces*, and received succour from them, under the conduct of Count *John* of *Nassaw*: But both parties, having had experience of the mutable lot of Arms, returned into their former good intelligence. At the same time the War began again, between the King of *Spain*, and the Duke of *Savoy*. *Vercelly* was taken by the *Spaniards*; and the *Savoyers* entred into the Dutchy of *Milan*. But this difference was quickly appeased, by the intercession of the *Pope*, and the King of *France*. *When Fortune is equal, and humours capable of reason, Peace is quickly made.* Let us go now to *Vienna*.

The Venetians against the House of Austria.

CHAP. V.

The wars of Austria, Lusatia, Moravia, *and the* Palatinat.

WE left *Ferdinand*, ill enough accompanied on his way to *Frankfort*, and the *Landgrave*, *William* of *Darmstat* came to meet him, and conducted him into the Town, where he was received, and saluted Emperour; though he easily marked a sufficient aversion in that people, from the Princes of his family. *What cannot Religion effect, upon weak, and ill-informed minds? It begets a blind zeal, which being grown big, produces as much mischief as it can possibly effect; and bearkening to nothing but Passion, thinks it does well, whilst it does ill.*

Whilst

Whilſt the Emperour was detained by the reception of theſe honours, they of his party were in daily action with their enemies, and that often with advantage; But this war was terminated the year following, 1620, by the Battel of *Prague*. *A notable obſervation, that one onely Battel purchaſed the Conquerours a whole Kingdom.*

Auſtria was alſo exerciſed, by a revolt no leſſe dangerous, then that of *Bohemia*; chiefly, becauſe it chanced at the ſame time, and for that it deprived *Ferdinand* of all ſafe retreat. *The war of Auſtria.*

The leagued Mutineers took arms upon this captious pretext; That the *Archduke Albert* was their Lord, and not the ſaid *Ferdinand*. *How bad ſoever the Cauſe be which the Lawyer pleads, he forbears not yet to ſpeak aloud.* He on the other ſide alledged the donation made him by *Albert*, inviting them to renounce the League, and pay him the Oath of fidelity; which they refuſing, he proclaimed them out-laws, and gave the execution of the Proſcription to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who reduced them to reaſon, time enough to come to ſuccour the *Count of Bucquoy*.

Luſatia, depending upon the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, was the allyance, and muſt needs, forſooth, have her finger in the Pye. This Province was recommended, to the Elector of *Saxonie*; who chooſing rather to proceed by way of accommodation, then preſently to fly to extremities, made the States acquainted with his Commiſſion; ſhewed them the danger of perſiſting in obſtinacy; and would have certainly perſwaded them, had not the Marquis *Lagerendorp* broken the negotiation by force of arms, and brought the Negotiators away priſoners. This impertinent action much diſpleaſed the Electour; who finding that they had violated the Law of Nations, reſolved to tamper no more with them. The Town of *Baudiſſa*, firſt felt his choler, and the violence of his arms, which after ſhe was almoſt wholly reduced to aſhes, at length yeelded her ſelf up; and all the reſt followed her example. This exploit made the Duke of *Saxonie* very odious, to the *Proteſtant* Party; but, the Emderour, for recompence of his ſervices, and to keep him faſt in his friendſhip, made him a preſent of both the *Luſatia's*. *It is impoſſible to pleaſe all, and eſpecially two contrary Parties, filled with acrimony, and hatred, through the zeal of Religion.* *Baudiſſa burned.*

Auſtria, *Bohemia*, and the two *Luſatia's*, were no ſooner under obedience, then there was a neceſſity to turn the ſword another way; as namely, to *Maravia*; which was undertaken and quickly accompliſhed by *Bucquoy*. *Favour wheels about with Fortune, and Envie lies in wait for it.* *Moravia.*

The Town of *Iglaw* forthwith ſtooped; *Znaim* followed, and General *Spet*, being returned to his duty, brought all the other Towns alſo (partly by force, and partly by inclination) to others; and ſo that war which ſeemed by the animoſities thereof, as if it would have laſted whole ages, was ended, for ſome time, in all thoſe Provinces. The *Sileſians*, fearing the victorious Duke of *Saxonie*, who added threats to reaſons, and had already lifted up his hand to ſtrike, choſe rather to hearken to a friendly Compoſition, then run the hazard of being forced to it, to the ruin, both of their Country and Priviledges; and conſequently, they ſent their Embaſſadours to *Dreſden*, where the Peace was concluded, all forgotten, and all pardoned, upon condition, that they ſhould pay three millions of money, and renounce the aforeſaid allyances; whereupon they took the Oath of Fidelity to their Maſter; and he granted them free exerciſe of their Religion. Let us ſtep back towards the *Palatinat*. *The Sileſians make peace.*

The Houſe of *Auſtria*, not content with having extinguiſhed the fire at home, carried it into the Territories of the Prince *Palatine*. Now the Princes of that great Union; to wit, the *Marquis* of *Anſpatch*, the *Landgrave Maurice* of *Haſſia*, the Marquis of *Dourlach*, the Duke of *Wurtembergh*, and ſome imperial Towns, had contracted great forces, for the defence of the *The war of the houſe of Auſtria.*

Palatinat. It is moſt facile, to re-kindle new quenched firebrands, put together by means of the heat, which remains in them ſome houres after. Spinola went to ſecond them, and Prince *Henry Frederick*, who was ſent by Prince *Maurice*, with a Renfort or Supply of ſome Horſe; not finding a perfect harmony amongſt them, nor being able to put ſuch an one as was needful, retired himſelf into *Holland*, leaving the Peace to be treated by thoſe Princes; after they had baſely ſuffered almoſt all the Country to be taken by the *Spaniards*: And ſo, this great and needleſſe ſtir, vaniſhed into ſmoak, and melted, like a great Coloſſe, or Pillar of ſnow, before the Sun-beams; for the Principal Heads, having promiſed not to aſſiſt the *Palatine*, either with men, or money, betook themſelves to reſt, after they had finiſhed ſo fine a Maſterpiece as this, which merits, to be inſerted in Commentaries; namely, that *Spinola*, with an army of eighteen thouſand men, went and took a Province, which was guarded by thirty thouſand, and many Princes beſides. *Diſ-united ſtrength is eaſily broken.*

Upon which the Spaniards ſeized.

Some Heads of the *Hugbenot* Party, endeavoured to repreſent to the King of *France* the intereſt he had, to hinder the progreſſe of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, upon his Allyes, their brethren, but in vain; he well enough remembring the ſuccour formerly ſent them from thence, which failing them now, diſabled them from reſiſting, againſt his triumphant Arms. Let us now ſee, what the *Hungarians* did, whileſt theſe Tragedies were a playing. They are Neighbours to the *Germans*, having the *Croſſe* on the one ſide, and the *Half-Moon*, on the other.

CHAP. VI.

The war of Tranſylvania. *The King of* Poland *treacherouſly wounded. War between the* Poles *and the* Turks.

Bethlem Gaber, having made an allyance with *Frederick*, and ſeeing *Ferdinands* forces employed in *Bohemia*, began to conſider, not onely of making a powerful diverſion, but alſo of winning a Crown. *We have Ambition, and we ſhall alſo quickly find Religion.* He raiſed a great Army, under very abſtruſe, and far-fetch'd pretexts; thereby to puzzle, and baffle ſuch as had power to reſiſt him. This man, for a fine beginning, oppreſſed *Gabriel Bateriu* his Lord, by the aſſiſtance of the *Turks*; and ſo being grown Maſter of *Tranſylvania*, and propped by the *Ottomans*, poſſeſſed it, in the quality of Prince thereof. He made a League with the *Arch-Dukes*; but ſeeing them entangled in dangerous wars, he pricked up his ears, and raiſed a potent Army, to ſeize upon the Kingdom of *Hungarie*. *Conveniencie moves men to breek allyances, as well as neceſſity; and good ſucceſſe covers the injuſtice of the Cauſe; or at leaſt, urges the doubt, that if Right be to be violated, it ought to be only to win a Crown.* In fine, he ſecretly armed, took occaſion by the forelock, and cloathed the Lyon, with a Foxes skin. He got poſſeſſion of *Caſſovia*, before the people thought themſelves in danger. They, whoſe affections he enjoyed, were diſcovered by their Religion. The *Romish* Catholicks, and ſuch others, as had any reſentment of their duty, being frighted, ſome armed, and others fled. He took *Poſen*, under the title of Prince of *Hungarie*; marched to *Vienne*, and joyned with the Confederates to beſiege the Town. But the *Polanders*, having defeated his Troops, which remained in *Hungarie*, made him return, and mold his buſineſſe after another form; ſo much did he ſtand in awe of the King of *Poland*: though he went backwards, onely to leap the better. For he obtained a Truce, which he quickly brake, proclaimed himſelf King by them of his Cabal, entered again into

War of Tranſylvania.

Gaber *takes* Poſen.

Is declared King of Hungarie.

into *Austria*, and if Fortune had not turned her back upon the Confederates in *Bohemia*, it is very likely, he might fully have accomplished all his pretentions, and ruined the said House of *Austria* it self. The Emperour was shut up in the Town, and constrained both to hear, and suffer the insolency of some seditious Citizens, which was repressed by the *Count* of *Dampiere*, who departed not long after towards *Posen*, with intentions to surprize it; but he was killed by a Musket bullet. He was by birth a *Lorrainer*; had done the Emperour many most considerable services, and was much deplored, by the whole Party. *Bethlem* finding this thorn out of his foot, and having bought the amity of the *Turk* with money, brake the Truce, but his Letters, by which he invited the *Tartars*, and wherein he gave them testimonies of what services he would perform to the *Grand Signior*, at the cost of the Empire, and all Christendom, by allying himself with the *Turk*, being intercepted; he disobliged the prime Lords of *Hungarie*, who cast themselves into the Emperours arms, and fell upon *Gabors* forces, and handled them almost as ill, as the *Polanders* had done the year before.

Dampiere killed.

Hereupon the *Count de Bucquoy* entred into *Hungarie*, took many Towns, and amongst others, *Posen* it self: and the *Tartars*, coming to relieve *Gabor*, were cut in pieces, by the *Poles*, under the command of that great Captain, *Cotquerviets*.

The Count de Bucquoy in Hungarie.

The Emperour run great hazard of loosing the Kingdom of *Hungarie*, (had not fortune saved it) by the death of the brave *Count* of *Bucquoy*; who attempting to repulse the *Hungarians*, when they sallyed out of *Newhewsel*, was laid upon the ground, with no lesse then sixteen wounds. He could not more generously surrender his soul, nor find a more illustrious bed of honour, to crown the greatnesse of his actions, had not his souldiers so basely forgotten their duty, and disbanded themselves so ignominiously. For they might, by carrying the body of this *Mars*, with as much reason, have expected to win victories, as the *Spaniards* did, by that of their *Rodrigues*; but after the losse of their General, they were themselves without pulse, life, and motion. And so, we may easily think, how sensible a losse this was, to the Emperour, and all his family, to whom he had rendred so considerable services.

Is killed.

His Army disbands it self.

Thus by the death of this one brave Captain, Fortune changed, and the Conquered became Conquerours. They, who before, were reduced, to a meer feeble, and fearful defensive war, regained courage, and returned to besiege the places which they had lost. But fortune, lighter then the wind, made *Bethlem* know, how necessary it was for him, to make Peace; and *Ferdinand*, desirous to remedy so many evils, as surrounded him on every side, easily suffred himself to be induced to it, by his own natural inclination: And so, upon the restitution of the Crown, and the relinquishment of the Title of King, the Peace was made, and Arms laid down, for a while, though *Gabor* never cast off the desire of moving, nor the hatred, which he carried to his Lord, the Emperour.

Now, since we are gotten so neer *Poland*, let us deliver that which happened there, in the year 1620. The King being at *Warsaw*, where the Diet was held; and going into the Church upon the fifteenth of *November*, a Gentleman gave him two blows with a Pole-axe upon the head, and another upon his sholder, which very much endangered his life: But the Parricide received his reward; and the King was heard by the standers by, with a faint and feeble voice, to pronounce these word: *What* (said he) *do the* Polanders *learn of the* French, *to kill their King.*

The King of Poland hurt.

Let us not go hence, till we shall first have related the subject, for which *Osman* the Emperour of *Turkie* with an Armie of above four hundred thousand men, attempted to swallow up all this puissant Kingdom, which was this.

The

The *Waywood* of *Walachia* being revolted from the *Grand Signior*, and calling in the *Poles* to relieve him, was attacked by the *Tartars*, and *Turks*; who, in the firſt fight, having the worſt, and in the laſt, the beſt of the day, the *Waywood* was killed, and the *Poliſh* Nobility defeated; and this Victory ſo much inflamed the heart of the Great *Turk*, that he ſhamefully baniſhed the *Poland* Embaſſadour from his Court, and declared a war upon the King.

Oſman *attacks* Poland.

Fortune, is the Miſtreſſe of young Princes, for by good ſucceſſes, ſhe fills them with temerity, to deſtroy them.

CHAP. VII.

The war in the Palatinate. Tilly *beaten, revenges himſelf, and defeats the Marquis of* Baden. *The Biſhop of* Halberſtandt, *makes himſelf known in* Weſtphalia, *and is beaten; paſſes with* Mansfeldt, *through* Lorrain, *and incamps himſelf before* Sedan.

THe proſperous progreſſe of the Emperours Generals, repaired, and raiſed his Authority, to ſo much ſplendour, that every body deſired to keep himſelf faſt with him, and gain his favour; there remaining none who durſt openly act for *Frederick*, but ſuch as were droven by deſpair. For, the Duke of *Anhalt*, finding the gate open to a reconciliation, ſtooped to get in; and many Towns alſo did the ſame. And the *Landgrave William*, ſon to *Maurice* of *Haſſia*, who finding *Bellona* too hard, and rigorous a Miſtreſſe, betook himſelf to the ſociety of the *Muſes*, followed the example of the former, and was received with the ſame benevolence; yea, and adorned with a new Title of Honour. *We are forced, in a ſcorn, to make a good Part, which, when the danger is paſt, we do not value.*

Mansfeldt *uſes deceit in the* Palatinate.

Mansfeldt recollected ſome fragments of the Armies, found means to repair his loſſes, and grew likely to reſtore things, to the point from whence they were fallen. In effect, not being able to get into *Bohemia*, he wheeled about towards the *Palatinate*: where, by the taking of ſome places, and fighting ſome proſperous skirmiſhes, he raiſed the courage of his ſouldiers, and ſtruck aſtoniſhment into his enemies. But, the Duke of *Bavaria*, ſeaſed upon the upper *Palatinate*, reduced him to ſuch extremity, that, upon the condition of a ſum of money, and ſome very high title of Honour, he was content to ſeek Peace with the Emperour; however it were intended by him, but onely to ſave his Army, and ſo to kill two birds with one ſtone. For as ſoon as he arrived in the Lower *Palatinate*, he threw off his Vizard, broke his word, took many Towns (which ſerved for a *Fee* to his hunger-ſtarved ſouldiers) ſacked *Alſatia*, and ſurprized *Hagenaw*.

Takes Hagenaw.

Frderick; upon the noiſe of theſe ſucceſſes, left *Holland*, paſſed *incognito* through *France*, and not without huge pains, and danger, got to the Army.

The Bavarians *beaten.*

There happened a furious Encounter near *Wiſloch*, where the *Bavarians* loſt above two thouſand men, a great number of Colours, and four Field-Pieces; which were teſtimonies, that the victory was not contemptible.

But *Tilly* was not long, before he found means to revenge himſelf of this affront. *It is good to lend to ſuch, as are alwayes ready to render.* For, having joyned his Troops with *Don Cordonia*, and being informed, that the *Marquis* of *Baden* was ſeparated from *Mansfeldt*, he followed him ſo cloſe, that he overtook him neer *Wimpfen*; where, after a ſtubborn fight of ſome hours, he put the Cavalry to flight. But the Infantry, or Foot, finding themſelves abandoned with a maſculine reſolution, mingled with diſpair, and deſire of an honourable death, fought very valiantly, and made *Tilly* know, that he ſhould not have their lives at ſo cheap a rate, as not to wrangle ſtoutly for them;

They have their revenge.

them; howbeit, by an unlucky chance, they were deprived of the means, though not of the will, to continue it. For, by the perpetual playing of the Ordnance, the fire got into the powder, which sprung the Waggons with so unfortunate hurt, that all the Foot fell into disorder, and was cut in pieces. And eighe and thirty Pieces of Canon; a great deal of Baggage, and money, with sixscore Coulors falling into the hands of the Conquerours, made the Conquered confesse, that they received a huge, and most sensible losse. The Field was strewed with dead Bodies, and the perishing of ten thousand men upon the place, gave cause to count this for one of the greatest Battles of this Age. *Victory of the Imperialists near Wimpfon.*

The Bishop of *Halberstadt* in the interim was not altogether idle, having committed great forces, he went ranging and pillaging all *Westphalia*, sparing neither Abbies, Nunnes, nor Churches of the Church it self, to satiate his cruelty, treachery, and avarice. Indeed, the scandal he gave was too great, for his proceedings were blamed, even by themselves, and by punchuse the name of the *Mad Bishop*. But the Catholicks were too much good to the Emperours service, and therefore he thought fit to chastise them, since there was no other means, to hurt their victorious head; and besides, the disgust of their so often singing *Te Deum*, was too sharp and apt to be endured. At *Paterborne*, he took a *Beame of Saint Liborius*, of massive Silver, and melted it into *Rex Dollars*, which he signed, *with an Arm stretched out, and a sword, with this motto, A Friend to God: and an Enemie to Priests*. The youthful indiscretion, and unreasonable actions, which he committed in a certain Chapter of *Nunnes*, must be buried in silence, for the like could not happen, but in a corrupt age. This may cast the greatest bulk of the war upon the *Ecclesiasticks*; nor can there be imagined any kind of sacriledge, which was not perpetrated by them; neither were they in fine, very far, before they received the Crown of their work. For, being rested, or overtaken by the Count of *Anhalt*, who was now joyned to *Tilly*, they were sucnuously assaulted, near the River *Maine*; and, endeavouring to passe in confusion, the Bridge broke, and made fine sport for the Imperialists, who cut off such as were stopped: and the River conspiring to their destruction, drowned a great many more, so that only they who could swim escaped, and through their great diligence made a shift at length to reach the Avanguard of the Army, where their Bishop marched, and ranged themselves under the wings of General *Mansfelds*, so that the River shared stakes with the Imperialists, in the honour of this victory, as having drowned about three thousand of them. *Frederick*, after this so rough a check, having no means at all left to maintain his forces any longer, disbanded them, and retired himself back to the *Hague*, there to expect the issue of the Treaty at *Brussels*, by which *Frankendal*, with the consent of King *James* of *England*, was sequestred into the hands of the *Infanta*. *The cruelties of the Bishop of Halberstadt in Westphalia.* *War against the Ecclesiasticks.*

Tilly went afterwards, and took *Heidelberg* by force, and *Manheim*, by composition; and that great renowned Library was transported to *Rome* (for the *Pope* would have also his part of the booty) to the great trouble of all the Electoral Family: but, *who can resist against Fate?* *Mansfelds*, and the Bishop, marched on towards *Lorrain*, through which they passed, without any repugnance, (the Duke being surprized by their unexpected approach) and stayed some weeks at *Sedan*; whilst *Gardas*, who was at their heels, encamped himself at *Ivoy*. We will leave them there, to plot new designes with the Duke of *Bouillon*, and return into *Poland*, to see what a great body of Nobility march so briskly on, to face that potent Emperour *Osman*. *Heidelbergh taken, and the Library carried to Rome.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

The continuance of the war between the Poles and the Turks. The tragical end of young Osman. The death of some Lords.

THe *Polanders*, being resolved to revenge the affront done their Embassadour, having received besides some kind of check in *Moldavia*; their Prince *Vladislaus* having thither with a puissant Army, defeated the *Turks* in a ranged battle; which kindled so great fury in the young Emperour *Osman*, that he sware he would be revenged, and destroy the Kingdom of *Poland*, with that terrible Army, whereof we have already spoken. King *Sigismund* received the *Alarm*, and sent his Embassadours to all Christian Kings, imploring their assistance against the Common Enemy. King *James* aforesaid sent five thousand men, whom the King of *Denmark* would not suffer to pass, in respect of the Alliance between him, and the King of *Sweden*. In fine, the *Polanders* finding nothing but excuses every where, were fain to get all on horseback, together with their King, to go to the deliverance of their Prince, who was so engaged, that he had almost no means left him to escape an evident danger. It was a worthy object, to see a King march at the Head of two hundred thousand Gentlemen, whereof the *Grand Signior* being advertised, sent to offer Peace to the Prince, who embraced it, as an Embassie come from heaven; because the third part of his Troops of sixty thousand men, which were left to defend the Confines against this huge multitude, was quite consumed, partly by continual attacks, and partly by diseases, as having been compelled, for want of victuals, to eat many of their own horses.

They make all the Nobility march, to succour Uladislaus.

The Peace made.

The *Turks*, having wasted half their Army, made their retreat, which, together with the Peace, was about the month of *October*, 1621. Let us follow them to *Constantinople*, where we shall see the tragical, and pitiful end of their Prince.

Osman, the aforesaid young Prince, by some deportments of his, gave suspition to the *Janissaries*, of his having a mind to transfer both the Treasure, and seat of the Empire, from *Constantinople*, under pretext of making a pilgrimage to the Sepulchre of their Prophet *Mahomet*. Whereupon, his Ships were stopped, his Favorites massacred in his presence, and himself, after having endured a thousand indignities from the Souldiers, strangled by the command of his Uncle, whom they had drawn out of his Hermitage, to succeed him. But he did not long enjoy those honours, whereof indeed he was unworthy. *Happy are they, who live content in the lowliness of their Condition, and are not exposed to the blows of the Thunderbolts, as those Captains are, who forsake the Armies, to return to the Plough, without listning to the voice of the charming* Syrens *of ambition*. But it is not onely here, that we have seen unheard of changes.

Osman *strangled, and* Mustapha *elected in his place.*

Now these fatall Tragedies were advantageous to the Christians, who were so divided by the two so often mentioned Passions, that there was no appearance left to reunite them. The old *Count de la Tour*, and the Marquis of *Lagerndorf*, were knocking at the *Grand Signiors* Gate, and displaying both their Rhetorick, and their Presents, seconded by the Embassadours of the inconstant *Gabor*, so much were they feared by deffice, to raise the House of *Austria*, which almost all Christendom banded together, hath not been able to effect hitherto; no, nor so much as to deprive it of the Imperial Crown. However, they obtained some succour, sacked *Moravia*, and joyned with *Gabor*; but the *Turks* were defeated, and their *Mustapha* compelled to yeeld up his place to *Amurath*, Brother to *Osman*. And these Tragedies were the cause of the war, which happened between the *Turks* and *Persians*, to the great good of Christendom; and gave occasion also to the

The Count de la Tour obtains succour of the Turk.

Sacks Moravia. Is beaten.

Cossacks

Cossacks to make a *Cavalcada*, or *Incroade*, to the very Gates of *Constantinople*. For, after they had passed many great Forrests, and vast Deserts, the Alarm grew so hot, that if the said *Cossacks* had not speedily retreated with their prey, the poor Christians in the Town had had their throats cut, in regard it was published, that they had intelligence with them. Let us now take leave of the Countries, of the *Half* * *Moon*, for many years, and return by the *Mediterranean*, into those of the * *Cross*, which being momentarily sprinkled with blood, cannot choose but multiply abundantly.

The Cossacks at the Gates of Constantinople.

* *The Turks.*

* *The Roman Catholick Countries upon the Mediterranean Sea.*

The *Venetians* were very attentive to the successes of the *Bohemian* war, and being more propense to their own interest, then their Religion, occultly favoured the *Bohemians*. But the rest of the States of *Italy*, leaned more to the other side; however Peace remained amongst them, just as it did in *Spain*, where receiving the news of a great victory, upon the King of *Marocco*, they saw (after the expiration of the Truce) some *Holland* Vessels brought into their Ports, which came from *Venice*, and were taken in the Streights of *Gibraltar*. This year 1621. in the moneth of *March*, deceased *Philip* the third, King of *Spain*, and was followed some moneths after, by the pious Arch-Duke *Albert*, who left the Country to his *Isabel*, and the Command of the *Militia*, to the Marquis *Spinola*. That famous *Cardinal Robert Bellarmin*, so well known by the Books he left written, both against the *Protestants*, and others, paid likewise his tribute to Nature, this very year, being above fourscore years old. *England* continued in peace; and therefore we will step into the Low-Countries.

The death of Philip the third King of Spain, and of the Arch-Duke Albert, and Cardinal Bellarmine.

CHAP. IX.

Sadness in the Low-Countries, for the bad successe of the Affairs of Frederick. *The War began again, betwixt them, and the* Spaniards. Gulick, *and* Papemutz *surrendred.* Count Henry *suspected, and why?*

Holland was full of joy, upon the termination of the Domestick Disorders, and the condemnation of the *Arminians*; a great part whereof withdrew themselves out of the united Provinces; some embraced the doctrine of the confession of *Auxbourgh*, and the rest fought so long against their Crosses, that they surmounted them at length, by obtaining in many Towns free Exercise of their Faith. But this joy was quickly turned into mourning, by the arrival of the news of the unhappy successe of King *Fredericks* Arms; and the losse of his Kingdom, which he had already had, some moneths in his possession. Though yet the *Gazets* sung alwayes of his victories, and of the decline of the Emperours Affairs: yea, and the Painters represented him already, sitting in the *Imperial Throne*; *Ferdinand*, on his knees before him; and the Eagle all peeled, and debilitated. It was also published, that the *Battle* before *Prague*, was won by him; and the contrary tidings contemned, as suspects, and given out by the Papists; till himself arrived, and brought the naked Truth with him, and shewed in fine, that all was lost. *There are many persons so passionate, that they cannot endure to hear truth spoken, if it be contrary to their expectation; and others prefer, before the infamy of lying, the unsteady profits which come from it.*

The Eagle peeled.

Prince *Maurice* had often enough bid the Generals of *Bohemia*, have a care of themselves, for that they had to do with a great Captain, full of courage and experience. Many have believed, that it was his design, to make *Frederick* be raised to the Imperial Crown; neither were the means thereof so difficult, had not God disposed otherwise of it. They of *Brabant*, on the other side, by way of equal return to the *Hollanders*, pictured the Emperor

Loaden with feathers.

in his Throne, elevated on high, with a King fallen at his feet, and the Eagle loaden with feathers, plucking the Crown off his Head. But Painters, and Poets, have alwayes been permitted, to ſet forth their fancies; and the Common People feed themſelves with them, as with ſolid food.

Now, the *Contra-Remonſtrancers*; as well by means of the *Synod* of *Dort*, as by the company of the Prince (who declared himſelf of their party) having won the Day, ſtayed not there. For, *Maurice*, by the advice of ſome Lords, having changed the Magiſtrates in many Towns, as I have hinted already, put in their places, ſuch as he liked, and ſuch as approved of the ſaid *Synod*: In ſuch ſort, as the *Arminians* were fain to leave the Cuſhion againſt their wills, and were ill treated too, in ſome parts, for making too free uſe of that, which by vertue of their birthright, and the ſucceſſe of the Arms of the Common-wealth, they conceived, could not be denied them.

Maurice changes the Magiſtrates.

Theſe changes begat many Libells, and gave ground to the Politicks, to make fine obſervations, upon thoſe proceedings, which remained ſecret. *No definitive ſentence can be pronounced, upon what maybe done, but upon what is done.*

Now, as mens humours which were agitated, began by little and little, to relent, or ſlacken; and partialities, partly for fear, and partly for want of nouriſhment, to be choaked in the deſire of repoſe; juſt ſo did the Truce draw towards an end. And it muſt be noted, that theſe people, how much ſoever divided in faction, return forthwith to a coherence, when they apprehend any forain Enemy: For really, common danger hath ſo great a power upon their minds, that it makes them ſpeedily reunite, to reſiſt the attempts of ſtrangers: and if that come once to fail, farewell Liberty; for they will never want private enemies; and their pride is grown too high, not to be envied by many. *Their vertue is accompanied by envy, but their Power is too conſiderable, to be eaſily and openly attacked.* One of the greateſt wits of our times, adviſed the King of *Spain*, to make a Truce with them, if he had a mind to tame them. *For they are* (ſaid he) *like oxen, which joyn together, to repel the Wolves; but as ſoon as the danger is once paſt, they fall to odds amongſt themſelves.*

The nature of the Hollanders.

The *Arch-Duke* ſounded them, to ſee if they would hearken to a Peace, and acknowledge him for Soveraign, under ſuch terms as ſeemed to divide the Soveraignty; but they bore a deaf ear, and would not hear of ſo much, as a prolongation of the Truce: and the Embaſſadour paſſing through *Delph*, was entertained by the dregs of the people, with dirt and mud, and moſt unworthily treated, before it could be remedied. *An Embaſſadour cannot be welcom, where his Maſter is hated.* This affront was diſſembled; *Spinola* being returned out of *Germany*, went, and incamped himſelf near the *Rheyn*, whileſt Count *Henry* of *Bergheu*, blocked up *Gulick*, which ſurrendred it ſelf for want of food, in the moneth of *February*, 1622.

The ſame year *Papemutz* (in Engliſh, *Prieſts-Caſt*) was likewiſe taken, by means of the huge quantity of *Granadoes*, which were caſt into it. This was a Fort ſo called, ſeated upon an Iſland, in the middle of the *Rhein*, built during the Truce, to exact Contributions of the circumjacent Countries, and to incommodate the Boats, which could not paſſe without being examined, and viſited by it; and it was ſacrificed to the vengeance of the Prieſts, becauſe it carried both the name, and figure of their Quadrangular Bonnets.

Count Maurice, by the deceaſe of *Philip* of *Naſſaw*, his elder brother (who died a Catholick at *Breda*, a little before the expiration of the Truce) being become Prince of *Orange*, and Heir by will, to all his ſaid brothers goods; ſent his other brother with four thouſand men, to enter into little *Brabant*, and force the Contributions. This ſurprize very much amazed *Spinola*, caſt the Country people into deſpair, to ſee their houſes fired: and

The Hollanders in Brabant.

moved

moved the ſoul of the *Infanta* (who beheld this ſpoil from the wals of *Bruſſels*) to compaſſion. The Citizens would have marched out with their arms, to revenge this wrong; but *Spinola*, commanded the Gates to be kept ſhut, and would not ſuffer them, to go, and expoſe themſelves to ſlaughter, and an inevitable defeat. *The inhabitants of a Town do enough, when they defend their own walls; for the Field is fatal to them, againſt old Bands and trained Souldiers.* *Count Henry* of *Bergues* arriving too late, to hinder the return of the *Hollanders*, (which he might have effected, either with his forces, or by ſtopping up the River of *Demer*) grew to be ſuſpected, of intelligence with his Kinſmen. He was reproached, that he might have come ſix and twenty hours ſooner; and that, if he had uſed all requiſite diligence, the enemies could not have eſcaped: But he excuſed himſelf the beſt he could; and ſatisfied moſt of the Councel, though not all; and after his retreat, it was all more maturely examined, and conſidered by the moſt judicious men. The Embaſſadour of *Spain* complained once to King *Henry* of *France*, for his endeavouring to diſingage the ſaid *Count* from his Maſters ſervice; to which the King anſwered, that he was by birth a *German*, and no ſubject of the King of *Spain*. And thus paſſed this complaint, together with many more, which the ignorant people imputed, to the hatred, which the *Spaniards* (according to their ſaying, and belief) carried towards him.

The complaint of the Spaniſh Embaſſadour, in his behalf.

CHAP. X.

Berghen *beſieged.* Mansfeldt, *and his Biſhop being beaten by* Cordoua, *come to ſuccour the* Hollanders. *The death of the Duke of* Bouillon, *and a ſummary of his life.* Spinola *quits the ſiege.* Mansfeldt *paſſes into* Freezland. *A third War in* France.

THe burning of many fair villages, in the ſight of the Court, cauſed ſo much ſpite in *Spinola's* ſoul, that he ſtudied nothing more, then the means of revenging himſelf of it. He kept his deſign ſecret; and aſſembled a great Army, one part whereof he aſſigned to *Don Lewis de Velaſco*, and conducted the other (which was far the greateſt) himſelf. He made a ſhew to draw towards the *Rheyn*, thereby to amuſe the *Hollanders*, whilſt the ſaid *Don Lewis* had order to march with all ſpeed, to *Bergben op Zoom*, and to ſeize upon *Embles*, the Haven, and the two Forts, which defended it; but, whether out of jealouſie, or otherwiſe, he went, and took *Steembergh*; giving the *Hollanders* time, to re-inforce the Garriſon, and ſecure the Iſle of *Tertollen*. The Marquis nevertheleſſe arrived, and beſieged the Place; but not being able to gain the poſſeſſion of the ſaid Haven, he waſted a good part of his Army about it.

Berghen *beſieged.*

We left *Mansfeldt*, and his Biſhop, at *Sedan*, in conſultation with the Duke of *Bouillon*; and let us now call them from thence, ſince we are ſure to learn nothing of their private conferences, but onely by conjecture. The King of *France* was then before *Montauban*; and fearing leaſt they might ſerve themſelves of the fair occaſion, to make a ſtrong diverſion, in favour of the *Hughenots*, who were very much weakened; he commanded the Duke of *Neuers*, to raiſe ſpeedily a Body of an Army in *Campagne*, and entertain the ſaid *Mansfeld* with Treaties, till his Troops were in condition, to hinder his paſſage. He alſo wrote to *Don Cordoua*, who promiſed him to come, and relieve him, in caſe the *Germans* made but the leaſt ſhew of moving againſt his ſervice.

Mansfeldt *at* Sedan.

The Duke of Neuers.

Mansfelde dares not succor the Hughenots.

Now this proposition of succouring the *Hughenots*, being found most difficult, and of two dangerous a consequence, and the means of returning the same way they came, taken from them; they resolved to traverse, or passe through *Brabant*, and go to succour *Bergben*, which *Spinola* attacked both with Mines, and Assaults, as he had done *Ostend*; and this so much the rather, because they were invited thither, by the States General, and the Prince of *Orange*. And so they marched, and by their departure, freed *Champagne*, from the great oppressions, wherewith they had very ill treated the *Lisieux*. *Cordoua*, and *Rubais* followed them; and having overtaken them near *Fleurs*, compelled them to stop, and face about. The battle began hotly; and *Cordoua* was in danger of losing it, if the enemies horse had stood fast, and better seconded the foot, which was almost all cut off by the Canon. But five hundred Peasants of the Province of *Liege*, who presumed to set upon them, were cut in pieces, and sacrifited, to their displeasure; which yet, was quite forgotten, as soon as they came to the *Hollanders* Camp.

Is beaten by Cordoua.

The *Mansfeldians* excused their losse, by the necessity they had, to get the passage, which, since they had obtained, by the sword, the *Imperialists* (said they) ought not so much to boast of their Victorie. The Bishop was hurt in the arm, and it was forced to be cut off; which gave the *Roman* Catholicks ground to publish, that, that arme which made war against the Priests, had deserved to be struck off. It is very likely, that if the Protestants had not feared to alienate the King of *France* from their Party (of whose favour they hoped one day to feel some effects) they would have made no difficulty at all, to set the *Hughenots* upon their feet again: in such sort, as that the King could not lay hold of a more opportune season to humble them, then during the decline of the affairs, of the Protestants in *Germany*.

The Bishop loses his arm.

The Duke of *Bouillon*, after the departure of the *Germans*, being quite crazed with age, payed his tribute to Nature: and it concerns us, to speak briefly of his life, that so we may come both to the knowledge of his experience, and exploits, and of his right also to *Sedan*. Religion, and Nature, tied him fast to his Kings service, whose secrets, and favour, he enjoyed for a long time. His first wife was the Princesse, who was heiresse to *Sedan*; and notwithstanding that she died without Children, and that there was another heir of the same House, he left not to retain the said Principat, by the support of the Kings favour. In his second marriage, he had the daughter, of Prince *William* of *Orange*, by whom he had begotten two sons, who grew very famous afterwards; and by this Allyance, he acquired a most streight correspondence with the States General of the united provinces. He much molested the Dutchies of *Lorrain* and *Luxemburgh* by arms, wherein he purchased great reputation. He went and surprised the Citadel of *Stenay*, the very day of his wedding, and was always redoubted by his neighbours, and in most high esteem with the Princes of *Germany*; and it is believed that it was chiefly he, who counselled the Prince *Palatine*, to take the Crown of *Bohemia*. After his designs, and communications with the Mareschal of *Biron*, were blown up, he kept himself always close in *Sedan*, till the King at length, came to awaken him. But his peace was quickly made, in consideration of the good, which he was to perform, and of the high enterprises, whereof he was both the most worthy, and principal instrument. After the sad death of *Henry* the Great, the Prince of *Condé*, being returned into *France*, he used his utmost endeavour, to tye him to the interests of the *Hughenots*, by describing his to him, quite otherwise, then they were to be understood; which were in effect, to embroil the Kingdom. But the Prince would not revenge the injurie, which he pretended was done him, to the detriment of Religion, and the destruction of the poor people; which yet not long after he did, against his promise to the Queen: though yet that promise

The death of the Duke of Bouillon.

His life.

He marries the heiresse of Sedan. He keeps the Principate, and passes to the second marriage.

Beloved in Germany, 1609.

Surprizes Stenay.

He embroils France.

promiſe were quickly diſſipated, as well as many other, which came out of the ſhop of his breſt, more for his particular advantage, then that of the Publick, which he always pretended. Now, hobeit, he had been brought up in the civil wars, and factions, he yet refuſed the generalſhip, of all the *Huguenot* Armies, which was offered him, by the Aſſembly of *Rochell*; and that upon very reaſonable reaſons: as firſt, his age: then the Gout, wherewith he was much tormented; and laſtly, for the difficulty, which he was likely to find, to govern ſo many Heads, as compoſed that popular State. Let us return to the ſiege of *Bergben*.

He refuſes the Generalſhip of the Hugheno Party, 1621. & Why?

Spinola, finding his enemy recruited with ſo great a Body of Horſe, and his own Army much diminiſhed with toyl, aſſaults, ſickneſſe, and diſbandings; ſpeedily raiſed the ſiege, for fear leaſt the way ſhould be ſtopped, and went, and encamped himſelf three leagues ſhort of *Antwerp*; where having put himſelf in poſture, and ſent away his ſick, and wounded men, he offered the Prince battel; but he, contenting himſelf with having ſuccoured the place, made anſwer, to ſome *French* Lords, who adviſed him to accept the offer, that it was better to make a golden Bridge for his enemies, then engage them in fight, which is often gained by diſpair: And ſo he retyred to the *Hague*, where he was well received by the States. *Mansfeldt* ſhewed himſelf likewiſe there, and the Biſhop grew to be known, and hated, and was ſometimes in danger of being well rubbed, for his former inſolencies. But theſe two gueſts, after ſome conſultations, quickly diſlodged; for *Mansfeldt*, having received five thouſand men from *France*, was ſent into *East-Freezland*, for fear leaſt *Tilly* ſhould come and take up his quarters there: and the Biſhop returned into *Weſtphalia*, where, living after the old faſhion, he was ſhipt neer *Starlo*, and moſt baſely defeated.

Spinola *raiſes the ſiege.*

Mansfeldt and the French in East Freezland.

The Biſhop defeated in the year 1623.

With much more reaſon, might that have been ſaid of *Tilly*, which the Emperour of *Turkie*, ſaid of the *French*, when he heard the news, of the huge Victorie gotten by them, upon the *Venetians*: namely, *That they had to meet with Cæſar.* Six thouſand Imperialiſts, cut off an Army of eighteen thouſand men; and the Biſhop, in ſtead of retyring himſelf to his Biſhopriek, returned ſpeedily into *Holland*, with the nimbleſt runners of his broken Armie, to take new counſel, and recollect his ſcattered Troops, in the Frontier Towns, there were about ſix thouſand of his men taken priſoners; and the *Spaniſh* Garriſon of *Grol*, contributed no ſmall matter to this entire Victorie, in the year 1623. If the Biſhops Souldiers uſed great cruelties, the *Mansfeldians* did not much better in *Freezland*; in ſuch ſort, as that good Country, which was able to maintain above fifty thouſand men, in good order, for fifteen years together, was exhauſted in leſſe than ſeven moneths; and the *Count of Oldenbergh* found reaſon to complain of them beſides, as bad neighbours, for making excurſions upon his lands. But they got not all off, and of five thouſand *French*, there returned not twelve hundred into *France*, to revile their Generall, and relate the good treatment, which they had both given and received, in theſe parts; all the reſt being knocked on the head by the Peaſants. *Mansfeldt* being rejoyned to the Biſhop, with the fragments of both Armies, performed no great exploits; but being beaten again at *Friſoic*, they both went back again into *Holland*, where they plotted new deſigns againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria*. But now, let us go viſit the *Swiſſers*, in their Mountains, for they will give us matter alſo, to diſcourſe of them.

Theſe two Generals return into Holland.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the Swiſſers, *and* Griſons; *and their Government. The fall of a Mountain.* Soubiſe *breaks the Peace. The death of the great Priour, and of the Marſhall* Ornano.

Deſcription of the Cantons.

BEefore we enter upon the motives of the Wars, which happened in the *Griſons*, we will firſt ſhew, that the *Swiſſers* are a people of *Germany*, divided into thirteen *Cantons*; of whoſe valour, *Julius Cæſar*, in his *Commentaries* of the *Gawliſh* War, makes very honourable mention. They are ſhut up within Mountains, and great Lakes, which make their Country inacceſſible. The Tyranny of ſome Governours, cauſed them to ſhake off the yoke, both

The firſt League of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and their own Nobility. Their firſt League was made between three Country men, or Peaſants, who within a ſhort time after, grew much augmented, by the averſion of the People, from the above-ſaid Government. *Let no man truſt to his own power, and maintain it by rigour; for enemies often come, from whence they are leaſt expected.* They have, upon the one ſide, the States, of the Republick of *Venice*, and the Dutchy of *Milan*; and *Burgundy*, *Alſatia*, and the Dukedom of *Wirtemberg*, on the other. They were long in peace, and reſt, being protected by their hils, and their poverty; till *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*, at length, ſtirred them up, to his own confuſion. For, having a deſire to extend his domination as far as *Italy*, he (notwithſtanding all their humble ſupplications, for peace, and liberty, and offers to ſerve him) brought a war upon them. *Irregular ambition prepares her ſelf a fall.* For, their humility being turned into diſpair, they fell to the uſe of arms, which they had almoſt forgotten; and defeated his Army, without ſo much as almoſt any fighting for it, and glutted themſelves, in fine, with the ſpoils, both of the *Burgundians*, and *Flemmings*. Since which time, their Allyance hath been ſought, by the Popes, Kings, and Princes of *Europe*, and eſpecially by *France*, which by keeping her ſelf faſt with them, through

Charles of Burgundie *beaten.*

Their allyance. a yearly penſion, hath drawn no ſmall advantages from them. Let us ſpeak a word alſo, of their beginnings, which are worthy conſideration. They were heretofore, wont to receive their Governours, from the Emperours, by whom juſtice was adminiſtred, and their priviledges maintained: ſo

Their beginings. that they lived in peace with the Eccleſiaſticks; upon whom, by donation of the ſaid Emperours, if not all, yet a great part of them at leaſt, depended.

In fine, they being a people of a ſtrong nature, and lovers of Liberty (as all ſuch as dwell within the mountains are) found themſelves contemned by the Nobility (which, through delights, produced by great riches, was grown inſolent) and from contempt, drawn into ſervitude; and therefore, laying hold of the opportunity, of the confuſions of the Empire, they aſſaulted the ſaid Nobility, and expelled it by force of Arms, and ſo redeemed themſelves from the yoke.

The Emperour *Albert*, having a great charge of Children, endeavoured to joyn alſo that, which immediately depended upon the Empire, to what he held there already, as well by inheritance, as by donation, and purchaſe; but in vain: whereupon he turned his deſires into threats; but ſtill in

The Governours Tyrants. vain: For his Governours had uſed tyranny, and brought this people to ſeek entire Liberty, by way of revenge, of ſome crimes committed, and ſome affronts done to ſome particular perſons; the firſt whereof was to him, who had alwayes diſſwaded them, from putting themſelves under the yoke, of the Houſe of *Auſtria*: The ſecond and principal, was for having attempted the chaſtity of a woman, a vice, which cauſed the Kings to be expelled from

Rome;

Rome; the Infidels, to enter into *Spain*, and whole nations, to go out of Conquered Countries: The third was a moſt abſurd, and ridiculous Command; namely, to do reverence to the Hat of a Governour, which was at the end of a perch, when they paſſed by it: And it happened once, that a certain fellow being brought before the Governour, for having ſlighted this order, he commanded him to ſhoot an Apple from his childs head with an arrow, which he performed, to the great amazement of all ſuch as were preſent.

Now, in revenge of theſe, and the like cruel proceedings, a ſecret League was made, amongſt three Husband-men; the number whereof being quickly encreaſed, they cunningly ſeazed upon the Caſtles of the ſaid Governours, and drove them out of their Country, in the year 1307. Within a ſhort ſpace after the Emperor *Albert* was aſſaſſinated, and his children, being more buſie about revenging his death, then puniſhing the proceedings of the *Switzers*, left them long enough in peace. In fine, *Germany* being divided, by the Election of two Emperors, *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, and *Frederick* of *Auſtria*, they (chiefly out of the jealouſie they had of the ſaid Houſe, which they had offended) conſtantly adhered to the Party of *Lewis*, notwithſtanding he were excommunicated, and made no account at all, of the Eccleſiaſtical Counſel, which followed *Frederick*. *The firſt League of three men.*

Leopold, ſon to *Albert*, being puffed up by ſome Conqueſts, and by a fair Army, together with the motives of the expelled Lords; led his forces againſt the Villages, but they were defeated in the Mountains, near *Morgarten*. And this victory of theirs, produced the perpetual Allyance of the three Villages, which take their names from the woods; to which the reſt have likewiſe adjoyned themſelves ſince, for cauſes, which would be too long to recite: yea, and very many Imperial Towns near them, have alſo leagued themſelves with them; in ſuch ſort, as that now they have no enemy at all to fear. *Leopold beaten.*

Now, it muſt be avowed, that the Phyſick wrought too much, and exceeded the bounds of duty and juſtice. But ordinarily in Civil Wars, when ſubjects exaſperated againſt their Governours, grow to get the upper hand, they break through all fear, and paſſe to another manner of Policy, as egged on, by the ambition of ſome particular men. *Hatred furniſhed Arms, fury gave victory, and fear of chaſtiſement, made them ſhake off the yoke of their Prince, whom they accuſed of having violated their Priviledges. Ambition is the moving cauſe, and ſoul of tumults, Revolts, and Changes of State; and injuries done to particular perſons, are the pretexts.* *The Phyſick too ſtrong.*

Their Republick is compoſed of three *Claſſes*, or Orders; the Villages to the number of thirteen; the Aſſociates, or Confederates; and the Towns, which depend upon their direction. Now, theſe Cantons have divers forms of government: for that of the Villages, is *Democratical*; and that of the Towns, *Ariſtocratical*. In ſuch ſort, as that this *Whole*, being contrived of Parts entire, of various humours, and conditions, may well be called a mixt *Common-wealth*, which is kept in unity, by the only care ſhe hath of her own preſervation, *The form of their Common-wealth.*

At their Aſſembly, which is made by a general Convocation, to treat of War, Allyance, Peace, and other affairs of importance; the Embaſſadours of every Town are to meet: A form, much like that of the United Provinces, which took arms againſt their Governours, and framed their Common-wealth, by the advantage of their ſituation, as well as they; the Sea, and the great Rivers being the ſame to thoſe, which the mountains are to theſe.

They ſerve their Allyes, with much fidelity; but if their wages once fail, they take their leave, from whence that Proverb ſo much quoted in *France*, *No money, no Switſers*. They are accuſed of being clownish, and ſimple; but in

Their fidelity, and their vertue in arms.

in requital thereof, they are not stained with enormous vices (except only drinking) as some other nations are. Above all, they detest cheatery; and their fidelity hath been much esteemed, in all times; their vertue in Arms, very remarkable, as much surpassing that of the rest of the *Germans*; the one appearing about their Prince, and the other in the field: however, at present (all being subject to change) it doth not much outstrip that of other nations, and *Francis* the first made them know, by a huge rout in the Dutchy of *Milan*, that they were not invincible, as themselves also manifested at the Battel of *Pavia*, where they could tell how to leave Play, when the Game did not please them.

The Religion.

Their Government (as we have already said) is in some parts *Democratical*; and their Alliance, amongst themselves incorruptible, though it proceed rather from a common necessity of their own preservation, then from perfect amity: Their Religion, in some of the *Cantons*, is Roman Catholick; in other, Reformed; and in some again, mingled. This Age of ours, being the most fatal, and most martial, that ever was, hath not spared them; bloody *Mars* having as well skip't over their Mountains, as through the Seas, the Deserts, and vast Forrests.

The same year that that fatal scourge-bringing Torch appeared, there happened an accident to the *Grisons*, which sufficiently testified, that there is no place secure from destruction.

The story of the year 1618.

For, upon the fourth of *September*, 1618. towards evening, one of the highest Mountains fell down by means of an Earthquake, and over-whelmed a Burgh, or little Town called *Pleura*, and crushed the Inhabitants in such manner, as that neither their cries, nor groans could be heard; no not so much as any trace, or sign at all, left of the place.

Pleura overthrown by a Mountain.

A tumult in the Valteline.

Two years after, the Inhabitants of the *Valteline*, being very ill treated by the *Grisons*, in the exercise of their Religion, conspired against them, and by the help of *Rodolph Planta*, killed a great multitude, and beat the rest out of the Valley; and being succoured by the *Spaniards* (for the advancement of their own interest) made many Fortresses for their own defence.

The Venetians *jealous to see the* Spaniards *there.*

But, the *Venetians*, jealous of their interest, and laying aside that of Religion, were terrified by seeing the Gate of *Italy* shut up; and the King of *France* also, advertised by them, of the common danger declared his interest, by an Embassadour, whom he sent to *Madrid*, the fruit of whose negotiation produced a Promise of restitution, provided that the Roman Catholicks were entirely assured of their Exercise of Religion. For, the Policy of the *Spaniards*, is, to tye the interest of Religion to that of State, as many other Princes towards the North, also do: and upon these grounds, cold, and disinterested Catholicks, endeavour to make them passe for Hypocrites, and perswade all the world, that under this Cloak, they will strip all Princes of their States.

Who are attacked by the Grisons.

The *Grisons*, loosing their patience, in the long expectation of the departure of the *Spaniards*, fell upon them, and were shamefully repulsed. The Arch-Duke *Leopold*, and the Duke of *Feria*, hastened thither, who compelled the poor *Grisons* to a peace, and thereby acknowledge, that themselves alone, were not able to expel such Guests as these, who were so advantageously lodged.

Yet this was not enough for the *Spaniards*, though well intrenched, for they could not remain there, without continual fear: and so the quarrel was renewed, and Allyances made, to force them out: Upon which the *Marquis de Coeuures* entred with some Troops, and rooted them out of their Holds

On the other side, the *Savoyers*, joyned with the *French*, under the conduct of that famous Constable, *de L'Esdiguiers*, brought a war, into the State of *Genoa*, took many Towns, and gave an Alarm to all *Italy*. But

this fine appearance, being stopped by a misfortune, made the Troops return, as being destinated for a supply, against the Duke of *Sombize*, and obliged the King, by the request of the Pope, to give peace to *Italy*, and sequester the *Valteline* into his hands; save only that both the Kings, were to have their passage with their forces that way.

The Valteline *in the hands of the Pope.*

About the same time, there was discovered a Conspiracie against the King of *France*, and the Duke of *Vandosme* his brother, the great Priour, the Marshall d' *Ornano*, and many others put in prison, where the two last ended their dayes, without much noise; and the Count of *Chalois*, by the hands of a Common Executioner. These accidents raised much hatred upon *Cardinal Richelieu*, and produced many Pasquils against him. Envy and Hatred, are ever companions to the vertue of great Ministers; and their actions are never free from blame.

CHAP. XII.

Mansfeldt *hunts every where for relief, and sets an Army on foot. The Marriage of the Prince of* Wales, *with a Daughter of* France, *after his return out of* Spain.

HAnnibal was no sooner out of his infancy, then he vowed the ruine of the *Romans*, and being revoked from *Italy*, after he had domineered there the space of seventeen years, to save *Carthage*, he there ran his ship a ground, which had been loaden with so many victories, against the great *Scipio*. But now, what did he, when all the strings of his Bow were broken? He made to his wits for new ones, He remembred his Oath, begged succour, animated the Kings of the East, against the insatiable ambition of the *Romans*, and continued his hatred, even to the very last gasp of his breath.

Mansfeldt, and his Bishop seemed to have taken the like Oath, against the House of *Austria*, and by consequence, for the continuance in action against it, they must have new forces. *Holland* could furnish them with matter, conveniency, money, and hatred enough; *England*, with desire enough, to see *Frederick* again in the *Palatinate*; and *France*, with jealousie enough, in regard of the growth of the aforesaid House.

There wanted no bellows to kindle this fire; mens humours being already disposed that way, by diversity of Religons, hatred, envy, self-ends, and Maxime of State; a Cover, which is never, either too long, or too short, and stronger then even Justice it self.

But now, as these Captains had not so much trouble to perswade, as that *Great African*; so had they notwithstanding to do, with people of much better understanding, then those *Barbarians*. They went into *France*, where *Mansfeldt* received some affronts, from some particular persons, for ill treatments given the *French* in *Freezland*. However, he obtained his demand namely, some forces. The Minister, who then began to climb the *Horizon* of favour, being now no more mindful of the services both asked by, and granted to the *Imperialists*, before *Sedan*, in case of necessity. *Maximes of State are more forcible then obligations, and ministers turn their Allyances that way, which their passions carrie them.*

Mansfeldt demands succour in France.

Now, King *James*, though by the negotiations with *Spain*, he had disgusted many of the Reformed Religion, shewed himself nevertheless willing to have as good intelligence with the Catholick States, as the King of *France* had, with the Protestant, and so he sent Prince *Charles* his Son into *Spain*, to espouse the *Infanta Mary*: but after the losse of much time, he came back

into *England*, and King *James* demanded for him in *France* (through which he had passed disguised) the Kings Sister, who was more easily granted him.

Men have laboured, to penetrate into the mistery of this Treaty; but all, by conjecture only. The Roman Catholicks of *England*, who began already to feel some warmth of the businesse, were extremely afflicted, at the breach of the aforesaid Match; and the misfortune which befel them, was a testimony of the perpetual Crosse, which was ordained for them, in the Britannick Islands: for being met in a private Assembly at *London*, to hear masse, the Loft, overburthened by the multitude, sunk down, and bruised near a hundred persons, together with the Priest.

A misfortune at London.

After the death of King *James*, the aforesaid Prince, married the Daughter of *Henry* the fourth, and sister to *Lewis* the thirteenth, and undertook the care of re-establishing his brother-in-law, in the *Palatinate*: in such sort, as that *Mansfeldt* had no great difficulty to transport six thousand *English* into *Holland*, who almost all of them perished at *Gertrudenbergh*, and served for bait to the Fish.

The *French* Cavalry, consisting of three thousand, did likewise, no very long service: for, the Generals marching towards the *Rhein*, and tormenting the *Arch-Bishop*, after their old fashion, their Army diminished much, by disbandings, and themselves fell into a quarrel, which had almost brought them to a Duel: though at last, they returned into *Holland*, and went from thence to the North, to warm those people against the Emperour.

The Spaniards *passe the* Isel.

Upon the seventeenth of *February*, 1624. the *Spaniards* passed upon the Ice, over the River *Isel*, and caused a terrour, as far as *Holland*. Whereupon the Prince was constrained again to lay about him, and pass to *Utrick*: and the States, to command the Country people to break the Ice of the River of *Vecht*.

But Count *Henry* expected neither his enemies, nor the thaw, which would have made him to be caught in a Pit-fall; but retired himself much faster then he came, and many of his souldiers found their graves in the River of *Velaw*. His design was, to fright the Peasants, and not to hurt the States.

CHAP. XIII.

The Siege of Breda. *The Enterprizes upon* Antwerp.

Spinola was every moment devising, how to wipe off by some notable enterprize, the affront he had received before *Bergben*.

He marched into the field, sent Count *Henry* towards the *Rhein*, who made a shew of besieging *Grave*; and Count *John* of *Nassaw*, with the Horse towards *Breda*; who, at his arrival, took a great multitude of Boats, loaden with provisions. Himself followed with the *Foot*; and in his Counsel of War, there was found no more then one Colonel, who thought fit to begin the siege; and that upon the same reasons, whereby *Spinola* himself was moved to it.

The siege of Breda.

On the other side, the Prince of *Orange*, glad to see his Rival engaged, before a place so well provided of all necessaries, as also of a strong Garrison, did not so soon dispose himself to succour it, but gave the *Spaniards* leisure to entrench themselves, and they him to repent himself of it.

The enterprize upon the Castle or Cittadel of Antwerp.

But he hoped, by the successe of his design upon *Antwerp*, long before premeditated in his thoughts, and held by him infallible, to unsettle them from thence, and cast their state into an irremediable confusion.

He

He was well informed, that there were but very few Souldiers in the Cittadel, and they, for the moſt part, diſmembred, and cripled. Wherefore he ſent ſome Troops, which made a ſhew of coming from the Camp before *Breda*, as carrying the ſame Motto's and Colours, which *Spinola* carried; they arrived undiſcovered, to the very More, applyed their Ladders; and ſet all their rare Engines on work, to renſer themſelves Maſters of the Place; whereof they could not have failed, had not their own hearts failed them firſt. For one *Who goes there* of the Sentinel, followed by the diſcharge of a Muſket, made theirs fall out of their hands, and left them no more courage then onely to fly.

It was thought, that he had a mind to beſtow the honour of this expedition upon the *Hollanders*, whom he only employed in it; and that if he had mingled any of the other nations with them, the buſineſſe would have iſſued to his contentment.

This news ſtruck the Marquis almoſt into a feaver; and ſent the Prince loaden with Melancholy, to the *Hague*, where, towards the end of the winter, he died, leaving his Army to his brother *Henry Frederick*, and *Spinola* before *Breda*; who, ſeeing no means to take it by force, reſolved to famiſh it.

A former enterprize upon the ſame Cittadel.

The aforeſaid Prince, had had a former enterprize, upon the ſaid Cittadel, and held himſelf ſo ſure of it, that he told the *Burgomaſters* of *Dort*, at his departure, that none but God could hinder it: And indeed, he was no ſooner embarked, but there aroſe ſo violent, and ſo extreamly cold a tempeſt, that it put both his life and his Fleet in danger; and ſo he was forced to return.

God hath put limits to Victories, which cannot be paſſed by humane wiſdom.

Spinola, having ſufficiently learnt, how needful it was to be vigilant, with an enemy who ſlept not; reinforced the Garriſon of the aforeſaid Cittadel; kept himſelf faſt in his trenches before *Breda*, expecting the conſumption of the proviſions of the Town; and made magazin for the Winter; and being advertiſed beſides, that the enemy was aſſembling ſome forces, and that four Kings had intereſted themſelves in this ſiege: he ſent for ſome Regiments, from the Emperour.

Uladiſlaus Prince of Poland before Breda.

Prince *Uladiſlaus*, ſince King of *Poland*, came to ſee this famous ſiege, and was received by the whole Army, with ſuch military honours, as were due to the Son of a King, and a very great Captain.

The King of *Spain* having foreſeen this tempeſt, which was contrived againſt his Low-Countries, and being unwilling to hazard the whole, for one piece thereof; wrote to his Aunt, that it was better to leave the ſiege, then obſtinately to perſiſt, in the impoſſibility of taking the Town, with the loſſe of all her States.

This favoured well with the Emulators of the ſaid Marquis, as *Don Lewis de Velaſco*, &c.

A Magazin burnt.

There happened alſo another misfortune, which was, that the *Hollanders* fired a Magazin; which would have ſtaggered any other General, but ſuch a one as he; who quickly requited this loſſe, and by his vigilancie, repulſed the *Engliſh*, who with a moſt martial courage, went to attack a Quarter of his Camp.

Breda capitulates.

In fine, after a ſiege of ten moneths, *Breda* was yeelded; and it happened the very ſame day that the Kings Letters arrived, with his abſolute command, to draw off the Army.

We left the King of *Poland*, with his Nobility, marching againſt the great *Turk*; and therefore let us now look what the *Swedes*, in the mean while, are doing. *Guſtavus* laid hold of that occaſion; paſſed an army into *Livonia*; and after a ſiege of five weeks, to the great trouble of the Citizens, took *Riga*.

The Swedes take Riga.

The *Polanders* hereupon, made loud complaints of him, for beginning the War, just when they were busied, against the Common Enemy: and for breaking the Truce; in the articles whereof it was comprized, that the one of the Kings should not enter into the Lands of the other, without having denounced the War, three moneths before.

And mock at the complaints of the Poles.

To which the *Swedes* made answer, that they had sent their Embassadours; and that they were not able to dispatch their Commissions any sooner, being hindred by winds and tempests, which were to be accused, and not they: a trick of war, which must be made passe for good, according to the Maximes of this Age.

In short, this occasion was favourable to the *Swedes*, who cared as much for their reasons, as *Monsieur de Montmorancy* did, for those of the Magistrates of *Metz*, when he was gotten into possession of their Town. This War was finished by a Truce, whereby the *Swedes* were obliged to return by Sea, after they had well fortified *Riga*, with intention never to restore it again.

Now, the Electour *Palatine*, after being spoiled of his States, was deprived also of his Dignities, and his *Electorat* transferred upon the Duke of *Bavaria*, his Cosin, 1623. which much augmented the hatred, against the Emperour, Duke *Maximilian*, and all the Catholicks; and caused, in fine, many new Alliances to be made, which put spurs to the War we are going to describe in this next Book.

The Elector Palatin spoiled of his States, and banished.

This Prince was crowned King of *Bohemia*, the fourteenth of *November*, 1619. in the moneth of *January* following, he made his Allyances; and in the same year also, he lost his Kingdom, and his States, was proscribed by the Emperours Edict, and his Coronation declared Null. *He who grasps much, holds little; and it often falls out, that whilest we are in pursuit of other mens goods, we lose our own.*

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

The Fourth Book.

CHAP. I.

The War of Denmark. *The Allyances of the* King *of* France, England, Denmark, *and the States of* Holland *against the Emperour.*

General *Mansfelds* arguments had as much efficacy in the North, as they had towards the South; because the dangers, which seemed to threaten that Country, were grown greater, and besides, a Prince which becomes potent, makes himself both feared and hated. *Tilly* wintered in *Hassia*, in despight of the Landgrave *Maurice*, nor were the States of *Lower Saxony* a little troubled, to see the Imperial Eagles fluttering up and down upon their frontiers, and that not without giving them great inconvenience; besides, that they feared, lest they should peradventure come to replant their old authority there.

The King of *Denmark*, together with many other Princes, and States thereabouts, were moved to much impatience, by the ruine of *Frederick*, as apprehending, lest these Guests should come, and take up their lodging amongst them. Wherefore being advertised by common danger, and by that, which themselves, perhaps, would have done, if they had had the same power and right which the Emperour had, they made a league for the defence of the *Circle* of the *Lower Saxony*, into which entred the Kings of *England*, *France*, and *Sweden*, together with the *States General*, and the King of *Denmark* himself was the Head, as being General of the said *Circle*. The Dukes of *Brunswich*, *Mekelenburgh*, and *Holstain*, the Administratour of *Magdeburgh*, and the Bishop of *Bremen*, subscribed also to it.

The Emperours forces, in the mean while, grew strong, and *Tilly* began to find, that under the mask of amity, there were some new designs a brewing; however they protested, that they were doing nothing against the Emperour. But he answered, that the Embassadours of the States of *Holland* were

were not there, to thred pearls; and that he was sure, that nothing was treated to his Masters advantage, where they had any credit; and consequently, for a greater testimony of his diffidence, he sent for *Wallenstein*, with an Army, to come and succour him. *Causes lye hidden, under pretexts drawn from necessity, and justice, but they are easily discovered, by people of the same profession.*

The Prodigies. Many Prodigies preceded the fatal wars; as Armies fighting in the Ayre, raining of Blood, great Tempests, bearing down Trees, Houses, and Dams.

But that, which was by all interpreted for an ill Augure, or Token, was, that the King going one evening to walk upon the Ramparts, or Walls of the Town of *Hamelen*, to visit the Sentinels, his horse stumbled at a plank, and threw him into the Mote or Ditch, out of which he was drawn two hours after, and conceived to be dead, for more then three dayes together.

They treat of peace in vain.

In the mean while, they who laid most to heart, the love of their Country, and rest, employed all diligence, to find a means to reconcile this Difference, thereby to divert the misfortune, wherein all Lower *Saxony* was likely to be involved. To which effect, a Treaty of Peace was held at *Brunswick*, and it was already agreed, that the Armies should be licentiated, by Regiments; to wit, that the King should casheer the first, *Tilly* the next, and so consecutively by turns, to the end. But this Treaty was broken off by ambition, and so, such advantages as could not be reaped thereby, were sought by way of Arms. *The Gamester is more willing to hazard another mans money, then his own.*

The ayme of the League.

I will note only the principal actions of the war, and content my self with saying, that it is very probable, that the Emperour had a design, to make his Authority, and Religion, flourish afresh, in those Countries, where there was no more left, then a faint, and languishing knowledge thereof; and, that mingled with coldness, contempt, and hatred. But as for the contrary Party, they endeavoured, not onely to repel the aforesaid Guest, but also by vertue of the Allyance, to restore the Prince to his States, by force of Arms, since it could not be done by intercessions; and so, in fine, deliver all the Princes, from the jealousie which was given them by this House, puffed up with so many victories.

The King retyred with his Army, as far as the Bishoprick of *Werden*, and thereby gave the Imperialists opportunity to seize upon many places: But Fortune varied at *Nienburgh*, from which Town, after the losse of a very great number of their men, they were constrained to retreat, though yet the said losse, were repayred shortly after, by the taking of *Calenberg*, and the defeating of some companies of *Dragoons*.

Tilly follows the River of Weser, and Wallenstein, that of the Elbe.

Wallenstein followed the River of *Elbe*, and *Tilly*, that of *Weser*, who having occupated the Bishoprick of *Hall*, entred the Dutchy of *Anhalt*, and fortified the Bridge of *Dessaw*. *Mansfelt* attacked this Fort, and being repulsed joyned with the *Administrator* of *Hall*, to besiege the Town. *Wallenstein* hastened thither; so they fell to work, and the fight, as well through the valour of the Souldiers, as the experience of the Generals, was long time dubious enough, but at last, the Horse giving ground, the Foot found themselves reduced to the necessity of doing the same, and such as could not save themselves by flight, were either killed, or taken.

Mansfelt defeated neer the bridge of Dessaw.

In this memorable Battle at the Bridge of *Dessaw*, all *Mansfelts* glory was buried; however he left not his courage by so furious an overthrow, but having gotten on foot, a fresh Army of fifteen thousand men, (for *Germany*, that the *Septentrion* were yet full of brave Souldiers) he drew towards *Silesia*, took in some places, passed thence into *Transylvania*, where he gave up his Army to the Duke of *Weimar*, and accompanied by some of his principal Officers, put himself in the way towards *Venice*, but a *Dysentery*, or Bloody Flux

Flux, or rather (according to the opinion of some) a *Potion*, stopped the course of his journey, designs, and life, altogether; and delivered the Emperour from a troublesome enemy: and the Duke of *Weimer* also a short space after, followed him, not to *Venice*, but to the other world. Thus ended the life, of this famous General, who had been fortunate enough in raising Armies, but not in fighting battels. *His death.*

Wallenstine, having stifled the War of *Transylvania*, marched back into *Silesia*, dissipated *Weimars* Troops, and retook the occupated places: And *Baudis*, and *Holck*, being sent to joyn with the said Duke, were cut off by *Merode*, and *Beckman*: So that *Wallenstein*, having put an end to all their disorders, returned towards *Brunswick*.

Tilly being intent upon the occasions of hurting his enemies, went, and unexpectedly attacked a Quarter commanded by that valiant Souldier *Obertrawt*: who, together with one of the Dukes of *Anhalt*, and some hundreds of Souldiers, was slain in this encounter; and when *Tilly* went to visit, and comfort him, he answered him, *Monsieur de Tilly, in such waters are taken such fish.* Obertrawt killed.

Now the King finding himself in great danger, by the losse of *Mansfelds*, and the Bishop of *Halberstadt*, (who died at the same time, at *Wolfenbottel*, after he had vomited up a Worm of about four ells long) did not yet lose his courage. *Nature shows her strength in despair, and Vertue here, in extremity.* He saw two Armies upon his skirts, to be opposed by him, and therefore he resolved to attack the one of them, being more inflamed to vengeance, by the losse of *Minden*, which he slighted, and the furious blow, which was given his *Cavalrie*, by *Count Furstemberg*. But, he was a little too tardy, in going to drive *Tilly* from the siege of *Gothing*: Besides that he stayed at *Luther*, against the advice of his Lieutenant General *Fucks*: and *Tilly*, thereby to make himself as glorious as *Wallenstein*, desired nothing more earnestly, then to fight. *The death of the Bishop of* Halberstadt.

In fine, the Battel was given with so much *obstinacie*, that the old Bands, which had been accustomed to vanquish, began almost to stagger towards flight; but their time was not yet come, and the puissant *Genius* of their General, had a great advantage upon that of the King; who perceiving his Horse fly, and not being able, either by his presence, or exhortations, to detain them, was compelled to abandon his Foot, to the merty of the Enemy, and retire himself as fast as he could gallop, to *Wolfenbottel*. This was a great and bloody fight, and the Imperialists remained entirely victorious in it. *Battel of Luther the 17th. of Auguſt. 1626.*

Brave General *Fucks*, who had dissuaded the Battel, lost his life in this occasion, and gave the King sufficient testimony, that it was not through baseness of heart, or cowardize, but upon strong arguments, that he desired him not to precipitate. Many other Officers were also slain, together with above six thousand Souldiers: Thirty Pieces of Canon, three thousand Prisoners, fourscore and ten Colours, adorned the Conquerours Chariot; and all the booty was given to the Souldiers, in recompence of their Valour. *The Victory of the Imperialists and the death of General* Fucks.

This was that famous battel of *Luther*, which happened upon the 27th of *August*, whereby the Emperours authority, and the joy of all his Allies was much augmented, and their Enemies fear redoubled: and after this there followed a continual shred of Victories, and taking of Towns, even to the very Sea-side. *Favour flattring Fortune, and when there is no more wind left, to make open resistance against the storm, the sails must be taken in, or the Vessel steered for safety, to the shelter of some Wood, or Rock.*

The Duke of *Brunswick* followed this Maxime, by making his Peace, and renouncing the League with *Saxony*. *Tilly* lost no time, seized upon *Retrum burge*, and many other places; whilst the King recollected the fragments of *The Duke of* Brunswick *quits the League.*

of his Army, and put in Equipage, during the Winter, but to no purpoſe, *For this veſſel was too much tottered to do any more ſervice at all.*

In concluſion, *Tilly* having taken *Northeim*, drew near the River of *Elbe*, which was alſo to be conquered, after the conqueſt of ſo many enemies. But, we leave *France* too long in Peace, which yet was not all this while quiet.

CHAP. II.

The proſecution of the ſecond war againſt the Hughenots. *The Peace made, by the mediation of the King of* England, *the* Venetians, *and the* Hollanders. *War between* France, *and* England, *and why? The beginning of the third, and laſt War againſt the* Hughenots. *Cardinal* Richelieu *makes himſelf known, admired, and feared. The ſiege, and reduction of* Rochel.

The Duke of Soubize takes ſome ſhips.

WE have already ſhewed, how the Peace was made in *Italy*, as well upon the requeſt of the Pope, as thereby the better to remedy the inopinated invaſion of the Duke of *Soubize*; who againſt all expectation, and in full peace, launched with a Fleet from *Rochel*, came before the Port of *Blavet*, and ſeized upon ſome ſhips, which he found there. But, the Duke of *Vandoſme*, who was Governour of the Province, tranſported himſelf thither, with ſo much promptitude, that he hindred the aforeſaid Duke from making any farther progreſſe, and forced him to retire, with two or three great Veſſels, and ſome of a middle burthen. In ſuch ſort, as that by this invaſion, the Peace, which was made in the year 1622, before *Montpellier*, was broken, in that of 1625, and the Duke of *Rohan* his brother, recommenced the War in earneſt, both in *High*, and *Low Languedock*, becauſe the Treaty of Peace had been ill obſerved.

The peace is broken.

The King ſends an Embaſſadour to the Hague.

This ſurprize ſo much diſpleaſed the King, that he forthwith ſent all thoſe Troops which were deſigned for *Italy*, towards *Britany*, and an Embaſſadour to the *Hague*, to ſummon the States, to his aſſiſtance, with twenty ſhips, according to the tenour of the Allyance made betwixt them. But, the Embaſſadour found ſome repugnance in the Colledge of the ſaid States, in reſpect of Religion; though yet, when he had remonſtrated to them, that the buſineſſe was onely to humble the Kings ſubjects to their obedience, and threatned them alſo with a breach, in caſe of refuſal, they granted his demand. *My Maſter* (ſayes he) *is of the ſame Faith with the King of* Spain, *and yet, he maketh no difficulty to aſſiſt you againſt him. And will you in a War of State, expreſſe an inconſiderable zeal of Religion?*

He obtains twenty ſhips.

Hereupon, the States diſpatched Admirable *Hautain*, who being joyned with the Kings Navie, carried himſelf like a Mediatour of a Reconciliation, and obtained a Truce of three dayes, which yet, was ill enough kept by *Soubize*, who hoped to draw ſome advantage from it, but his Fleet was defeated, and he forced to retire into *England*, with ſix or ſeven veſſels, and ſo the *French* took the Iſland of St. *Martin*, and built two Forts there.

Soubize being beaten retires into England.

The King, upon the interceſſion of the States, pardoned them of *Rochel*, but the *Zealanders* did not pardon Admiral *Hautain*, who had for his recompenſe, his houſe demoliſhed, by the people, which were mad at the loſs of the ſaid place. But theſe were ruled by the paſſion of Religion; and thoſe, by that of the preſervation of the State. The reaſon why *Monſieur de Soubize*, brake the Peace, was, becauſe the King had deferred the demoliſhment of *Fort Louis*, raiſed near *Rochel*, which ſerved for a bridle to the Town, and a Proſpective to the Townſmen. But the Governour indeed, refuſed to do it, upon ſome information which he had received from the Town of ſome ſiniſter deſigns.

In

In fine, the Fort ſtill remained entire, for all this, and was to prove fatall to the Party, to illuſtrate the Kings Majeſty throughout all *France*, and cut off the root of the Reformed Religion: It was believed, that the Duke of *Roban*, had begged ſuccour from the King of *Spain*, in this diſcord of the *Reformates*, and his own, and his brothers diſaſter; but being preſſed by the King of *England*, the *Venetians*, the *Hollanders*, and the *Savoyers*, he expected not the return of his Embaſſadour, and ſo upon the inſtance of the aforeſaid King and States, who could not indure the ingrandiſhment of the *Imperiall Majeſty in Germany*, the Peace was renewed, the ſame year that it was broken and the League was knit up in *Denmark* (as we have lately ſaid) in the year 1625. But before that war, which was fatall to the *Danes*, was finiſhed, began the diſorders, which thruſt themſelves in, between the *French* and *Engliſh*; the reaſon whereof, as alſo of the third war, which conſummated the ruine of the *Reformed* Party, you ſhall forthwith underſtand.

The Peace is made by an allyance againſt the Emperour.

King *James*, jealous of his Royall authority, and more prone to ſtudy than fight, could never be induced, to aſſiſt the *Hugbenots* in *France*. But after his deceaſe, King *Charles* his ſon, by the reaſons of *Mounſieur de Soubize*, and his Favourite, the Duke of *Buckingham*, ſuffered himſelf to be perſwaded to it; manifeſting thereby, in imitation of his Brother-in-law, that that Friendſhip, which grew from the allyance of marriage, was weaker, than that of intereſt.

King James a peaceful Prince

There wanted no pretexts, as well of Religion as otherwiſe, and the *Engliſh* being already pricked againſt the *French*, and theſe againſt them, for the bad treatment of the Prieſts, and Officers of the Queen, they were eaſily brought to break, as well by the arguments of *Soubaze*, as of the whole body together: and ſo the *Engliſh* Fleet, made a deſcent, or diſembarkment in the Iſle of *Ree*, in the moneth of *July*, of the year 1627, and beſieged the Fort of St. *Martin*, which was not yet quite finiſhed.

The Engliſh *enter the Iſle of* Ree, 1627.

This War, which in outward appearance, had no other ſcope at all, than that of Religion, with many other petty punctilio's, which merited not ſo much as an ill look from either to the other, proved fatall to the *Engliſh*, and glorious to the *French*, by the enterance which they made into the Iſland, and the chaſe they gave their Enemies, from thence: but yet more glorious to *Monſieur de Toiras*, who defended the Fort neer four moneths, both againſt them and famine; and moſt glorious, to the Marſhal of *Schombergh*, who put in the ſuccour, and forced them, after ſome skirmiſhes, to retire to their ſhips. So that, upon the matter, the *Engliſh* went away with the ſhame, & the *Rochelers* ſtayed, with the loſſe. And this war, helped to forward the King of *Denmarks* ruine, in regard that theſe Kings gave him not the aſſiſtance they had promiſed him, by the contract, and ſo he ſtruck a ground.

The *Confederated States*, after the reduction of *Rochel*, were fain to hear, as well the reproaches, and calumnies of the whole Body of the *Hugbenots*, of *France*, as the taunts, and rayllings of the *Engliſh*. *Where blind paſſion rules, there is no room for Reaſon.* For it was not their fault, that this difference was not decided by ſome other meanes, than that of armes. But let us now note the ſucceſſe of this ſiege.

Rochell.

Rochell, is a Town ſituated in the Country of *Aſins*, which is grown to have great traffick, and riches, through the conveniency of the Haven, and by conſequence inſolent, againſt the Kings authority.

The growth of the Town.

The Inhabitants mutined, under *Francis* the firſt, but as ſoon as they ſaw him in Armes, and that he would be obeyed, their audacity quickly turned into humility.

After they embraced the Reformed Religion, they became by little and little, ſo powerfull, and ſo conſiderable, that the Kings of *France*, through the neceſſity of their affaires, were often obliged, to make a ſhew, not to ſee, or connive at that, which was not inviſible to any. *When we cannot correct vices, we muſt ſeem to be ignorant of it*

For, having the principall Key of the Kingdom, they made themſelves chief of the Party, and all ſuch as for any diſcontentment, abſented themſelves from Court, and bent themſelves againſt the King, and his Authority, could never faile to be welcome unto *Rochell*.

It is beſieged by Henry the 3. They were once beſieged by *Mounſieur*, who was afterwards *Henry* the Third; but, upon requeſt of the Embaſſadours of *Poland*, the ſiege was drawn off, juſt at the time when they were in hazard of being tamed.

But, ſince that, their ſtrength, together with their Intelligence, both within, and without the Kingdom, was ſo much augmented; that they relied upon their fortifications, and ſubtracted themſelves from the yoke, no more nor leſſe, than the Imperiall Towns have done, from that of the Emperour.

Cardinall *Rochelieu*, having gotten full poſſeſſion of the Kings favour, for having diſſipated ſome tumults, and found out the Mine (whereof the Count of *Chalais* paid the whole ſcore, as a Complice, for all the reſt) had no more left to do, than to acquire alſo that of the Clergy, and People, by ſome remarkable ſervice to the State, whereof he could not faile, by the reduction of *Rochell*.

And then by Lewis the 13. in the year 1627. Now, the King being informed, of the deſcent of the *Engliſh* in the Iſle of *Ree*, commanded his Troops to march, and as ſoon as he was recovered of a dangerous ſickneſſe, which he had at that time, he made them alſo intrench and commanded all the ſhips of *France*, to ſtop the Haven, even the *Spaniards* themſelves, came to take poſſeſſion of the place, which the *Hollanders* had left, under a ſpecious pretext of mending their Veſſels.

The Dam being perfected, and the ſhips ſunk, in the deepeſt and holloweſt place of the Channell, the beſieged were reduced to a famine, which exceeded that of *Jeruſalems*.

All their hope was in the *Engliſh*; and *Buckingham* made all the haſte he could to ſuccour them, who had furniſhed him with victualls for his Army, and now with moſt inſtant, and urgent ſupplications, begged ſome back again from him: but he being aſſaſſinated by a certain *Engliſhman*, called *Felton*, who went expreſly out of *Holland*, to ſacrifice him to the hatred of the People, the Fleet was retarded.

Buckingham killed by Felton. This murderer committed this fact, by the meer, and onely impulſe of zeal, to the Religion, and ſo, by thinking to forward the buſineſſe, he hindered it.

We very often aſpire, to that which is againſt us, and reject that which is for us.

This Duke of *Buckingham*, had entirely diſpoſed of King *James*, and was no leſſe in the favour of the King his Son: though neither his good countenance, nor his gracefull carriage, nor his liberality, nor his courteſie, was ever able to win the affection of the People, who held him ſtill, for the Authour of all imaginable miſchief to the Kingdom.

Now, the King of *England* being in ſome miſunderſtanding with his Brother-in-Law, the King of *France*, ſent the Lord *Montague*, to the Dukes of *Lorraine* and *Savoy*, to animate them to a powerfull diverſion, thereby to withdraw him from this ſiege.

The Reaſon of State, whereby Princes maintain. *What cannot reaſon of State work upon Princes, who ought to have a care to preſerve their intereſts, by all rationall meanes?*

By this ſame reaſon, have the Kings of *France* maintained the *Hollanders* and the *Proteſtants*. By this, might it ſeem lawful to theſe two Princes, to paſſe by the conſideration of Religion: By this do the *Swiſſers*, and the *Venetians* uphold themſelves. And the two aforeſaid, knew well enough, that the *French* having faſtened this pin, would not faile to trouble their Neighbours, upon the very firſt occaſion, ſince there wanted no pretext; beſides that perſwaſion, whereby ſome flatterers will needs make them believe, that all *Europe* belongs to them.

The

The *Cardinall*, to whom all theſe plots, and practiſes were not unknown, as having his Penſioners in *England*, as well as elſewhere, provided himſelf for them.

The Æquinoctiall brought the Fleet, which was to break the Dam, and put ſome food into the famiſhed Town. *The Dam.*

The Nobility poſted thither, to ſerve their King, and purchaſe glory. All was hemmed in with Artillery and Souldiers: and the paſſage ſo ſtopped, as well by the ſaid Dam, and variety of Engines, as alſo by the Veſſels; that the *Engliſh*, not ſeeing any meanes to penetrate, retyred.

The *Rochelers*, of whom there was not above the tenth part left (ſo much were they waſted with hunger (rendered themſelves into the hands of their King, who took them into his mercy, and granted them the free exerciſe of their Religion: but he diſcharged his juſt choler, upon the *Baſtions*, and Works, which he cauſed to be thrown down. *Rochell being ſtarved yeilds.*

Never had the *Hugbenots* a more ſenſible loſſe than this, nor ever had the Catholicks a more gratefull Victorie. Nor was the Cardinall without his ſhare thereof; the *French* every where ſinging his praiſes, raiſing him to Heaven; making him their *Angel Guardian*, and even a God upon earth.

But, this love was quickly changed, and this ſecond *Tiberius* made them feel, that he was a Fox, and governed himſelf meerly by the Maximes of *Machiavell.*

CHAP. III.

The proſecution of the War of Denmark, *unfortunate to the* Danes. Wallenſtein *in vain beſieges* Stralſund. *The Peace made.*

SInce we have left *Tilly* near the *Elbe*, let us march on with him, and ſee what reſiſtance he finds. The terrour was ſo univerſall, that every body fled: yea, the ſouldiers themſelves forſook their Canon, Forts, Arms, and Baggage, at the very name of this great General. Only the Marquis of *Dourlac* preſumed to face about; but the *Count of Slick* quickly made him turn his back, and ſtick to his ſteels. The number of the Guns, and Colours, much illuſtrated this victory. There were no more left, than the Generals *Calembergh* and *Nell*, who being found intrenched, were inveſted by the ſaid *Slick*, and having no hope at all of ſuccour, yeilded themſelves to him. Three thouſand horſe, and two Regiments of Foot took part with the Conquerors. But, the Generals having gotten poſſeſſion of *Holſtein*, and *Iutland*, there remained yet ſome Townes to be ſubdued; ſo that it was neceſſary to divide the forces, to accompliſh the work. *Papenheim* was before *Wolfenbottel*, which after it had been long blocked up, opened him the Gates. Tilly *paſſes the* Elbe. Dourlac, Calembergh, *and* Nell *are beaten.*

There chanced yet another misfortune in the Country of *Bremen*, which drove the Allyes quite out of the Field: and it was, that General *Nerbrot* was attacked, and without ſcarce having fought for it, utterly routed by *Anholt*; ſo great power had fear, upon ſuch as were ſtaggered by the puiſſant *Genius* of victorious *Tilly*; and the ſouldiers being deſerted by their General, forgot their duty, and embraced that party, to which Fortune moſt inclined. What ſtrange felicity had this man? yea, even higher than that of *Julius Cæſar* himſelf, ſince he could more clearly and truely ſay, *I came, I ſaw, and I overcame.* Nerbrot *defeated by* Anholt.

The Armies finding now no more Armies to combate, were employed about the taking of Towns; by the reſiſtance whereof, many ſouldiers, and much time was loſt; and leaſure given the King, to fortifie himſelf in the Iſles *Townes beſieged by the Impoſts.*

of *Fuenen*, and *Zeland*. *Stode*, after a long and ſtout oppoſition, yeilded to *Tilly*; and *Newburgh* to the Duke of *Brunſwick*. The *Imperialiſts* attempted ſeverall times to paſſe to the Iſlands, but were repulſed with loſſe. God had put bounds to their victories, and would not ſuffer this generous Prince to be quite diſpoyled of his kingdom.

The Conquerors in Meckelenburgh.

The Dukes of *Meckelenburgh* took part with the King; for Fate, it ſeems, would needs involve them in the ſame diſaſters: But, at the arrivall of the Imperiall Troops, all gave way, all ſtooped; the Towns opened their Gates to receive Garriſons, and their purſes, to ſweeten the inſoleneies of the victorious ſouldiers. A hard condition, for that poor people, who had ſo long enjoyed the ſweet fruits of Peace! But who can reſiſt againſt the cruel lot of Deſtiny?

Having recovered ſome ſhips, they tryed for the laſt time, to paſſe, and re-inveſt the poor King; but were ſoundly cudgelled, and compelled to make towards *Pomeriana*, which was already conquered, except *Stralſund*, and *Stettin*: the former whereof being a Maritime Town, was beſieged by *Arnhem*, by command of his Generall. And here it was, that Fortune made the Imperialiſts confeſſe, that if they could domineer by land; their enemies could do as much, upon the water, For *Wallenſtein* thought to terrifie the beſieged, by frequent Aſſaults; but not being able to hinder the entrance of the ſhips, he loſt a multitude of good ſouldiers, his own labour, and ſome part alſo of his glory. There was a rumour ſcattered, as if he had vanted, that he would take *Stralſund*, even though it were hung in the air, and tyed with Iron chaines.

Wallenſtein beſieges Stralſund in vain.

The King beaten again.

The King regained courage, and footing in *Pomeriana*, but found ſtil, that Fortune was yet but his Step-mother; as ſuffering him again to be beaten near *Wolgaſt*; ſo that he could do no more, than re-inforce the beſieged, who were ready to yeild, and retire himſelf into *Denmark*.

Crempe was forced by famine; and there it was, that the *French*, who came to ſuccour the King, manifeſted their valour. *Glucſtat*, a ſtrong place upon the River below *Hamburgh*, was long time beleaguered in vain by *Tilly*, who loſt both his time, and his labour, about that; as *Wallenſtein* did his, before *Stralſund*.

Peace made 1629.

In fine, a Peace was treated; and a War finiſhed in five moneths, which had laſted five years. The King abandoned by almoſt all his Allyes, (who had work enough at home) with a Royall and indomitable heart, employed all his abilities, and induſtry, not only to defend his Iſlands, but alſo to expell his enemies out of *Holſtein*. But the peace concluded at *Lubec*, put a period to all his troubles; diſlodged the Imperialiſts (ſince they had loſt the hope of conquering the whole Kingdom) out of his Territories; and freed all the North, from the danger whereby it was threatned, of a change, both in Church, and State.

By this Peace (which a certain *French* Writer terms ſhameful for the Conquerours, as being with intention to diſpoſſeſs a Catholick Prince of his lawfull ſucceſſion) the King renounced the *Provinces of Saxony*, and ſo the amity between the two Princes was renewed. The Emperour writing to the King, told him formally, that their quarrel proceeded from nothing, but the craft and practiſes of ſome certain Merchants.

The Hollanders will defend the Sound.

The States Generall, being fearful, leſt by ſo many loſſes heaped together, and the felicity which accompanied this valorous Count, the Imperialiſts ſhould gain *Zeland*, and make themſelves Maſters of that famous Streight the *Sound*, which is of ſo much conſequence; offered to defend it with their ſhips. But the moſt deſired newes of the Peace, and Retreat of the Imperialiſts, ſtifled all theſe apprehenſions. Whatſoever was paſt, was ſunk into the gulph of oblivion; all ſetled, as it had been, before the War; and the Emperour gave ſufficient teſtimony, that he knew as well how to reſtore, and pardon, as to vanquiſh

vanquiſh; and that he had taken armes to defend the Majeſty of the Empire, and his own Authority, not to ſtrip the King of his kingdoms.

This Peace was received by all the Subjects of the King, as a ſpecial grace ſent them from God: but that, which was deplorable in it, was, that he was forced to abandon the cauſe of his Couſins, the Dukes of *Meckelenbergh*; who, for having embraced his, and followed his Party (or rather, for having conjoyned their armes with all the members of the *Circle*) were proclaimed Out-lawes, and their Dutchy ingaged to *Wallenſtein*, who was afterward put in poſſeſſion thereof as true Duke, by the Emperour. This proceeding, as being very rigorous againſt Princes, of ſo ancient and ſo illuſtrious a Family, and totally contrary to *Ferdinands* clemency, made the Houſe of *Auſtria* ſuſpected, not only of intending to eſtabliſh her Authority in the North, but of making alſo the very Empire it ſelf Hereditary, and to go yet farther too, if occaſion were offered. And this, upon the matter, was partly the cauſe of the *Swediſh* war, as we ſhall ſhortly demonſtrate. But let us go into *Auſtria*, where we ſhall find very fine houſe-keeping.

The Dukes of Meckelenbergh excluded from Peace. Their Dutchy given to Wallenſtein.

CHAP. IV.

The War of the Peaſants in Auſtria.

WHileſt all the North trembled at the Imperiall Eagles, and that nothing but the ſalt air of the *Ocean* was able to ſtop, either their flight, or their victories: behold a little ſpark in *Auſtria*, both contemptible, and contemned, raiſed within a few moneths, ſuch an embaraſment, as frighted that invincible Monarch, at the ſame time that all the Princes began (with good reaſon) to apprehend him, through the conſtant felicity of his Generalls. Theſe diſorders were cauſed by diverſity of Religion, and the Politicians, together with ſuch as aſpired to change, moved them on to that point, which we are now going to deſcribe.

Ferdinand, being a very zealous Prince, thought it his duty to draw, either by fair meanes or foul, all his Subjects to the Roman Catholick Religion, and his Counceil alledged, that his Authority would ſtill be waverlig, as long as there ſhould be any Hereticks in his States. And ſo it was facil to perſwade him, to a thing which he conceived to depend upon his conſcience. Whereupon he commanded all his Subjects, either forthwith to embrace the Catholick Religion, or depart out of *Auſtria*, within a certain term preſcribed them. A bold reſolution, which found ſtrange oppoſition. He declared in his Letters Pattents, that Hereſie, under the pretext of Liberty of Conſcience, and Priviledges, hatched nothing in her boſome, but Revolts, Sedition, and Devices to ſhake off the yoke of Soveraigns, and lawful Magiſtrates. *Princes look upon the intereſt of State, and the People, that of Religion; which once loſt, farewell all reſpect with it.* The Peaſants muſt therefore be ſtirred up, to trye if luck would turn, and whether Fortune would be alwayes fixed with a Diamant-Nayle. Complaints were rejected; Count *Heberſdorf*, the inexorable executor of this importunate and unſeaſonable Command, was firſt chaſed away with ſtones, and afterwards fury afforded other weapons. For the ſaid Peaſants, to the number of ten thouſand, cut off his forces, ſeazed upon many Caſtles, and ſmall Places; and being at length, re-inforced by forty thouſand men, and forty Peeces of Ordinances, pilled all *Auſtria*, ſparing neither *Prieſt*, *Monk*, nor *Gentleman*. *The Clergy hath ever ſerved as Fee, or prey to the ſeditious.*

The cauſe of the Revolt of the Peaſants.

The Emperour wrote to them; but they, endeavouring to obtain by force, what was denied to their ſupplication, diſdained to anſwer him. Upon which, he diſpatched other Embaſſadours, to endeavour to reduce them gently, to their duty; but they retained them, and ſent ſome from themſelves

ſelves to *Vienna*, to demand free exercise of their Religion: diſmiſſion of the ſouldiers, and a general pardon for what was paſt: All which they had obtained, had not their proſperity, by the defeat of ſome of the Duke of *Bavaria's* Troops, made them undertake more. If any grow blind by happineſs, it is chiefly the abject ſort of the vulgar, *which waxes temerariously bold, when it thinks it ſelf feared.* But the Town of *Lintz*, which they beſieged, eowed their courage, and ſpeeded the puniſhment, which they had deſerved, by their raſh Rebellion. They aſſaulted it often, but were ſtill repulſed, with huge loſſe: ſo that *Papenheim*, who was appointed to chaſtiſe them, effected it not with ſo great facility, as *Trueſes*, and ſome other Generals had done that of the like ſeditious Rabble, above a hundred years before. For he was fain to combat them at leaſt ſeven times, before he could vanquiſh them; ſo chearefully, and ſtoutly would they rally, and defy their victorious enemies even in the fight. The *Romans* found themſelves once in great trouble by the revolt of their ſlaves, and yet they more eaſily quenched that fire though it were even within the Walls of *Rome*; then the Imperialiſts were able to do this, becauſe here was more combuſtible matter. But under what Heads or Leaders, did this deſperate Crew fight? A *Scholar*, a *Shoomaker*, and a *Smith*. With that weapons? Sticks, Stones, Whips, Forks, and Muſkets. And what more? Potions, and Enchantments. To what end? If we muſt judge Effects by their Cauſes, it was for the exerciſe of Religion, and to beat out their Soveraigne Magiſtrate. Who were thoſe *Æoluſes*, who letting looſe the windes, diſturbed the Calm, and raiſed theirſt orms? It is more eaſie to conjecture, and believe, then to prove.

Their Generals a Schoalar, a Shoomaker, and a Smith.

After the laſt defeat, the moſt mutinous of them ran away; and the reſt were pent up at home, like flocks of ſheep.

They are at laſt defeated in many Encounters, by Papenheim.

Thus ended this dangerous war; which teaches us, how perilous a thing it is, to endeavour to command mens conſciences. We muſt contend with the word of God, and not with the ſword; or, to ſay better, we muſt pray with charity for one another, and not perſecute our ſelves with arms; unleſſe we be commanded by Politick neceſſity. The holy Scripture ſayes, *Let the tares grow, for fear leſt you root out the good corne.* *Papenhim* acquired no leſſe glory, nor merited leſſe to Triumph, then the two other Generals. And thus was the Emperour delivered from a moſt apparent danger, by the remotenſſe of his Armies. Let us now make a leap to the Low-Countries, and ſee what paſſed there, at the beginning of the year 1625.

CHAP. V.

The death of Prince Maurice, *and of the King of* England. *The Siege of* Groll. *The State of* Lorraine. *The* Jubily *at* Rome; Bethlem *makes war upon the* Emperour, *and obtains peace.*

The death of Maurice 1625.

PRince *Maurice*, being returned to the *Hague*, expreſſed no more then a certain penſiveneſs, and melancholy, (proceeding from age, and (as it was believed) from the errour committed, in that memorable Enterpriſe upon *Antwerp*; which grew to augment his feaver, and brought him at length to his grave. His reputation is too much known, to ſpeak much of him; and the United Provinces would have had cauſe to be infinitely afflicted at ſuch a loſs, had he not left them that worthy Brother, and that ſtrong *Atlas*, who forthwith took the burthen of the Government upon his ſhoulders. This was he who firmly fixed this reeling Common-wealth, by his Arms; took many Townes in *Freezland*, *Overyſell*, and *Guelders*, with ſmall charge, few men, and little blood-ſhed: in ſuch ſort, as that he merited

merited to be termed, as he was *the Father of the Souldiers.*

In the same spring also, died King *James*; a Prince, who much loved Peace and learning. After he had the Crown of *England* upon his Head, all the disasters, and misfortunes of his House, begun upon his Prædecessours, were stopped by him, as water is by the opposition of a Dam, or Bank; so to gush out with the greater violence, upon his children, and successours, as we shall hereafter shew. But, who can penetrate into the secrets of Gods Judgments? He governed his kingdom in peace, and maintained his Subjects in riches, and delights: but there grew up a little *Venim*, which wrought afterwards, in fit time. *The evils which we see often happen, draw their cause sometimes, from afarre off.* *And of King James a peacefull Prince.*

Prince *Henry*, having payed the last duties to his magnanimous Brother, departed from the *Hague*, to hinder the designe which the *Spaniards* had, to joyne the *Rhein* to the *Mose*; and by the erection of many Forts, keep the *Hollanders* from passing over; an Enterprise, which unprofitably exhausted their money and made them seem able, to make no more then meerly a Defensive war. *Jupiter laughed at the Gyants who would scale Heaven.* Time hath declared the inutility of this work, and to what intention also that advice was given; for the *Hollanders* are Masters of that liquid Element, and pass it when they will. There chanced nothing worthy of note, in that toylsome March; save only the Count *Henry* of *Bergues*, beat up the Horse-Quarter, brought away the Count of *Stirum* his Cousin prisoner, with some Horse; In revenge whereof, the Prince sent Count *Ernest*, to unnestle the *Spaniards* from *Oldenzeel*, and destroy the nest. *The Spaniards will joyne the Rhein to the Mose. 1626.* *Count Stirum prisoner.*

In the year 1627. he laid siege to *Grol*, a smal, but strong Town, upon the Confines of *Westphalia*, which he carried in lesse then a mounth, in the sight of a puissant Army. *Spinola*, in the mean time, was busie about the fortifying of *Sandfleet*, a Village between *Antwerp*, and *Bergben op Zoom*, which was a design of more advantage, and consideration, then that of uniting the two Rivers. *The Siege of Grol.*

By this exploit of the Prince, it was judged, that his Government would prove happy; and the *Spanish Gallcones* loaden with money, which were brought into *Holland* by *Peter Hein*, moved him to undertake the siege of the *Busse*, which was begun the first of *May*, and ended the seventeenth of *September*; a fatal day to the House of *Austria*.

Lorraine was peacefully governed by the wife conduct of *Duke Henry*, son to *Duke Charles*; who reigned but sixteen yeers. He departed to a better life, the twentieth of *July* 1624. and shortly after him, the repose, and tranquillity of all that Country, by the ambition of her Neighbours. He left but two Daughters; the elder whereof was married to the Count of *Vaudemonts* son, her Cousin-German. *The death of the Duke of Lorraine.*

The year following, the *Salick Law* having regained vigour, and *Francis* of *Vaudemont* being next heir by the said Law, which excludes Females; surrendred his right in that Dutchy to his son *Charles*; which was approved by the States of the Country; and so *Charles* Duke of *Lorraine*, made his entry into the good City of *Nancy*, and took full possession of the whole Dukedom. *The Salick Law in Lorraine.*

Now, some have written against this said Law, as if it were to be observed no where but in *France*, as coming thither with them, out of *Franconie*. But most Writers affirm, that the ancient *Franks* established their habitation from the bank of the *Rhein*, to the River of *Loire*; in such sort, as that *Lorraine* being comprised therein, and having been also a parcell divided from that kingdom, it followes, that the Predecessors had the same intention, to establish it as well in the kingdom of *Austrasia*, as in that of *France* and that it hath been tacitly, and quietly observed, without any dispute. Besides, it is proved by the Testament of *Rene* of *Ierusalem* Duke of *Lorraine*, and *Bar*, made

made in the year 1406 by which the Male is called to Succeſſion, and the Female excluded, as it further appears alſo by experience it ſelf.

A Jubily *at* Rome,

This year of 1625. Pope *Urban* celebrated an univerſal Jubily, at which the Prince of *Poland*, coming from the Low-Countries, was preſent; and the ſame year, the Emperour *Ferdinand* Crowned his Son King of *Hungary*, invited thereto, by the States of that kingdom, to be defended by ſo great and powerful a Prince, againſt the perpetual ambuſhes, and ſnares, of the inconſtant *Gabor*. Nor was it enough, that he had one Crown; for that of *Bohemia* was alſo reſigned him by his Father, with the accuſtomed Ceremonies.

The Crowning of the King of Hungary.

Let us not leave the *Danub*, which was yet all red with the blood of the Peaſants till we ſhall firſt have ſeen that of the *Tranſylvanians*, and *Turks*, ſtream alſo there, together with the motives of that War.

Gabor *breakes the peace.*

This *Gabor*, being ſwolne with pride, by the Allyance of one of the moſt illuſtrious Houſes of *Germany*; honoured at his wedding, by the preſence of the two Emperours, beſides thoſe of Kings, and other Princes; found himſelf tickled, by a new deſire to Reign: and the occaſions were ſo fair, that they ſtifled the Peace ſo often ſworn, and ſo often broken. For the Armes were drawn towards the *Baltick* Sea; and the *Bavarians*, and *Bohemians*, had work enough, with the revolted Peaſants. Whereupon he paſſed out of *Hungary* into *Moravia*, and took many Townes; the fear of ſo unforeſeen an evill, making the people have recourſe rather to God, then Armes. But *Mansfeldt* having redreſſed his Army, after being cudgelled in *Saxony*, marched out of *Sileſia*, into *Hungary*; and *Wallenſtein* traced him; affronted them all together, and defeated them. Upon this he called the *Tartars*, who paſſed through *Poland* to his aſſiſtance; but they being loaden with pillage, were ſo hotly charged by the *Poles*, that they were fain to lay down both their packs, and their lives; in ſuch ſort, as that there remained not ſo much as one alive, to carry the newes: ſo that there were only the *Turks*, upon whom to look now; and them he invited: but it was only to augment the Triumph of *Wallenſtein*, who beat them, took their Canon, and pillaged their Camp, which was full of riches.

The Tartars *beaten.*

And the Turks *by* Wallenſtein.

The *Grand-Seignor*, deſireous to keep the Peace, called back his Troops, and their departure gave *Gabor*, both diſguſt, and repentance, for having ſo often offended the Emperour, who was loaden with victorious Lawrel; and therefore he ſent his Embaſſadours, who found *Ferdinand* as ready to pardon; as their Maſter had been light to offend; and ſo he was content to accept all the conditions propoſed to him by the Conquerors, ſigne the Peace, and be quiet. The *Hungarians* rejoyced hereat, becauſe thoſe diſturbances held them in continual Alarmes. And this was the end of the warres of *Hungary* and *Auſtria*, be ſprinkled with the blood of the *Peaſants*, and *Barbarians*. Let us now ſuffer them to repoſe ſome years, and return again towards the North.

Gabor *repents and obtaines peace.*

CHAP. VI.

Guſtavus *King of* Sweden, *attacks* Pruſſia. *The Imperialiſts ſuccour the* Polanders. *A Truce is made for ſix years.*

The Stralſundians *under the protection of* King Guſtave, *who enters into* Pruſſia.

PEace being made between the *Emperour*, and the King of *Denmark*, the Imperialiſts departed out of *Holſtein*, and all the other occupated places, and diſperſed themſelves throughout all *Mecklenburgh*, and *Pomerania*. The Citizens of *Stralſund*, grown ſturdy, and proud by having eluded the Attacks of *Wallenſtein*, put themſelves, by conſent of the King of *Denmark*, under the King of *Swedens* protection. This action much diſpleaſed

Ferdinand;

Ferdinand; begat the most dreadfull war of this Age, and opened the passage to the *Swedes*, to come and usurp a good part of the Empire, after having troubled it all.

Gustavus Adolphus, having made himself Master of *Livonia*, endeavoured to do as much with *Prussia*, where he had powerful Correspondents. *When there is not strength enough, recourse must be had to shifts.* He entred unresisted, with a puissant Navy, took, and fortified the *Pilaw*; passed to *Elbing*, which yeilded out of affection, as also many other Places. Onely *Brunsbergh*, a Catholick Town, durst make defence, and was taken by constraint. All trembled, between hope and fear, love and hate, and the desire of novelty seemed to prevaile over ancient duty. *Takes many Townes.*

We desire (saith the Poet) *alwaies that, which is denied us, and labour to obtain that which is forbidden us.*

I have heard some men of that Country, worthy of credit, affirm, that if the King had drawn neer *Dansick*, with the same boldnesse, and resolution that he did before *Elbing*, it is very probable, that the Citizens would have made their accommodation with him. But opinion, is as much subject to falshood, as truth.

The River *Wesel*, parts it self into branches, the one whereof bathes *Elbing*, and the other passes through *Dansick*, and a little below it, shoots it self into the sea.

The King lost no time, but gained the Point, and built a Fort there, like that of *Schenck*, at the separation of the *Rhein*. *Makes a Fort at the separation of the river.*

The River being thus bridled, the *Polanders* who were wont to bring their corn to *Dansick*, in certain long Boats, which they call *Caues*, chose rather now, to let it moulder, and perish at home, then carry it, at a most vast charge through their Enemies Quarters; which caused a dearth in *Holland*, and incommodated the Trafick so much, that had this War lasted any long time, it would have done the *Spaniards* businesse there.

The *Polanders*, who boasted, that they could easily drive out the *Swedes*, made no great haste to put their Army into the Field: but were much amazed, to see so many Trenches, and the Townes which were lost, half fortified in a trice. *The Polanders slight their enemies.*

There occurred many ambiguous fights, but the matter was never brought to a generall decision.

The *Swedes* made War, after the *Holland* fashion, and the *Poles*, after the *French*; and these, were beaten before *Stratburgh*, and those before *Thorn*.

Generall *Arnhem* came to succour the *Polanders*; but he brought them more hurt, than good.

In fine, by the intervention of the Count *d'Auaux*, Embassadour of *France* and those of the States Generall, a Truce was made for six years, to the great contentment of the *Hollanders*, who were full of joy, for the gaining of the *Busse*, which, how it came to be taken, the strength thereof making it held impregnable, I will forthwith declare. *A truce made for six monethes.*

King *Gustavus*, being fortified by the relicks of the *Polish* Army; marched back into *Sweden*, to deliberate of the *German* War; which was undertaken not by any Right, but Usurpation: and more for conveniency and jealousie, than any justice at all.

Whatsoever other Princes do, is lawfull, merits praise, and is put into the necessity of their affaires: onely the House of *Austria* is guilty, and culpable: She must endure all, and if the Lot of War favour her, against such as presume to attack her, she must not resent it, but make a stop to her Victory, to avoid the being accused of Usurpation. The Empire hath been too long in her possession, it must be torn out of her hands, though it be done, by the destruction of the Catholick Religion, and the fundamentall Lawes.

But great Preparatives call us back into *Hollands*: there is ſome huge Deſigne, to which they are invited, by the diſorder of the *Spaniards*.

CHAP. VII.

The Siege of Boiſleduc, *or the* Buſſe. *The* Imperialiſts *under* Montecuculi, *joyn with the Count of* Bergh, *who enters in* Velaw. *The taking of* Weſel.

THe *Hollanders*, well knowing the Scituation, Fortification, and Importance of *Boiſleduc* or the *Buſſe*, were wont to ſay, as by a common Proverb, to demonſtrate the ſmall apparence there was of taking it, *I will pay you when* Boiſleduc *is* **Gueuſe*, that is to ſay, *I will never pay you*. But the event hath manifeſted the contrary; this Town having cloſely followed *Rochell* which was conceived to be unbeſiegable, in regard of the Haven. But in this deteſtable Age, there hath been nothing found impreguable, for wickedneſſe being every where, the Sword enters every where, all give way to Injuſtice, and Impiety. Nothing is able to reſiſt inſolence, nothing ſo ſacred, but it is prophaned, nothing ſo ſolid, but it is moved, and nothing ſo firm, but it is broken.

* *Ours, or of our Party, all which were called* Gueuſes.

The Prince of *Orange*, ſeeing the Emperours forces employed in *Denmark*, and *Auſtria*, and thoſe of *Spain* aground, by the taking of the *Indian* Silver Fleet, and carrying it to *Amſterdam*, egged on from abroad, and inflamed alſo, with deſire of taking this place, by the very difficulties that were in it, reſolved, after having maturely picked out all the circumſtances, to go a Maying there, the laſt of *April* 1629. His Intelligences, both within, and without the Town, were not ſmall, and the obſtacles, which offered themſelves in bulke, very great. But conſidering, that the greater the difficulties be, the more luſtre they give to Vertue, he ſlighted all. *Fortune forwards the ſtout, and hinders the timid.* He inveſted it with an Army of thirty thouſand men, and ſpeedily finiſhed his Trenches, and Lines of Communication, whileſt they were diſputing at *Bruſſels*, who ſhould command their Army. Count *Henry* was choſen, but he marched ſo ſlowly, that he found the Prince too ſtrongly intrenched for his defence, to be poſſibly forced out.

The Siege of Boiſleduc.

Henry of Bergh *General of the Army.*

For, he had dammed up the Rivers, and brought them round about his Fortifications, in ſuch ſort, as it was like a broad Sea. And on the other ſide the Summer was ſo fair, and ſo dry, that it looked, as if heaven had entered into contract with the Prince, to give him the fruition of the Victory. For had it chanced to be moiſt, and rainy (as it is ordinary in that climate) their mills of ſo rare workmanſhip, would have proved uſeleſſe, and Nature would have jeered Art out of countenance.

A dry Summer.

The *Spaniards* indeavoured to ſuccour it in vain: which made them paſſe the *Rheyn*, at *Weſel*, to joyn with the Imperialiſts; and the paſſage of the *Iſell* being open, and maintained with the ſword, gave them a fair prize, together with the defeat of ſome Companies which followed. But, the Prince drew out part of his Army, which ſo well coaſted the *Spaniards*, that they made no remarkable progreſſe at all.

The Spaniards *in the* Velaw.

Never had they Fortune ſo favourable, and never did they looſe ſo many men, as in that field, not by the ſword, but by other inconveniences. Whereas had they gone forward at firſt, they had found no kind of reſiſtance all the Country being full of fear, and conſternation.

The Prince ſtood ſo faſt before *Boiſleduc*, that he could not be perſwaded by the States of *Gueldres*, *Overyſel*, and *Utrick*, to quit the ſiege, though it were to ſave the Countrey; bidding them, by way of anſwer, to have patience,

ence, and put all in good order, &c. that the enemy would give them more fear, than hurt. All which proved true: for, the *Hollanders*, having taken breath, and done all which was necessary for the defence of their Country, with some of the licenciated Troops of the King of *Denmark*, put the Armies to a sudden stand, without either Counsell or courage, upon the dry sands of the *Velaw*. Yet howsoever, they were bold enough to attack *Amersfort*, which not being tenible, was forthwith yeilded, and some other small paltry places near the South-Sea, were attempted, and not taken, in regard their design was discovered, before it was fit to be executed. Besides, to encrease the misfortune of the Enemies, upon the nineteenth of *August*, being a very fair morning, *Wesel* was taken, and the booty of the Imperialists (which forced them to draw out of the *Velaw* faster, than they went in, without having so much as seen *Amsterdam*, which was alwaies in their mouths. *But the grapes were soure, because the Fox could not reach them.*)

Take Amersfort.

Wesel being surprised makes the Spaniards draw out.

Count *Henry* retired now to *Brussels*, but to his Government; and could not so well clear himself, but that there remained some suspicions greatly disadvantageous to his reputation, in the soules of the more clear-sighted men; which were verified, by the open retreat he made, grounded upon slight and frivolous excuses only, concerning the Kings service.

In fine, *Boisleduc* was rendered, the Imperialists returned into *Germany*, much lighter than they came, and the *Spaniards* into *Brabant*, almost half of them wasted, by hunger, sickness, and disbanding, not without loud murmuring, & plainly cursing their General. Count *John of Nassaw* left the passage of the *Isel*, and the Prince went into *Holland*, where he was received by all with marvellous acclamations of joy, and unparalleled applause.

This Place, being one of the most important the King had, was taken for want of powder; and a sufficient Garrison in the Prince, on the other side, having no want of mony, commanded a Bank to be raised from *Holland*, overthwart the Fens, or Marishes, which cost the United Provinces much treasure, and much hastened the taking of the Town; besides, that to say truth, the Magistrates of *Amsterdam*, were not back-ward to advance money to declare the zeal they had, to the preservation of the Common-wealth. Never did Fortune smile more upon the *Spaniards*, with a more unhappy issue; and never frowned more upon the Confederates, to give them more glorious victory. The losse of this most important place, fruitrated the *Spaniards* hope of regaining *Holland*, and served for an invincible Key to the Common-wealth for the future; if we look upon the outside of it, but it is subject to corruption, in regard of the abundance of ill humours, wherewith it is stuffed within, as rising from the fenny grounds about it, which may easily are voyded by weak and slight physick, as will shortly appear. But let us now go see the conclusion of the War in *France*, against the *Huguenots*, and the ruine of that Party, which gave the King means after-wards to shock the House of *Austria*, and affright his Neighbours.

The Busse yeilds for want of powder.

CHAP. VIII.

The prosecution of the last war, against the Rebells in France. The Duke of Rohan *makes his Peace; all the Townes humble themselves, and throw down their Fortifications. The end of the warre.*

DUring the siege of *Rochell*, those two Brothers (namely, the Dukes of *Roban* and *Soubise*) did all they could to succour the Center of their State; moving even Heaven and Earth, with the most zealous of the Party,

to save the Place from the shipwrack whereof it was in danger. The one made insurrections every where, saying, that if the Town were taken, all they of the Party would be massacred: but the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Montmorancy* charged him so often, and so closely, that he had almost ever the worst.

Two reasons retard the succour.

The other encouraged the *English*, and urged them to make haste, before the Dam were finished, about which the *French* wrought with great ardour, and good successe. Two reasons in my opinion, retarded the succour so long the one, that they could not imagine, that the said Dam (at which they laughed) would be able to hinder their passage; and that being stronger by Sea than the *French*, they should easily break all obstacles. The other is, that they would not relieve the Town till it were in extremity, to the end that the Townesmen being for the most part starved, or debilitated with hunger) they might make themselves maisters thereof, and place a Colony of their own nation there; to be ready at all times, to incommodate *France*, and awaken their old pretensions. *They who ask relief, have one designe; and he who gives it, another.* Besides, that it is also very credible, that the *Cardinal* (who was not ignorant, of how great his credit would be, after the reduction of this Place, (which was judged impregnable) had corrupted the chief of the Counsell of *England*, with money, that so the succour, which was hastened by zeal, might be delayed. Whatever it were, neither the great *Arsenal*, nor the strength of the *Bastions*, nor the purse at *Rochelle*, nor the desperate resolution to die, and to hang him who should first speak of yielding, served to any other purpose, than to make the constancy of the Townsmen admired, augment the glory of *King Lewis the Just*, and elevate that of the *Cardinal*, above the Starrs. A very great, and most acceptable Victory to *France*, had she remained in the same liberty which she enjoyed, during the potency of this Town. A most damnable victory to the House of *Austria*, which the *French* themselves accuse of having then forgotten her interest. A victory, which ruined, and brought to a full stand, or *Non-plus*, all that Party, which divided the Kings Authority. A Victory, which gave that great Cardinal one half of his honours, and upon which he founded the highest, and most constant power, that ever any Minister had: to the ruine of many most illustrious Families, and old Privileges, the confusion of all Christendom, and even of his own great Rochester self.

The Duke of Rohan demands succour in Spain.

Now since the *English* had rather hindred, than furthered the Party, and were accused of being the cause of this irreparable losse; a resolution was taken to seek some other support elsewhere: and so an Embassadour was dispatched into *Spain*, to represent to that King, the interest he had to keep up the Party; and to beseech him to send money onely, and to remember the King of *France*'s Allyance with the *Hollanders*, whom he maintained with as much heat and zeal, as if they were his own subjects, and of his own Religion. Whereupon the *Spaniards*, by the permission of the Counsell of Conscience, resolved upon it; thereby to give as many vexations to the King of *France*, within his kingdom; as they received from him in the Low-countries. But the said Embassadour, or Negotiator, though a subject of the King of *Spaines*, was taken and condemned to death, by order of the Parliament of *Tholouse*; his innocence, founded upon the action of a publick Minister, serving him for nothing; however this Decree were censured by such as had not their eyes vailed by passion, and who could speak freely of it without danger.

The death of the Negotiator.

Makes his peace with the King, and all obey.

King *Lewis* discovered all their plots, and prevented them, by the prudence of the Cardinal: fell with his Army upon the *Vivarets*, surprised, and took it by open forces, chastised insolence, by putting all to sword: treated well the private Townes which submitted, and assured them of the free exercise of their Religion. Upon this, the Duke of *Rohan* had recourse to his clemency,

clemency, and he graciouſly embraced him, and augmented his Penſion. *Caſtres*, *Niſmes*, and ſome other places, which might have given a long trouble, alſo ſubmitted, without any other puniſhment inflicted upon them, then the demoliſhment of their new Fortifications: which Commandment was of hard digeſtion to them of *Montauban*, who were nevertheleſs diſpoſed to obedience by the Cardinals preſence, and the force of his eloquence, who alledged that the King could not endure any fortified place in his kingdom. And ſo in fine, they ſtooped, and with regreat enough brake down that, which gave the jealouſie; which could not be obtained from them, by violence, and the noiſe of the Canon. *Time ripens all things; and that, which in the precedent Age was judged impoſſible, hath been found feaſible, in this.*

This was the end of the *Hughenot Party*, which had given ſo much labour and toyle, to the Kings of *France*, and ſo divided their juriſdiction. It took birth, from the doctrine of *Luther*, and *Calvin*; paſſed its infancy, under *Henry* the ſecond: got vigour, and ſtrength, under *Francis* the ſecond; grew to ſtrong youth, under *Charles* the ninth, and *Henry* the third, through the favour of the Princes of the Blood, enemies to the power, and authority of the Dukes of *Guiſe*; It obtained free exerciſe of Religion, and ſome Townes of ſafety, under *Henry the fourth*; and remained quiet, and without commotion, out of reſpect and reverence, to ſo great a Prince. But, under *Lewis* the thirteenth, finding it ſelf abandoned by ſome of the principall Heads, it began to ſtagger; and at laſt vaniſhed quite away; in ſuch ſort, as that though the Religion be ſtill there, there is yet no formed party; and the root of the ambition of the Grandees, who under the ſhadow of Religion, did very often diſturb honeſt people on both ſides; is quite cut off. Their diſtruſt (which is called, the companion of ſafety, which they conceived, they ſhould not be able to find in the Kings word) made them often importune the Queen-Regent, and the marriage with the *Infanta of Spain* (a Nation which they abhor above all other) made them joyn with the Prince of *Conde*, to hinder it; which much haſtened their diſgrace. *The end of the Hughenot Party.*

The King, being declared *Major*, recovered *Bearn*, more by veneration, than by force; and more by the brightneſſe of his Majeſty, than by that of his ſword. He was the prælude of the firſt war, ſpeeded by their Aſſembly at *Rochel*, and counſelled by Father *Arnoux*, who was preferred by the Duke of *Luynes*, to the direction of the Conſcience, and partly alſo, of the favour of his Majeſty. But as the ſaid *Luynes* made the Fortune of this able *Jeſuit*; ſo did he alſo ſoon unmake it, thereby to free himſelf from the jealouſie it gave him. *Saumur*, Saint *Jean d'Angeli*, and a great number of other Towns, *Burgbs*, and *Villages* fortified, were taken, with incredible ſucceſſe. There was no more left than *Montauban*, which forced the Conquerours to retreat, and in ſome ſort, dimmed their Triumph. The year following produced the Kings conſtant reſolution to be obeyed, and to puniſh the revolted Towns; the reduction of *Montpeillier*, and the Peace which followed, by the counſell of the Conſtable *L'Eſdiguieres*. This Lord being of a mean extraction, grew to be elevated to the higheſt Charge of *France*, through all the degrees of a ſouldier, and had heaped up a huge deale of treaſure. Notwithſtanding his Belief, which was the ſame of the *Reformates*, he alwaies kept his faith inviolable with the King, and was, by conſequence, but little loved by the moſt zealous of the Party. A little before his death, he embraced the Roman Catholick Religion; as having promiſed it in a frollick to *Urban the eigth*, as ſoon as he ſhould come to the *Popedom*. *Father Arnoux.* *The taking of Townes.* *His life.* *Makes himſelf a Catholick.*

The ſecond war made the *Hugenots* looſe the Lordſhip of the Sea. The third, being begun with the aſſiſtance of a ſtranger, was conſummated by the direction of that potent Cardinal, and ſo the whole conduct of that great Veſſel, was reſtored into the hands of the juſt, and mild King *Lewis*. Let us go into *Hungary*, to ſee the end of the fickle, and buſie *Gabor*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The Death of Bethleem Gabor: Ragotski *his Succeſſour. The Marriage of* Ferdinand *the third, with the King of* Spain's *Siſter.*

The death of Gabor.

BEthleem *Gabor*, grown wiſe by ſo many loſſes, inviolably kept the Peace and maintained himſelf in amity with the Emperour, till the comming in of the King of *Sweden*; who being his Brother-in-Law, would eaſily, with his arguments, have perſwaded him to take up Arms again, had he not been prevented by a dropſie, which drowned all his ſmoakie ambitions, together with his life, and deprived the aforeſaid King, of a man, who would yet according to occaſions have much tormented the Empyre; and whoſe life deſerved not more admiration, then his laſt Will and Teſtament did. For he bequeathed the Emperour forty thouſand Ducats, and a brave horſe, with a ſaddle embroidered full of Pearles, and precious ſtones: to his ſon *Ferdinand* the third, as much; to the Emperours of *Turkie*, as much; to his wife, *Katherine* of *Brandenburgh*, a hundred thouſand *Rix-Dollars*: and a hundred thouſand *Florins*, beſide three Provinces. The Execution of the ſaid Teſtament, was recommended by him to the *Grand Signor* the widow, and *Tranſylvania*, to the Emperour. And this was the end of that *Gabor*, who was ſo much renowned; who ſo often re-incouraged then of the Party, when they groaned under the Emperours forces; and who was ſo ſoon beaten down by his own inconſtancie, or rather, by the unhappineſs of the ſaid Party.

His Teſtament.

Ragotskie, having bribed the Embaſſadour whom the widow ſent to *Conſtantinople*, was created Duke of *Tranſylvania*. She oppoſed him, and called her Tutour, the Emperour, to her aſſiſtance, who ſent her the *Palatin* of *Coſtnia*. *Ragotskie* brought an Army into the Field, which was defeated, and he in great trouble to raiſe another, which had the ſame ſucceſs of the former, as well as that which followed. Thus finding the *Groſs* too ſtrong for him, he looked toward the *Moon*. Three *Baſhaws* came to ſuccour him, who were all beaten, one after another, by the aforeſaid *Palatine*. In fine, ſince he had no better iſſue by Arms, then his Predeceſſour, he was fain to have recourſe to the ſame practiſes, and follow the ſame ſteps. Wherefore, he deſired peace with *Stephen Gabor*, brother to the aforeſaid *Bethleem*, and made him Governour of the Province, reſtored the widow her Treaſures, and ſerved himſelf of their mediation, which was not infructuous to him; for he obtained peace, and *Tranſylvania* remained under the Emperours protection. Let us now go to the wedding of *Ferdinand* the third.

His ſucceſſour by deceit is often beaten.

Make peace.

This Prince being deſtinated to wear the Crown of the Empyre, as well as that, of the Kingdoms of *Bohemia* and *Hungary*, ſent to demand the *Infanta Mary*, Siſter to the King of *Spain*, who was granted him. The King her Brother, accompanied her to *Barcelona*, where ſhe, embarked for *Italy*, paſſed by *Naples*, and made her entry at *Vienna*, with ſo great pomp, and gallantry, that there could nothing more be added, to augment the ſplendour thereof. Before her arrival, her husband was Crowned Emperour at *Ratiſbone*; ſhortly after, at *Poſen*. Let us leave them with all the joyes of the Court at *Vienna*, and return into *Italy*, to ſee a war of Catholicks againſt Catholicks.

The marriage of Ferdinand *the third.*

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

War in Italy, *about the succession of the Dutchy of* Mantua, *wherein the Emperour, and the two Crowns took part.*

THe difference, which chanced about the succession of the Dutchies of *Mantua*, and *Monferrat*, embarassed all *Italy*; awakened the ambitious jealousies of those two potent nations, *France* and *Spaine*, and so much exercised them in war, that it proved partly the cause of the entire breach, and desolations which followed. *The war of Italy, for the Dutchy of Mantua.*

In the year 1627. the twenty sixth of *December*, Duke *Vincent* deceasing without Children, the succession fell to the Duke of *Nevers*, who received it, and precipitated his inauguration or investure, without the knowledge of the Emperour, who is the Lord of the *Fief*, or Supreme-Hereditary thereof. The *Spaniards*, more through jealousie, then by right, or title, took Arms; as the Duke of *Savoy* also did, for an old pretension; he seazed upon many places in *Monferrat*, and they besieged *Casal*. *O interest of State, thou Idol? how powerful art thou, and how many mischiefs dost thou cause?* the apprehension, which the *Spaniards* had of the Dutchy of *Milan*, made them undertake this war, and hasten the Peace in the North.

The Duke of *Nevers*, put good Garrisons in the most tenible places, and joyned with the *Venetians*, who could not endure, that the House of *Austria* should make any further progress In *Italy*, and shut up the gate to the *French*.

The Emperour, desiring to extinguish this fire, by a remedy just enough, though a little too suspect, sent his Embassadours, to injoyn both Parties to lay down Arms; and, in regard that the Duke of *Nevers* had not first demanded his investure, in due form; to remit the said Dutchies, by way of sequestration, into his hands, that so he might proceed therein, according to Right: but he was obeyed here, just as his Predecessour was, at *Gulick*. For, the Duke rejected the conditions; endeavoured to succour *Casal*, and cut in pieces the forces, which opposed his generous designe. Ferdinand *commands them to lay down Arms, but is not obeyed.*

The King of *France*, in the mean while, was busie at the siege of *Rochell*, which seemed long to the poor Duke, who found himself oppugned in his lawfull succession by the *Spaniards*, the *Savoyens*, and the *Imperialists*; and that, without hope of any strong relief from *France*. The King dispatched the away *Marshall of Crecquy* in *Autumne*, and he went into the Field two moneths after the reduction of the Town, which was in the heart of Winter. *Succour from France.*

The Duke, who conceived that the said *Marshall* marched too slowly, and that he would busie himself about the taking of the Marquisat of *Saluces*, and make a war in *Savoy*; changed his maxime, promised the Emperour to obey him, and to receive his Garrisons, into the Townes; and consequently, sent his son, the Duke of *Rhetel* to *Vienne*, to make protestation of his obedience, and innocence. The *Spaniards*, however much harassed, and tyred, by the frequent sallies of the besieged, the length of the Siege, and inundations of the *Po*; disapproved this Treaty, and (to their own dammage) continued the said Siege. The Emperour sent other Embassadours, to command observance? But *Don Gardoua*, who during these intrigues, hoped to carry the place, prossed it hard, sent a deaf eare to the Emperours order, and dispatched an *Envoj*, or Messenger-Express, to *Madrid*. *Nevers*, being irritated beyond measure to find himself thus treated, and that the equity of his Cause was combated with so much injustice, and animated, on the other side, by seeing his King slighte the rigour of the season, to come and ayd him, turned all his thoughts to war. *The Duke agrees.* *The Spaniards continue the siege at* Casal.

The

The King of France *passes by force through* Savoy, *and makes them rise.*

The Duke of *Savoy* refused the King of *France* passage, but he got it by force, defeated his Troops, assured himself of the Passe, or Streight of the *Suze* and compelled the *Spaniards* to raise the Siege: wherein he was better obeyed, then the Emperour himself. But the short durance of the Peace with the *Hugenots* in *France*, obliged him to return, and humble them.

It is now time to send part of our forces from the *Baltick* Sea, to carry the Eagles thither, where they first commanded.

Ferdinand, to uphold his Authority, dispatched into *Italy* an Army of twenty thousand men, under the conduct of the Generals *Altring*, and *Galasso*; who, having seazed upon the Passage of the *Grisons*, marched into *Italy*, and got into their clutches the whole *Dutchy* of *Mantua*, with as much good luck, as the *French* did that of *Savoy*, except only the Head City, which they also besieged: but the jealous *Venetians*, endeavouring to remove all such, as might be able to give their State any cause of apprehension, were not slack in setting their hands stoutly to work, for the Duke: though yet the Imperialists took *Goite* from them and carried away all the booty, or pillage thereof to their Camp. But the *French* coming in the nick, craftily snapt two Sentinels; entred into a Quarter, and put a huge number of them to the sword. So that the other finding the season improper, and the small apparence there was of carrying the place, retyred themselves much diminished into Garrison.

The Imperialists in Italy *besiege* Mantua *in vain.*

CHAP. XI.

The continuation of the war in Italy. *The* Venetians *beaten*. Pignarola *taken*. Mantua *taken, and pillaged. The Peace made, with restitution on both sides.*

The Venetians *beaten by* Galasso.

THis retreat gave the *Venetians* a desire to retake *Goite*, but they were broken by *Galasso*. Whereupon, they re-assembled their forces, and having recruited and ingrossed them, put themselves again in a posture of fighting, wherein they were the second time put to flight, and above six thousand killed and taken, together with all their Artillery. This loss much amazed the Republick: But Fortune was more favourable to the *French*; who (as we have already said) after the taking of *Rochel*, shewed themselves very hot, for the defence of the Duke of *Nevers*. True it is, that the Kings dangerous sickness at *Lyons*, had almost been the cause of slackening this generous ardour; and they, who looked asquint upon the *Cardinals* potency, seemed to prognosticate, that his ruine was at hand. *Envy still followes the Chariot of a growing Power.*

And the Savoyres *by the* French.

The *French* took *Pignarola*, and were re-inforced by the *Swissers*: and this loss, which was most sensible to the Duke, was followed by many other. The *Spaniards* were beaten by *Monsieur de Bassompiere*; *Cambery* taken, and *Montmelian* besieged. The duke of *Guise* landed near *Nice*, to go joyne with the Army. The King sent the duke of *Montmorancy* towards *Piedmont*, and followed himself afterwards. Prince *Thomas* presuming to dispute his entrance with twelve thousand men, was beaten; the Colours presented to the King, being the honour; and all *Piedmont*, the reward of the victory. In such sort, as that the poor Duke of *Savoy*, who had so often ventured to contest, sometimes with one of the Crowns, and sometimes with the other; found himself quite spoyled of his States. For, having nothing left but *Turin*, and not daring to shut himself up there, he resolved

reſolved to keep the Fields, and let the Mountains oppoſe the victorious Party, by ſeeking to preſerve his liberty in deſert, and inacceſſible places.

We muſt, here take notice of the Martial generoſity of the *French*; who, in the beginning of a war are invincible, make all bow to their Armes, break through all oppoſitions, and as ſoon take whole Provinces, as other Nations do Towns: but by the too ſudden loſs of patience, on the other ſide, they grow alſo to looſe whole Provinces, almoſt as ſoon as other Nations do Townes. *Their impatience.*

Now Fortune favoured the Imperialiſts every where, which they made both the *Venetians*, and the Duke of *Nevers* feel. For they returned to the Siege of *Mantua*, and took it at length, by a fine *Stratagem*. For the beſieged by their frequent Sallies, being reduced to a very ſmall number, demanded a ſuccour of five thouſand men, from the *Venetians*, and Letters being intercepted, gave the Beſiegers occaſion to ſerve themſelves of this trick, to catch the beſieged. They ſecretly drew into the field the number of men demanded, who by a fight with powder without ſhot, got near to one of the Gates, which being forthwith opened by ſome, who thought them to be *Venetians*, they made themſelves Maſters of the Town, to the great aſtoniſhment of the Inhabitants, who were ſacked by their imaginary Auxiliaries; and the Duke yeilding up the Caſtle by Compoſition, was conducted, together with his wife and children, to *Ferrara*. Mantua *taken by a trick of war.*

This victory ſwelled up the ſpirits of the Imperialiſts, and made the *Spaniards* continue the Siege of *Caſal*, under the command of Marquis *Spinola*, who had acquired ſo much glory in the Low-countries: and *Toiras*, who was all crowned with lawrell, for the honour he atchieved, by the defence of the Fort of Saint *Martin* againſt the *Engliſh*, defended the *Cittadel*. The *French*, making a ſhew to go and attack the Dutchy of *Milan*, wheeled ſuddenly about upon the Beſiegers, the ſtate whereof was this. The Town and Caſtle were already yeilded to the *Marquis*, and the *Cittadel* had capitulated that in caſe there came not ſufficient ſuccour to beat them from thence, within a certain term, which was the fifteenth of *October*, *Monſieur de Toiras* was to march out. Spinola *before* Caſal.

The *French* Army appeared in Battaile array near the Trenches, and the *Spaniards* put themſelves in a poſture to receive it. All ſeemed to laugh upon the *French*, by the death of the Marquis, who was taken out of this world by the Plague; and *Charles Emanuel* Duke of *Savoy*, being ſtripped of his States, and overwhelmed with grief and war, payed alſo his tribute to Nature. *The death of* Spinola, *and of the Duke of* Savoy.

When two great Bulls are ready to ruſh together, and ſhock one another, the whole Heard ſtand ſtill, and attend with trembling, the iſſue of the combat. In the ſame manner, was *Italy* the ſpectatreſſe of this furious ſhock, and had no cauſe at all to rejoyce. But it pleaſed God, that by the Popes interceſſion, and Cardinall *Mazarin*'s dexterity (who made himſelf known by this firſt negotiation) the Articles of Peace being concluded at *Vienna*, were brought to the Armies, juſt when the Trumpets were going to ſound, to draw the ſword. *A fair eſcape: happy newes!* *The peace was made by the adreſſe of Cardinal* Mazarin.

By vertue of this Peace, the *French* returned into *France*, and reſtored all to the Duke of *Savoy*, except onely *Pignarola*, which had been privately bought by the ſaid Cardinal. A politick ſubtilty, to have the gate into *Italy* alwaies open; mixt with Couſenage, as the *Spaniards* ſay; who rendred *Montferrat*, as the *Germans* likewiſe did *Italy*, to go againſt the King of *Sweden*. The Duke of *Nevers* was fain to ask pardon, and Inveſture; which accordingly was performed, and peace and reſt reſtored to *Italy*. How many combats, how much blood-ſhed was here, for a fume of ambition? For Religion had nothing to do in the matter. But the reaſons might be, that the *Spaniards* would not ſuffer ſo potent a *French* Prince at the entry

into *Italy*, and ſo near the Dutchy of *Milan*, which they keep as tenderly, as the apple of their eies: and that the *French*, on the other ſide, would eſtabliſh him, and uphold him, without acknowledging the Emperour, *God makes juſtice appear, when men will throw it under foot with Arms.*

Prodigies in Italy.

This war had been premonſtrated by many Prodigies, and Portents, which preceded it; as namely, by Earthquakes in *Apulia*, whereby more than ſixteen thouſand perſons were overwhelmed; by dreadfull floods, ſtreams of blood, and the like. And really, theſe two Nations, after having ſtoutly wrangled, and by ſword; famine; and contagious ſickneſſes, loſt above a million of mortals; came neither of them to the principal, but ſecret end, which they had propoſed to themſelves, and reaped no other ſalarie, than that of vain-glory, drawn out of jealouſie of State. The Countries were deſtroyed, the Neighbours oppreſſed, Chriſtian Religion contemned, and a terr[illegible] and in one of the aforeſaid nations, by many perſons quite annihilated. The Miniſters, who love to fiſh in troubled waters, and blow the bellowes of their Maſters ambition, ſo to carry them raſhly on to wars, which might be diverted by one ſingle conference; will one day have much to anſwer, before the fountain of all Equity and Juſtice.

The enemies of Cardinal Richelieu.

But let us leave this point to be picked out by the *Caſuits*, and return to *France*, where we ſhall diſcover, how the Cardinall falls as deep, into the hatred of the Grandees, as he is ſtrong in the poſſeſſion of the Kings favour. The Queen-Mother repented her ſelf of having promoted a Miniſter, who was to deſtroy her, the Duke of *Orleans* was vexed to ſee the management of all the affairs of *France* in his hands, without participating therein. That devout Prelate the *Cardinall of Berulles*, laboured to ſtop him from forging ſome deſignes, as pernicious to the Catholicks abroad, as they had been to the *Hugbenots* in *France*. But *Parca* cut off the thred of his life, and deprived *Richelieu* of a moſt Religious Enemy, who afterwards accompliſhed his end in other; yea, in all ſuch, as gave any jealouſie: and the *Hugbenots* themſelves were grown to ſing his prayſes, when many Catholicks had him in horrour and execration.

CHAP. XII.

Cardinal Richelieu *makes peace with the* Engliſh, *and deviſes new Allyances to attack the Houſe of* Auſtria.

WHen the Cardinal, by his great prudence, had broken that puiſſant Party, which in ſome meaſure, both divided and ſhocked the Soveraign Power; re-eſtabliſhed every where the Catholick Religion, and a freſh ſpringing Amity amongſt the people; he perceived himſelf in danger to be caſt out of the Saddle. But, he had acquired ſo great an influence upon the mind, both of King and People, by the good ſucceſſe of his Counſels, that he was not a jot moved at the puiſſant factions which he ſaw growing againſt him, at the Court; all which he ſurmounted afterwards, by a certain felicity, which alwaies accompanied him, and which after the Peace of *Italy*, ſhined with more force, and luſtre. His deſignes ſeemed to be carried to a breach, between the two Crownes, for the more eaſie atchievement whereof, and to involve the *Church* in this pernicious war, from which ſome Grandees were averſe, by the interviſſion, or mediation of the *Venetians*, he made peace with the *Engliſh*, whom he could not attack by land; and thought of finding another enemy, whom he might lay aboard, when he would. His Maſter had deſerved, and poſſeſſed the name of *Juſt*, by humbling with great moderation, the *Hugbenot* Party, and there was no better meanes left to obtain it alſo amongſt the *Reformates*, who

The King makes peace with the Engliſh.

who were yet very hot, then by posting to the succour of the Protestants against the Emperour.

The King of *England*, after the fall of the *Hughenots*, in whose defence he had lost both many men, and much money, finding the lot of arms unfavourable (which was to be also fatall to him afterwards) chose to sit still in Royall vacancy and repose: He was unfortunate in the first Expedition he made, when he sent that Fleet, with the Admirall of *Holland*, who joyned with a great number of ships, to surprise *Calet*. For, after having suffered many inconveniences, and losses, it was fain at length to return; and the King of *Spain* remitted many prisoners into *England*, to be punished like Pyrats, because their King had not denounced the war. *One affront was paid by another.* In his second undertaking against *France*, Fortune favoured him yet less; and his third and last, was the ruine of his Family, as we will shew, towards the end of this Epitome. Suddenly after the reduction of *Rochel*, the *Cardinal* pressed hard for the succour of the Duke of *Nevers*, against the opinion of such, as could not endure so glittering a Prince, and who apprehended a breach. But he began it, and ended it (as we even now said) in the year 1633. The said Duke did his homage, and duty to the Emperour: which gave contentment to the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Marquis *de Guastala*, in regard of their pretensions to the aforementioned Dutchies.

The first war of the King against the Spaniards, the second against the French, and the third against his Subjects.

Now, having already dissipated the smallest and weakest enemies of his Greatnesse, and crushed that Party, which had been so formidable to the precedent Kings: and being confirmed by the assurances, which his Master had given him, of covering him with his Crown, against all such as endeavoured his ruine; he resolved upon this great designe, against the house of *Austria*. A designe I say of huge danger; and which could not be undertaken, and set on work, but by means of potent Allyes, for fear of incurring the hazard of destroying the State. Therefore he thought it fit, to awaken the Protestants, all the North, and all such as hated the Roman Catholick Religion: nor were the *Hollanders* the last, though the *Spaniards* courted them (in vain) to a Truce.

The Cardinal disposes the Protestants to War against the Emperour.

The King of *England* was easily disposed to it, in regard of his Son in Law, and so great a Family, as wherewith both himself and the *Hollanders* were burthened in a strange Country: however the Communion of Religion, and compassion made this charge seem supportable, and gentle. In brief, for the common interest of upholding themselves, and for the apprehension which every one in particular had of this puissant House; they were all resolved. *A powerful Orator cannot faile to perswade, when he pleads the common cause.*

But now, there wanted both a Captain, and cause sufficient, to cover both the apprehension, and the ambition of some certain people; the former whereof they were resolved to find quickly out, though they were forced to go seek him in the Ice, and amongst the Deserts of the North; and as for pretexts, as well false as true, they could not be wanting; for since they were about to play their last Game, they would hazard all; and if they lost, the consequence would be an universal Monarchy.

In the Treaty of Peace at *Vienna*, the Embassadours of *France* promised that the *French* should not meddle with the affairs of *Germany*, and yet there was another Treaty at *Stockholme* at the same time, about an Allyance, for the quiet of the Empire, and a War against the Emperour.

But for the better understanding of what I shall say, of that cruel fatality, which hath made both *Germany*, and all the Provinces near it, a kind of a Church-yard; it will very much import, to make some short mention; First of the quarrels and pretensions of the Emperours against *France*; and then of the state of the Empire it self, the Theatre, of the most destructive, and deplorable war that ever was. But there was a necessity in it, to the end

that the Propheſies might be accompliſhed: nor is there any end even yet.

Henry the ſecond, ſeeing *Germany* in great combuſtion, by jealouſies drawn from the difference of Religion, and being invited into *Germany* by the *Proteſtants* in armes againſt *Charles the* 5th, and offered the protection of that Party, and invited alſo on the other ſide by intereſt of State; ſent thither the Duke of *Montmorancy*, with a puiſſant Army, who ſeized upon Three three Biſhopricks, *Metz*, *Thoul*, and *Verdun*, by way of correſpondence; and would have done the ſame to *Straſburgh*, if he had been able to get leave to march with his Troops through the Town, as he had done at *Metz*. But the concluſion of a Peace between the Emperour, and the Princes, ſtopped the progreſſe of the *French*, and made them return; as *Metz* did that of the Emperour, and forbad the Eagles any further flight.

The affront of the Biſhop of Verdun.

Ferdinand the ſecond, having triumphed over all his Enemies (whom the *French*, by vertue of their Allyances, had ſuccoured with *Councel*, *Men*, and *Money*) and being irritated beſides, by the affront newly done to the Biſhop of *Verdun*; ſeemed willing to require ſatisfaction; ſo to give exerciſe to his triumphant Forces, and make War with better conveniencie, and more advantage, in *Lorraine* then in *Italy*. For, the Cardinal was fearful, leaſt, he ſhould take old quarrels into deliberation again, and ſend his Troops to replace the *Eagle* at *Verdun*, which was beaten down to ſet up the *Flower de luce*.

The utility of thoſe Allyances through France.

Wherefore, for the diverſion of this tempeſt, and to make it burſt upon *Germany* it ſelf, he complotted, and projected with all his Allyances, hoping the luck would turn, and take away that Party, puffed up with ſo many Victories, redoubted for greatneſſe, hated for the contributions, by which it exhauſted *Germany*; and execrated, for the redemanding of the Eccleſiaſtical Poſſeſſions, which was executed about that time. If this Dam were broken, but by one ſingle Victory, of what a vaſt profit would it be to *France*? The people would fall upon the Imperialiſts, as they formerly did upon the *Lutherans*; and ſo all that Party would be in confuſion. *Lorraine* and *Alſatia*, would be but a Breakfaſt; the three Eccleſiaſticall Electors would infallibly caſt themſelves into the King of *France*'s armes, thereby to ſhelter themſelves from the fulminating fury of the Proteſtants; and by conſequence, the Imperial Crown could not eſcape the head of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty.

The ſecret Allyance.

The *Spaniards* being ſhut up, and deprived of ſuccour from *Germany*, would be eaſily droven out of the Low-Countries; and thus a certain ſecret Allyance, which was diſcovered and miſcarried ſince that time, would one day be a plank, or foundation to the univerſal Monarchy.

Father Joſeph at Leipſick.

This great Cardinal, ſo admired, and glorious, after having broken the *Hugonot* Party, ſuccoured the Duke of *Nevers* in *Italy*, and trodden upon the belly of the Savoyers; prepared himſelf (I ſay) for this moſt dangerous deſigne; diſpoſed the Proteſtants to it, by Father *Joſeph*, in the Aſſembly at *Leipſick*; and laboured earneſtly for the deſtruction of the Houſe of *Auſtria*; as well knowing, that it was better to prevent, than be pervented, and in what credit he ſhould be, amongſt all ſuch as ſought the ruine of the Roman Catholick Faith, and that of the aforeſaid victorious Houſe. But let us ſpeak of the State of the Empire, before this horrible tempeſt began to bruiſe it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

A Description of the state of the Empire. *The election of the King of the* Romans.

WE find in history, that *Charlemagne*, King of *France*, Son to *Pepin*, and Grand-child to *Charles Martel*, going to *Rome* to defend *Pope Leo*, was saluted by him (to crown his merits, and recompense his services) *Emperour of the West*. I will not here enter into the dispute between the two Nations, whether he ware a *German* or no: But sure it is, that he was King of *France*, before he was Emperour; and the *Germans* themselves affirm, that he transferred the Empire upon their Nation; yea, and that none can be elevated to that dignity, unless he be born a *German*: And so *Maximilian of Austria* being dead, *Charles* was preferred before *Francis* the first, King of *France*, for that he was born at *Gaunt*, a City of *Low-Germany*: and the arguments of the Elector of *Trevirs*, in the behalf of *Francis*, were refused and rejected. Others alledge, that to save the *West*, which was exposed to the excursions of the Barbarians, by that remoteness, or slackness of the Emperours of the *East*; it was transferred by the Pope upon the *Gawles*, or *French*; and that the race of *Charlemagne* coming to faile, *Pope Gregory the fifth*, transferred the Right of Election upon the *Germans*; abolished the Hereditary, and gave hope to Princes of vertue, to be able to ascend to this charge, which is the most glorious in the World.

The Emperours have been more absolute, than they are at present; and in the contentions with the *Popes*, from whom they receive their Crown, or at least their Confirmation, they have been much disadvantaged.

Henry the seventh, coming to die in *Italy*, every several Town assumed to it self, a peculiar principals in such sort, as that the Emperours have had little there since, save onely the bare Title. Besides, the same *Popes* have caused troubles in *Germany*, on purpose to leave the domination to them there, and cut off the opportunity of coming to rub up old quarrels in *Italy*. Our Saviour indeed said, *that his Kingdom was not of this world, and that his Apostles should not reign*. The Primitive Supreme Bishops declared it, by the crown of Martyrdom; but some others spurred on by ambition, have wrangled for another, which both made them odious, and their Authority despicable, in many places. And moreover, the peaceful nature of some Emperours, hath made them seek rest, and neglect the Rights of Majesty.

The *Empire* is not *Hereditary*, but *Elective*; and when the Emperour is dead, the Archbishop of *Mentz* writes to the rest of the Electors, to assemble themselves at *Francfurt*, within three moneths, either in person, or else to send their Embassadours. During the Interreign, or Vacancy, the *Elector Palatine* is the Vicar, or Lieutenant; and he who is elected King of the *Romans*, is declared Heir. There are three Ecclesiastical Electors, and four Secular. The Arch-bishops of *Mentz*, *Trevirs*, and *Colein*; The King of *Bohemia*, the *Prince Palatine*, the Duke of *Saxony*, and the Marquis of *Brandenburg*; who are not Kings, but may stile themselves the said Kings Companions.

The King of the Romans is elected for great affaires.

Being assembled at *Francfurt*, they make Oath to the Elector of *Mentz*, they will chuse one, who shall be capable of the Charge. They are obliged to finish the election within thirty dayes, and may not go out of the Town, till all be accomplished. If the voices happen to be equal, he who receives the King of *Bohemia*'s Vote, is infallibly proclaimed Emperour.

The King of the *Romans* is not chosen during the life of the Emperour, but for great Affaires; and he cannot any way faile of succession, as soon as the Emperour is dead. All is observed, according to the *Golden Bull* of *Charles* the fourth. The King of the Romans is obliged to take Oath, that he will not

not seeke to make the Empire Hæreditary to his House; but that he will maintain all the Rights, and Splendour thereof.

There are two Fundamental Laws, namely the *Golden Bull*, and the *Imperial Capitulation*; to the maintaining whereof he is bound by Oath. Which makes me finde their opinion very weake who præsume to sustaine that the Emperour is a *Monarch*; in regard that his Authority is so parted, and divided between him, and the Electors, that it looks, as if they were associated, to help him beare this heavy burthen. Besides, since *Germany* hath been so distracted by the diversity of Doctrines, the Protestants have inhaunced so much of the Majesty to themselves, through the too timorous bounty, and moderation of some Emperours, since *Charles the fifth*, that the Emperour hath been but little more acknowledged, and adored in *Germany*, than in *Italy*. And therefore, it is no wonder, if the Eagles Triumphant by so many Victories, have endeavoured to look back, upon some Rights which are now so many years old; and if a generall Conspiracy of the Neighbours of the said Protestants have been made, to hinder old Prætensions, though grounded upon very much equity, and justice. But those forreign Princes, who have thrust themselve into this quarrel, have stopped their eyes to justice, opened them to interest of State, and to the means, of either præserving or ingrandising themselves.

CHAP. XIV.

A description of the three States of the Empire. The Hans-Towns.

SInce we have spoken as much as is necessary to our purpose, of the Emperour, and the King of the *Romanes*, his Vicar, or Successour; it concerns us to say also somewhat, of the States of the Empire.

The first State The first, and prime State therefore, is that of the Electours, as being the neerest to the Head, or Chief. They are the Fathers, and Senators, and the maine, and firme Prop of this Edifice. They assist with their prudence, the Head which they have chosen, and are compared with the Kings of Europe.

The Ecclesiasticks have the precedencie in this ranck; first, the Archbishop of *Mentz*; next, he of *Treviris*; and then, he of *Colein*. The King of *Behemia*, the Duke of *Bavaria*, who was advanced to the Electoral dignity, by the deposition of the Prince Palatin; he of *Saxonie*, and he of *Brandenburgh*, and then the Prince *Palatin*, who is made, to avoid all jealousies the eighth Elector.

The second state is constituted, first, by foure Archbishops: namely, of *Magdeburgh*, *Salsburgh*, *Bremen*, and *Besanson*; after whom follows the great Master of the *Tentonick Order*.

And afterwards, there take place, one and thirty Bishops, who are followed by ten, or eleven Abbots, with the Title of Princes, as the *Abbot of Fulda* &c. The secular Princes are placed after these Ecclesiasticks, and are in number, eighteen Families; the first whereof, is that of the Archdukes of *Austria*, divided into two branches, namely of *Germany*, and *Burgundy*. And this Family hath as much præheminence above that of the other Princes, as the Archbishops have, above the Bishops. Then, followes that of *Bavaria*, of *Saxonie*, of *Brandenburgh*, &c. After which set the Abbesses, as those of *Quedelemburgh*, of *Esson* &c. Some whereof have both the effect, and title, of Princesses. And lastly sit the Counts, and Barons, whereof there is a great number. *Reinking* to whom I referre the curious, calculates about eight and fifty of them.

The

The third ſtate is compleated, by the Imperial and free Towns, which are ſixty five in number, or there abouts: and they are to be conſidered two wayes; the former, and more noble whereof, is, that they immediately depend upon the Emperour, and have nothing at all to do with any body elſe, and the other, alſo depend upon the Emperour; but yet they owe ſome ſmall recogniſance, to the *Prince*, *Lord*, or *Prælat*, in whoſe territories they are ſeated: however they leave not thereby to be free, and to enjoy the rights of Royalty. So that theſe Towns poſſeſs the ancient liberty; the priviledges of Princes; have their Seſſion, and Vote in the Diets, and are tearmed the *Noble members, and Pillars of the Empire*, wherein they are incorporated, neither more, nor leſs, then the Princes, and Prælats. They are divided into two Benches. The foure firſt, are *Lubeck*, *Metz*, *Auxburgh*, and *Aix*, or *Aquiſgrans*. The other being in the quality of Subjects to the Empire, are not called. *The third State.*

There is yet another companie of Townes, which by vertue of the unition are called *Hans-Towns*; which are compoſed; partly of ſuch as are free; and partly Provincical, and obnoxious. This ſaid company, or *Vnion* hath no other ayme, or end, then that of commerce, and it was approved firſt, by *Charles* the fourth. It hath foure *Claſſes*, or *Metropolitan* Cities, to wit, *Lubeck*, *Colein*, *Brunſwick*, and *Danſick*; and they have an annual Aſſembly at *Lubeck*, where they have their *Charters*, or *Rolls*. But their laſt wars have much altered all the orders, which were formerly kept. *The Hans-Towns*

The *German Empire* is diſtributed into ten *Circles*; *Franconia*, *Bavaria*, *Auſtria*, *Swevia*, that of the upper *Rheyn*; and that of the four Electours towards the *Rheyn*; *Weſtphalia*, *Saxonie*, *Low-Saxonie*, and *Burgundy*. *The ten Circles.*

Now the Emperour, as he is head of the *Roman Empire*, is bound to ſwear, that he will defend all the priviledges of the Empire; but that doth not at all derogate from his Majeſty, in regard that all Kings, at their conſecration do the ſame: and he is alſo greater, then all the *Members* of the Empire, and may command them, as having received homage from them; and if when they be cited, or condemned, they refuſe to appear, he publiſhes and proſcribes them, by commanding ſome Prince neer hand, to execute his order by arms: from whence it follows, that as he is obliged to defend, and protect both them, and their priviledges; ſo are they alſo bound to obey him, by *Oath*, and by vertue of the *Fief* he poſſeſſes. *A happy Goverment, and a happy Germany, when the members agree with the Head.*

CHAP. XV.

The Principal motives of the Decline of the Empire.

BEfore we ſpeak of the cauſes of the laſt war, which put *Germany* into that condition wherein we ſee her yet, and from which ſhe begins by little and little, to be repayred; our Subject requires us to give a brief hint, of thoſe which have ſo weakened this Empire, which all hiſtorys, both prophane, and ſacred, tell us, is to be the laſt. *The motives of the Decline of the Empire.*

The Popes were the firſt, who weakened it in Italy, and gave matter thereby, to the moſt ambitious of that Nation, to appropriate ſome States to themſelves, as being either vacant, or deſerted, by the troubles or carelesneſs, of the Emperours: wherein they ſerved themſelves of divers pretexts; as either through zeal of devotion, and reſpect; or for the puniſhment of ſome faults, which they imputed to the ſaid Emperours; or through the immenſity of their own ambition, or elſe, by favouring the factions of the *Guelphes*, againſt the *Gibellins*, or Imperialiſts: in ſuch ſort, as the Papal Authoritie *The Popes.*

ritie obumbrating, or overſhadowing, the Imperial, hath taken now quite away the heat thereof, as I have already ſaid.

The Tranſlation of the Seates. Secondly, by the tranſlation of the Seate of the Empyre to *Conſtantinople*, and by the inundation of the *Barbarians*, which have come at certain times from beyond the *Rheyn*: and from the *North*.

The Barbarians. *The Kingdoms.* Beſides, the Empire is much diminiſhed, by ſome Provinces, and Towns, yea, and whole Kingdoms alſo, which upon divers prætexts, have looſened themſelves from this great Body, which are mentioned in hiſtory, and not for our purpoſe here. And moreover, ſince the *Germans* have reduced the Empire within the præcincts of their nation, and choſen the Emperours, amongſt themſelves, by the excluſion of all ſtrangers; it is no wonder, if others have ſeparated themſelves from them, and erected particular Governments, according to the humour of theirs,

But let us now come to the principal ſubject of all, drawn from the *Germans* themſelves: which makes the Empire ſo weak, that any neighbouring Prince very often dares brave and affront it: and this is the diverſity of Religion; the over great potencie of the Princes, and States, and diſtruſt, in fine, or diffidence, mingled with ambition. For remedie whereof, the Emperour, and Princes have had many conferences; and it hath been agreed, and reſolved; that there ſhould be but two Religions tolerated in *Germany*; as namely, the Roman Catholick, and the confeſſion of *Auxburgh*, which is the *Lutheran*. But the diſeaſe being too great to be cured by ſo gentle phyſick; and the houſe of *Auſtria* too powerful, both in *Spain*, and the *Low-Countryes*, not to give jealouſie; diſtruſt, and ambition, (ſickneſs of State) have alwayes peeped out their heads, in the Diets, after much time loſt in diſputing for place, and præcedencie. So that theſe being gotten into the interiour of the firſt, and making little account of the languiſhing authoritie of the Emperours, have produced the hatred, ſeditions, and wars, which we have related already, and thoſe alſo, which we are now going to deſcribe.

The diverſity of Doctrines, and ambition.

Froni this diverſity of Religions ſprang the war, between *Charles* the fifth; *John Frederick*, *Electour* of *Saxonie*, *Philip Landgrave* of *Haſſia*, and ſome other *Proteſtants*, which rendred the ſaid Emperours luſter, more glorious, and begat ſuch a hatred in all the Proteſtant States, as is now grown almoſt irreconciliable.

The contract of Paſſavia. There was a temperament, or kinde of agreement in Religion concluded afterwards, which was called *The contract of Paſſavia*, which yet, being taken again into deliberation, hath ſince made a marvellous operation, as we are about to ſhew. In this aforeſaid Treaty, it was ordered, and ſetled, that the Proteſtants ſhould enjoy all ſuch eccleſiaſtical goods, and revenues, as they had formerly poſſeſſed; and that the reſt ſhould remaine in perpetuity, to the Catholicks. For example, the Catholick Biſhops coming to embrace the *Lutheran* Religion, ſhould forthwith reſigne the place, to be occupated by another, who ſhould make open, not feigned profeſſion, of the Catholicks; and ſo conſecutively, of all the *Cloiſters*, *Abbies*, and other dignities: which yet, the *Lutherans* cannot deny but they have contervecned, and contradicted, and that they retaine all ſuch aforeſaid goods, and revenues, againſt the will of the *Teſtatours*, and againſt all Right, Juſtice, and Equity.

Complaints againſt the Houſe of Auſtria. But we muſt not alſo let paſs in ſilence, the complaints which have been made by many of the States of *Germany*, againſt the houſe of *Auſtria*, which hath upheld her ſelf about two hundred years, in the Imperial diguity, as if it were hæreditary: a ſuſpicion, full of efficacie, which ſhocks, after a manner, the elective right, and ſtrongly oppoſes the juſteſt maxime of State. To which it hath been anſwered, that the elections have alwayes been lawful; and that at preſent, This houſe by means of her two Kingdoms, ſerves for a Bulwark to *Germany*, againſt the *Turks*. Beſides that, there is hardly any one to be found

in

in the whole body of the Empire, who is able, with the revenues of one Family, to sustain, or uphold the greatnesse of the Majesty, wherewith *Charles* the fifth reproached those Princes, which were revolted from him. *Were it not* (said he) *for my Low-Countries, I could not maintain my Table: What profit have I of your Empire, but a great charge, and perpetual trouble?* Inferring thereby, that the glory of this weighty burthen, was dear enough bought, without addition of disobedience.

After the decease of this invincible, and most vigilant Emperour, his successours, either through too much timidity, durst not make shew, of seeing the faults, and errors which were committed, or cast them off, to the following Diets, which were often extinguished, in the very dispute of precedencie only, as I have said already. And so the impunity of Vice encouraging men to sin, not only the Bishops married, and kept their Bishopricks, but the secular Princes also seized upon other ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, as if were for decencies sake, and every one, in fine, would have his share thereof. *The long possession of a thing ill gotten, warrants not the propriety thereof, nor excludes the true Owner from his lawful Right.* But they who can defend it with arms, either mock, or defy the strength of the Laws.

CHAP. XVI.

The Emperour redemands the Ecclesiastical Goods, taken after the composition of Passavia. *The alteration amongst the* Protestants.

After so many Victories gotten, by the Emperors Lieutenants; after having humbled the King of *Denmark*, and all the Protestants of his Party; after having so often chastized *Bithleem Gabor*, destroyed the dreadful revolt of the Peasants of *Austria*, and pardoned such, as were too deeply ingaged in the Prince Palatines party, who was deprived of his States, and fled for refuge into *Holland*; and after the death of *Mansfelds*, and his faithful Bishop, the Emperour resolved, to satisfy the complaints of the Roman Catholicks, who demanded justice, upon such as by usurpation, detained many Possessions, and goods, after the contract of *Passavia*. As being the Head of justice, he could not deny them, for the Bishops are as well members of this great Body, as the other Princes: but it was to move a stone, which threatned the fall of the whole building. It was represented to him, that the Protestants had very ill observed the Peace, and that the Catholicks had not disputed with them, what was already granted them, by the said contract; however it were done by force, and for the establishment of firm repose, but that they, not being glutted with those Prebendries, had leapt beyond their bargains, and against the Signed Promise, violently ravaged, and taken many other. *But, we must not keep our word with Hereticks.* Who must be upbraided with this maxime, he, who saies it, or he, who does it?

The complaints of the Catholicks.

The Emperour, upon mature deliberation, finding the equity of the cause, slighting the danger, which yet was most visible, for he went about to shock the Electours, Princes, States, and Towns of the Empire, who would not suffer such dainty bits to be plucked out of their mouths, without contesting, and hazarding all; even though they were forced to call in Strangers.

Wherefore, upon the sixth of *March*, 1629. he sent a most expresse command from his good City of *Vienna*, to all the Princes, and Towns of the Empire, forthwith to restore all ecclesiastical Lands, or Goods, seized, or occupated after the composition of *Passavia*, upon pain of loosing all their Privileges, Rights, Immunities, & the Imperial Excommunication. The Thunderbolt, which falls before the feet of the travayler, doth not so much astonish

A command to restore all ecclesiastical goods taken after the contract of Passavia.

him, as this sentence did all the Protestants. But, before we passe to this disastrous War, let us see the motives, and reasons of both parties.

The reasons why.

I have already shewed, upon what Right the Emperours command was grounded; the execution whereof was assured him to be facil enough, by so many victorious Armies, which it would be no lesse then evident temerity for them to oppose; since he had already ventured to expel the Heretiсks out of his own Hereditary Countries, and had brought the sedition of the Peasants to a good issue. But, the occult causes were, That he could not better fix his Authority, then by this way; in regard that, if he would be generally adored, and root the Imperial Crown fast in his Family, he must needs first reform, and re-establish the Roman Catholick Religion every where. That he had a footing in the *Baltick* Sea; and that since he had so well begun, he ought to prosecute and finish: That he was obliged to God, the Church, and the *Holy See*; *and that it serves for nothing, to undertake, without perseverance, and the Iron must be struck whilest it is hot*, &c.

A hard Proposition.

Now the Protestants found this Command, of as hard digestion as the *Belgicks*, or Low-country people did the exaction of the *Tenth Penny*, imposed upon them by the Duke of *Alva*. *Men fight sometimes* (saies a learned Writer) *with more resolution, for the Hearth, then for the Altar.* Wherefore, it was held fit to oppose it, by some Protestation: and so, they beseeched his Majesty to suspend the execution thereof, till it were decided, in a General Diet. But, in the mean while, there grew murmuration, and grumbling every where, the hatred for Religion was renewed; and a most manifest aversion of the people discovered.

Pro aris & focis.

The Assembly at Ratisbone.

The Emperour granted them a General Assembly at *Ratisbone*, and transported himself thither, at the same time, that the news was brought him, that the King of *Sweden* was entred with an Army into the Territories of the Empire. Whereupon, the Protestant Embassadours, even ravished with joy, required not only a Revocation of the said Edict, or Command, in order to the Ecclesiastical possessions, but also that all might be restored to the same state wherein it was, before the Revolt. But *Ferdinand* would not hearken to this; for either he must make himself obeyed, or leave to Command. Hereupon, the Embassadors sneaked away, and assembled themselves at *Leipsick*.

And at Leipsick.

The Neighbouring nations seeing this alteration, were not a little glad, to understand that there was a preparation made, to give this Majesty a general check in the very foundation, and root thereof. In a word, Leagues and Confederations were concluded, and strangers, (who, by occult wayes, helped to make this fire) called in, and embraced; the ambition of *Spain* not forgotten, which aymed at nothing but the Universal Monarchy; the *Inquisition* canvased, and the *Jesuits*, as Parricides, Incendiaries, Enemies to peace, and Authors of all sedition, coupled: The *Roman Antichrist* carried also his pack, by the writings of such, whose party was supported by the cruel lot of Arms; and, in fine, by all the Protestants: The Imperial Majesty it self was exposed to the rage of the people, which wished for nothing but a change. Yea, even the Imperial Towns, suspecting that Majesty, the which, by the licence of the change of Religion, had appropriated to themselves all the aforesaid Lands and Goods, thrust on the wheel, augmented the distrust, and offered the profusion of their treasures, thereby to hinder the drawing of the principal source thereof.

It was also alledged, that the Princes and States, had had ground and cause to employ the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, to better uses; and that the Priests, and Monks, lived ill, fatted themselves like hogs, and gave scandal, to the whole world. That they had peacefully enjoyed them above sixty years, and that such of them, as were left them by their Ancestours, might

might be retaken by them, to provide for their children. In fine, complaints, reasons, and libels were not wanting: And after a great wind, commonly follows rain: so, all here being disposed, they came from words to blows.

CHAP. XVII.

The Assembly of Ratisbone, *where* Wallenstein, *Duke of* Frithland, *is dismissed from his Charge.*

The Allyance of the Duke of Bavaria, with the King of France, 1630.

DUring the Assembly at *Ratisbone*, in the year 1630. *Maximilian* Duke of *Bavaria*, and Electour, made a League Defensive, and Offensive, with the King of *France*; whereby his Majesty promised to maintain the Electorat in the House of *Bavaria*, and defend it against any, who might be so bold as to attack it, with an Army of fifty thousand men, and he promised the King to succour him, with four thousand Foot, and fifteen hundred Horse, and he wrought so much by his frequent suits, and instances with the Emperour (induced thereto by Cardinal *Richelieu*) that he procured the Dignity of General to be taken away from the Duke of *Fritbland*, who had alwayes so well served him, though by his behaviour he were grown insupportable, chiefly to such as loved not the House of *Austria*. *Those powers which are trayled by so many puissant Æmulators together, run post to destruction.* This Counsel proved dammagable ro the Emperour, and yet more to him who gave it; and he who invented it, was very likely to overthrow the whole Empire.

Frithland *dismissed from his charge.*

The King of *Sweden*, being advertised of all which passed in *Germany*, invited by the *Germans* themselves; incited by *France*, *England*, *Venice*, the *United Provinces*, and by occasion (which he took by the *Forelock*) as also by his own peculiar interests, began to make his preparatives. There wanted nothing for a potent League, but Causes, and Pretexts, whereof there would be found enough, though it were no more, then every ones own advantage apart, which is so strong, that it ordinarily weighs down the ballance, how full soever it be of reason and justice. Men of this Age adore it: neither is it without ground, that a certain learned person calls it, the *Idol of these times*.

The King of Sweden invited to come into Germany.

Towards the beginning of the year 1630. *Europe* was in a kind of *Crisis*, war in *Italy*, *Germany* full of old souldiers, who struck terrour where soever they passed. *France*, apprehending lest this storm should fall upon her, and that the Eagles should come and nestle again in those three Towns, which were taken from them (as I have noted already) hindred a Treaty of Truce, by hindring the acceptation of the Propositions, and sent to the very bottom of the *North*, to awaken *Gustavus Adolphus* to a League. Nor needed there much eloquence to perswade him, who looked asquint already, upon those puissant Troops, upon the *Baltick* Sea, which drew near him. But, knowing how he had been caught by his Neighbour, he would not be content with promises, but required a surety at *Amsterdam*, before he would passe any further.

England, besides the general interest, had that of the Prince *Palatine*, which she could not handsomly abandon, in such a conjuncture; and yet was she also fain to give assurance for moneys, before she could enter the League of this great Captain.

The States General were much concerned therein, since by the growth of the House of *Austria*, they foresaw their certain ruin, in regard of the succour, which she would be able to give the *Spaniards*. And moreover, they might well fear, lest all the States of *Germany* humiliated, or joyned to

thoſe of the Emperour, he might come to redemand ſome Towns amongſt them, which are yet noted at the corner of the Eagle or Empire.

The *Venetians*, not warmed with the zeal of Religion, as the Proteſtants were, as being of the ſame with this Houſe; found for the intereſt of their State, that it was neceſſary, to put the ſaid Houſe into ſuch terms, as might not give ſo much jealouſie. And ſo, the Proteſtants being inflamed, and incouraged, by the Catholicks, which were intereſſed, and deſirous to ſee ſome diſorder ſpring up in this powerful Body; undertook the ſame deſign. And then it was, that the Empire was to be torn in pieces, ſince the *Germans* themſelves conſpired her ruine, with her enemies, and ſubtracted themſelves from her obedience, becauſe they could not endure her Majeſty. The *Houſe cannot fail to be burnt, when the very owners themſelves, as well as the enemies, help to ſet it on fire.* This unhappineſſe was reſerved for the later times. Let us ſee the King of *Sweden* come in; for he will dance better then all who came before him.

CHAP. XVIII.

The entry of the King of Sweden *into* Germany. *His reaſons why? Thoſe of the* Emperour. *Allyances with* Bogiſlaus. *He blocks up the Sea Towns.* Tilly *takes the Generalate, againſt his will.*

WHere ſhall I be able to find tearms, and Ink black enough, to expreſs, and write tragically enough, the cruel, and diſmal effects, of this ſanguinary, and horrible War? Where ſhall I chuſe words of energy, or force enough, to curſe the inhuman actions, and unnatural Tragedies, which have been acted in wretched *Europe*, and which are not yet ended; and that, onely by the immenſe ambition of ſome few perſons? It is lawful openly to blame Vice, but not ſuch as commit it: It is God only, who muſt judge, and we poor Subjects muſt bend our ſhoulders, and expect our deliverance from above.

About Mid-Summer, in the year 1630. the King of *Sweden* entred *Germany* with an Army; having firſt cleanſed the Iſle of *Rugen*, and the borders of *Stralſund*, from the Imperial Garriſons. The reaſons which he publiſhed, for his coming as an Enemy, were.

His reaſons. First, becauſe his Embaſſadours had not been admitted, to the Treaty of *Lubeck*.

Secondly, in regard the Imperialiſts came againſt him in *Pruſſia*.

And thirdly, for that ſome letters of his, which he ſent to *Bethleem Gabor*, had been intercepted, in full peace. But theſe were but pretexts: for the true and moving grounds were theſe.

First, becauſe the Emperour had deprived his kinſmen, the Princes of *Meckelemburgh*, of their Dutchies.

Secondly, for that he had built Forts, in all the Havens; and made Ships, to render himſelf potent upon the *Baltick Sea*, with deſign to paſſe one day further into *Sweden*, then he was to expect, that the Eagles would be ſuffered to coaſt.

And laſtly, in reſpect there was ſome appearance of extending his domination in *Germany*; and in a word, it is *alwayes profitable to fiſh in troubled waters.*

The anſwer to the aforeſaid reaſons. The Emperour anſwered, that he himſelf had begun, by putting a Garriſon into *Stralſund*, and that there could be no treating with him, without drawing it from thence.

At

As for his Letters, beſides that all the plots, and practices, both of himſelf, and his Allies, were already diſcovered; it was impoſſible, but they muſt tend to his diſadvantage, being directed to a man, who had as often revolted, as opportunity was offered him to do it; and who never kept his faith, but when he wanted occaſion to break it.

In relation to the *Baltick* Sea, he had at leaſt (being Chief, and Emperour) as much to do with it, as *Guſtavus* had.

That the ſuccour which he ſent the King of *Poland*, was founded upon the ſame Maxims, upon which himſelf had ſuccoured the King of *Denmark*, and *Stralſund*.

In order to the Dukes of *Meckelemburgh*, he objected, that he had nothing to do, to controwl him in *Germany*; and that himſelf would not take it well, that he ſhould medle with any of his kingdom.

That his ears were open to interceſſions, but not to Commands.

But, all theſe arguments ſerved for nothing; there muſt be blows. For, the King was ſure of his Allyes, and of the inclination of all the Proteſtants, whoſe Cauſe, and Religion, he vanted, that he came to defend. Moreover, this generous Prince, being brought up in arms, was ſure, that, could he but once come to beat that old Captain, that victorious Rock, againſt which all his Enemies had made ſhipwrack; all the *Lutherans* would ſend him their hands, from the one end of the Empire, to the other; and then, what honour, and what glory ſhould he obtain? And if it hapned otherwiſe, he might conſolate himſelf, with all ſuch other Warriers, as had ſuffered the like diſgrace; though yet ſtill, with this advantage beyond them, that his Enemies could not follow him, into his kingdom. In brief, he wanted but the getting of one General Battel, to put into his hands the two thirds of the Empire: and one more for all; and *Italy* in to the bargain. Tilly.

Whileſt he was treating the League with Duke *Bogiſlaus* (who received him in *Stetin*) and driving the Imperialiſts out of *Pomerania*, and *Meckelemburgh*; being fortunate in many Encounters, and chiefly, in that which was offered for the ſuccour of *Colbergh* (where the Imperialiſts were knocked, and *Torquato Conty* forced to incamp himſelf at *Gartz*) the Proteſtants aſſembled themſelves ſecretly at *Leipſick*, from whence they communicated with him, and amongſt themſelves, about the means of retaining the Eccleſiaſtical Lands, and Goods in queſtion; of maintaining their Religion; and reducing, and reſtraining the Empire, to the ſame ſtate, wherein it had been before the troubles. All kinds of defence are authorized, when there is fear of the diminution of eſtate, and State, together with that of Religion. It ſeems, that in theſe times, men may diſpenſe with their faith or word given, even upon meer doubts; and that it is lawful, upon meer apprehenſions onely, though without any ground, to withdraw ones ſelf from obedience. But diffidence, and power to hurt upon occaſion, have more weight in States-intereſt, then in Right; and they, who have not Peace, and Juſtice, for the ſcope of their arms, do not make War, but commit robberies; for the end of War, ought to be Peace. *King* Guſtave *leagues with the Duke of* Pomerania.

Now, the King ſpent all the Summer, in blocking up the maritime Places, raiſing new Troops; exciting the Inhabitants to expel their Guests, and receive their old Maſters; wherein they ſhewed themſelves ſo good Servants, that their fear effectively appeared in all parts. *Bogiſlaus* wrote complaints, and excuſes to the Emperour; but they brought nothing back, but reproaches, and condemnations. *He blocks the* ſea Towns.

In the mean time, the Imperial Army, and that of the League, were without a Head; becauſe the Duke of *Friſeland* had obeyed the Emperours Order; and General *Tilly* had a mind to ſubmit to ſome pious inſpirations, which commanded him to leave this Trade, and paſſe the reſt of his dayes in the ſervice of his Heavenly Maſter: In ſuch ſort, as there was much adoe,

adoe, yea, and many great Divines were fain to diſplay their eloquence, to make him re-admit this Burthen upon his ſhoulders. For he conſidered, that he had alwayes had Fortune as his Handmaid; that he had acquired as much glory, as any one Captain in the World; and that all this might change; that in a great Calm, a great Storm is to be feared; and that it often happens, that the ſoundeſt, and beſt diſpoſed bodies, are thoſe, which moſt eaſily fall into grievous ſickneſſes. *No, no,* (ſaid he) *let another yonger than I am, untangle this Web: It is a fair Field to win the Lawrel; ſince the diſpute is about Religion, and the Authority, of the Prime man of the World; the Cauſe is juſt; and the more difficulty it hath in it, the more glory will it alſo have. Sweat, and Duſt mingled with blood, will alwayes revive, and quicken the Palms, and Bayes, wherewith his head ſhall be crowned. Mine begin to wax old with me; and I will now conſecrate them to the foot of a Crucifix.*

O how happy had he been, had he followed this counſel, and put himſelf into a Monaſtery, as he had projected! But his delights were to be mingled with bitterneſſe; his glory was to be obſcured; and he was to taſt the condition of a Conquered, as well as that of a Conqueror. The Croſſe, which he had a mind to embrace in a Cloiſter, was but exteriour, and voluntary; but this was to be active, and eſſential. There were publiſhed of him, theſe three things; *That he let no day ſlip, without hearing Maſſe: That he had never touched a woman; And that he never loſt Battel.*

The praiſe of Tilly who retakes the Generalate.

Let us leave him taking the charge, and care, of ranging the Souldiers again into good order, and diſcipline; and ſee what paſſed at *Magdeburgh*, ſince the year 1628.

CHAP. XIX.

The Siege of Magdeburgh. *The Duke of* Lauemburgh *beaten, and taken, neer the* Elbe. *King* Guſtave *takes* Francfurt, *upon the* Oder, *and beats the* Imperialiſts.

Magdeburgh is an Imperial Town, in the Country of *Saxonie*, ſituated upon the River of *Elbe*, grown very rich, and puiſſant, and by conſequence inſolent, by the conveniency of Trade; It put *Charles* the fifth to much vexation, and trouble, and he proclaimed an Outlawrie againſt it, and gave *Maurice* Duke of *Saxonie* the execution thereof; who, either through colluſion, or otherwiſe, forbore to take it; and from thence came the *German* Proverb: *Metz and Magd refuſed to dance with the Emperour.* After *Luthers* Doctrine was planted there, the Arch-Biſhops authority began to be much vilified, and conſequently, that of the Emperour. But let us now come to the ſtate of the controverſie.

Magdeburgh, the firſt diſturbance thereof.

This Town choſe *Auguſtus* Son to the Elector of *Saxonie*, for her Adminiſtrator, *Ferdinand* conſented not to this Election; and the Pope, deſirous to reſtore his credit in that country, together with that of the Emperour; eſtabliſhed the Arch-Duke *Leopold*, who is at preſent Governour of the Low-Countries, for the King of *Spain*. The Imperialiſts ſeized upon ſome places neer it, and extorted a ſum of money from it for their *Solde*, or *Pay*; and by continuing to demand a greater, provoked the averſions of the Citizens, and encouraged them to take arms, and chaſe them away.

They ſeized alſo upon ſome Barks, which went to the Country of *Meckelemburgh*; ſo that *Wallenſtein* at length was fain to come and revenge this Commotion. In brief, the Town was inveſted, temerity turned into repentance, and arms into ſupplications: in concluſion, all was pardoned, they diſpenſed with for a Garriſon, and the Forfeit of an hundred and fifty thouſand

Appeaſed by Wallenſtein.

thousand Rix-Dollars, which was liberally remitted, out of respect to some certain Princes; though yet, all this made them not a whit better Servants to *Ferdinand*. Thus, was the first bone gnawed, but there followed a second, which brought an utter ruine, and that the most miserable one, that ever fell upon any Town; I will be bold to say, than that of *Troy*, even though all were true, which hath been written thereof by the *Greeks*, and then that of *Jerusalem*, *Saguntum*, and *Numantia*: yea, of *Sancerre* and *Terlemont*. But we will deliver the motives thereof, and the Prodigies, which precided it.

The Arch-Dukes Embassadours were sent to *Hall*, and *Magdeburgh*, to presse the Inaugration, or Investure, re-demand the Churches, and dismount the Evangelical Canonries. This infinitely displeased the Administratour *Christian* of *Brandenburgh*, who could not brook, that such a dignity, together with so great Revenues (wherewith he could maintain himself according to his quality) should be forced from him: Nor was he ignorant, how the Electour of *Saxony* took this proceeding, with what eyes these new Catholicks were looked on, and that fortune did forward the valiant, and hinder the timid: and therefore he fell to work.

The first disturbance.

On that one side, he perceived the Assembly of *Leipsick*, and the execution thereof: on the other, the King of *Sweden*, who made great progress, and who was expected by all, as a true Libertour, or Deliverer, and in the middle, all the people extremely affectionate to the Party, and desirous of nothing more, then to be in action for it. We always covet that which is hurtful to us, and ask that, which we ought to shun.

Tilly in Mecklenburgh.

Tilly returns to Magdeburgh.

The Mayor steales into the Town, and gains the people.

He entred into *Magdeburgh* disguised, with Marshal *Pappenbergh*, and brought things so to passe by his practises, and shifts, that he gained the Principal of the Town privately; and they, the people publickly. He asked them, whether they would hold with the King of *Sweden*, and with him? To which they answered with a loud voice, *Yea. Ah! Blind people, what do you? You tumble both your fortunes, and lives into a precipice, by a fatality, which no body can comprehend, and yet lesse, resist. You have forgotten your first sicknesse, but you will perish, in the relapse. You see not any of the Prodigies, which admonish, and threaten you: One part of your Walls, and Bulwarks, tell you by their tottering, that they are to be thrown down, and that flaming sword, which appeared over your Town five or six moneths before your ruine, whilst you slept, announced to you, that fire and sword should destroy you. Prepare your selves to suffer Arms, since you demand war; he who loves danger, shall perish in it.*

Now this was a Master-piece for the King of *Sweden*, as being one of the chief Instruments, to smooth the way of his victories. For this Town retarded the Armes of the Imperialists, and opened the passage, to those of the *Swedes*; who thereby got means to hunt them quickly out of all *Pomerania*, and *Meckelenburgh*, and terrified them, in fine, like an Earthquake, so that they knew not to what Saint to pray most. They had their enemies within, without, and on every side. If they opposed such as were before, they were beaten behind: in such sort, as that the first year, *Gustavus* having made an Alliance with Duke *Bogislaus*, cleansed *Pomerania*, and *Meckelenburgh*, by almost a generall Insurrection of the people, and General *Tilly*'s absence. The Maritime Towns, as *Colbergh*, *Rostock*, *Damitz*, and *Wismare*, when they had been very long blocked up, yeelded themselves one after another, for want of succour; and the King, having wedged up the Imperialists, as far as into *Silesia*, carried on the war, to the very bank of the *Elb*; but it was after the destruction of *Magdeburgh*, as we shall forthwith shew. He found a little repugnance in *Pomerania*, from them, who knew *Ferdinands* forces; but his violent arguments made them bow, and his complaints moved the Electors also to change their note, who had not qualified him, in their Letters, with the title of King. He frighted the Ladies at *Berling*, and got *Spawden* for his retreat.

The victory of the Swedes in Pomerania, and Meckelenbergh.

In

In brief, they who invited him, were constrained to seem joyn themselves in appearance from him, and make them to apprehend and fear him; though in their souls, they adored him, as their deliverer: but this dissimulation caused the paint of *Germany*, and repentance in them, who so dexterously shewed themselves of it. The *Administrator* being glad beyond measure, to see that his design had succeeded so well, hoped to be very shortly in a condition, not onely to expel his enemies, but to advance the war also, to some other part. But *Papenheim* posting thither, succoured the Castle of *Hall*, retook forthwith all the Towns, stopped up the Fox in his hole, and began the fatal Siege of this unhappy Town, the 18. of *December* 1630.

Papenheim besieges, ad belles the Siege, 1630.

The King, seeing his enemies engaged in a long and tedious Siege, and desirous to serve himself of the advantage, thought of mother diversion; and so, he sent *Francis* Duke of *Lawenburgh*, with some Troops, towards the *Elbe*, to raise a great fire there; but *Papenheim* quenched it with their own blood; took the said Duke prisoner in a small Bark, and sent him to the Emperour, for not having kept his promise, which he gave him, never to bear Armes against him. Having thus furiously dispatched this Commission, he came back to the Siege, and *Tilly* having mustered his Army, though he found it not so great as he conceived, marched nevertheless to *Mecklenburgh*.

Chastises Duke Francis neer the Elbe.

Tilly in Mecklenburgh.

Gustave, on the other side, seeing his enemies melt before *Magdeburgh*, and having performed very great Exploits, both in Summer, and Autumne, marched in the month of *December*, up the *Oder*, to manifest thereby that he was more vigorous in the winter than the Summer. In effect, the Imperialists durst not expect him at *Gartz*; but, after the losse of many of their men, retyred themselves in confusion, and made a stand again at *Francfurt*, upon the same River, though yet he returned, and intrenched himself, without hazarding any combat at all, or opposing *Tilly*, who took *Newbrandenburgh*, and put the Garrison to the sword, before his face. But he had his revenge, and made *Tilly* return towards *Magdeburgh*, whilest himself took *Frankfurt*, in the month of *April* 1631. with incredible felicity, beat the Emperours old bands; slew above three thousand upon the place, and forced the rest to double their pace, towards *Silesia*.

Tilly returns to the Siege, and the King beats the Imperialists at Francfurt.

After having plucked out this thorne, he bent all his thoughts, to the succour of *Magdeburgh*, where we will leave him, to see what passed at that famous Assembly of *Leipsick*, where there was present that renowned *Capucin, Father Joseph*, to animate, together with the other Embassadours, the Protestants, to war against the Catholick League. But interest of State is more considerable then Religion: the Body, then the Soul: this world, then the other; and man, then God: *If Right must be wronged, it must be done, onely to gain a kingdom; in all other things, piety must be reverenced.* This proceeding had no other justice, then reason of State; and yet, the *Reformates* will be sure, not to excite the Catholicks to the destruction of any nation, which purely follows their Doctrine. *When you shall see the abomination of desolation, save your selves upon the Mountains.*

The Assembly of *Leipsick* was convocated by the Electour of *Saxony*, as Head of the Protestants, thereby to hinder the restitution of the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods; to succour *Magdeburgh*, and joyn with the *Swedes*, to resist the Emperour, whose potency was too formidable to them. And this was the ground of their calling King *Gustave* into *Germany*, to be Captain General of all the forces; who, being fortified by the Allyances of *France, England*, and the *Confederated States of the Low-Countries*, promised himself no lesse then the Empire it self, if he could win but one battel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The Protestants make an Allyance with King Gustavus. *Magdeburgh taken by force.*

WHileſt the Embaſſadours of the *Princes, Imperiall Townes*, and *Proteſtant States*, were treating an Allyance, and the King of *Sweden* was growing formidable; the Drums were beating, and the Trumpets ſounding every where; in ſuch ſort, as that the two Electours, *Saxony* and *Brandenburgh*, in the moneth of *July* 1631. ſeeing themſelves with an Army on foot of twenty thouſand men, threw off their vizard, wrote to the Emperour, as accuſing him of having broken his Oath, overthrown the Peace, and Liberty of *Germany*; and, in fine, of having taken away the bonds of Religion: And if he revoked not that Edict for Reſtitution of Eccleſiaſticall Lands, and Goods, and that there were not ſome means found out to remedy theſe diſorders, the whole Empire would go to rack. But it was now too late to talk of remedies; ſtrangers being already gotten in, and *Ferdinand* honour too deeply ingaged. Nor did their diſtruſts, and jealouſies derogate one jot, from the juſtice of the Edict; no more than their poſſeſſion of ſo many years made them true, and lawfull Proprietaries. For, *That which is deferred, is not loſt.* And for the preſcription, it ſerved for nothing; it being as lawfull for the Emperour, to take the ſaid Lands, and Goods from them by way of Juſtice, as it had been for them to diſpoſſeſſe the Eccleſiaſticks thereof by violence, or to retain them, againſt the agreement made, after they had withdrawn themſelves from the ancient Church, to marry: and ſo much the rather, becauſe he was obliged thereto by his Authority, Right, and Intereſt. Beſides, he wanted not arguments to retort. For, he accuſed them of deceit; for that, under pretext of conſulting, they had aſſembled themſelves, to take Armes, and joyn with *Guſtavus*: That it was they, who had long ago, ruined the ſupports of Religion, and divided *Germany* by factions, and diſtruſts, to the detriment of the publick quiet; and that himſelf, as being the Head, was bound to reſtore all to the former ſplendour, and good intelligence. So every one pretended to have right on his ſide; and the ſword was to do the office.

They arm every where.

Complaints againſt the Emperour.

Refuſed by others.

Now *Tilly*, who by the ſtrength of * Ducats, having opened the conſcience, and purchaſed the Pen of a Secretary, knew all that was treated in the ſaid Aſſembly; and effectively ſaw, that there was neither Burgh, nor Village under the juriſdiction of the Proteſtants, where ſouldiers were not liſted.

* Gold.

Wherefore he paſſed into *Heſſia*, where he found the Landgrave *William* much changed, as being far more mindfull, of what he had concluded at *Leipſick*, then of what he had promiſed the Emperour at *Vienna*: For, he refuſed both Garriſon, and *Penſion*, as alſo the caſheering of his forces; and ſhewed himſelf reſolute: in fine, by the moſt manifeſt ſigns of averſion he gave, to defend himſelf, if he were attacked. Upon which, *Tilly* preparing himſelf to make him ſing another tune, was informed, that the King advanced towards the *Elbe*, and ſo his menaces were but *Chimera's*; for he was forced to return to the Siege.

Tilly paſſes into Heſſia.

Returns to the Siege.

The Count of *Furſtembergh*, an old Souldier, ſtood not with his Arms acroſſe; for there was work enough cut out already, without expecting any more. Wherefore, he was ſent into *Swaveland*, and *Ulme*, both which he quickly ranged, and from thence, into the Dutchy of *Wirtembergh*, where the eleven thouſand men newly raiſed, were not ſtrong enough, to keep the Duke within the League: in ſuch ſort, as that thoſe Provinces were conſtrained, to renounce the Proteſtant allyance, almoſt as ſoon as it was known, that they had ſworn to it,

Count Furſtembergh in Swave and Wirtembergh.

All these commandments were prosperous enough, in *High-Germany*: but the face of all things was changed, in Low-*Saxony*, and the *Maritime Townes* the principall subject of the distrusts which having been long blocked up, put themselves into King *Gustaves* hands.

Tilly and *Papenheim*, being resolved rather to die, than abandon the Siege, dissembled their losses received, and continued it with so much order, that they quickly made themselves masters, of all the Forts and Out-works; so that there remained nothing but the Town, which perished, more out of hatred, and by the industry of wise *Falkenbergh*, than by her own strength. The Inhabitants were summoned to render; the Mines were ready, and the hand lifted up to strike: and yet, through their obstinacy and blindnesse, they would needs expect extremities, which at length they found. For *Papenheim*, irritated, as well by their flowts, as by their contumacious resistance, entred first by force, and was repulsed by the Valour of the *Marshal* who being killed by a bullet, the Inhabitants quickly retreated into their houses; the nearest whereof he commanded to be fired; and almost at the very same instant, the fire was seen very far from thence, near the *Elbe*, and so, in lesse than four hours, this fine Town was reduced into ashes, whilest the Souldiers were fighting with the Citizens, for plunder, without taking any care at all, to extinguish the devouring flames.

All the Forts taken.

And the Town by force, which is all burnt.

This was the end of that deplorable Town, the ashes whereof produced such animosities amongst the *Lutherans*, and *Calvinists*, against the Imperialists, that they cannot be highly enough expressed; and principally against *Tilly*, whose actions they carped, and said, that he had stained all his gallant Victories, with the smoaky ruines of *Magdeburgh*. Whatever were in the matter, true it is, that *Tilly*, after this ransack, found fortune alwaies against him; and the Protestants reproached him with the indignation, and vengeance of God, for the shedding of so much innocent blood.

The Catholicks, on the other side, retort the fault upon the insolency of the Burghers, or Townsmen, who refused honourable conditions, when there was time for them: and whilest the gate was yet open to favour, and pardon and say besides, that the *Swedes*, seeing the place lost, left it on fire, for fear lest it should fall entire, together with the *Magazin*, into the hands of their enemies; alledging for proof thereof, that the fire was kindled, in many parts of the Town, from which the Imperialists were very far off; though yet indeed, when souldiers are once gotten into a place by force, they make no account at all of command. But really, had they been able to enjoy this victory, by an honourable composition, they would have been able by the conveniency of the passage, and the Bridge, to keep the war alwaies in *Mecklenburgh*; succour the places besieged, and have *Westphalia* behind them: for, a little before the taking of this Town, they had forsaken the Bridge of *Dussaw*, upon information, that the King was coming thither, and for fear lest he should serve himself of the said passage. But however, these sparkles incompassed all *Germany* with a fire, which lasted till the year 1649. Change of Religion, Commodities, Allyances, Situation, and Traffick, had made this Town very insolent, with impunity: *but the pot goes so often to the water, that at length, it returns cracked.* As long as the Relicks of St. *Norbert* rested there, they saved (according to the opinion of many) the Town from the thunderbolt; but after they were secretly stoln away, the wrath of heaven fell upon it, and crushed it, *Had not Ulysses stoln the Image of Minerva, Troy had not perished.*

Magdeburgh, being lost in her ruines, and the poor inhabitants buried, or burnt in their houses, nothing was left to the conquerours, but a just displeasure, to see the desolation thereof. *Tilly* marched with his army, entred into *Saxony*, took many Towns, wrote to the Duke, and assured him, that if he renounced not the league, he would compell the Emperour to call

Tilly goes into Saxony.

strangers,

ſtrangers, into *Germany*, as well as the Proteſtants had done, by inviting the *Swedes* and all the Princes, by chooſing *Guſtave*, for head of the union, and Protectour of the Intereſts of the ſaid *League*.

The Electour was extreamly afflicted, to ſee his countrey was become the Theatre, where all the Armies were to begin the tragedy. But he was reproached, that it was the recompenſe of the ſo many, and ſo great ſervices, as he had done his Imperiall majeſty; and that, as being a *Lutheran*, he ought to be chaſed out, as well as the reſt. Wherefore, he beſeeched the King to make haſte; but he temporizing, and demanding *Wittemberge* for his retreat, The *Duke* offered him all his Country: by which frankneſſe, he gave him ſo much contentment, that he reſolved to ſuccour him, without any condition at all.

Before this, *Guſtave* worſted *Tilly* before the Fort of *Werben*, for he ſuffered him to draw neer him, under pretext that his Canon was nayled; and *Tilly* having ſent ſpies to his Camp, for this effect, and underſtanding that all was quiet, conceived that his enterprize would not faile to ſucceed; and ſo was repulſed with much loſſe; and a little after, he loſt yet three Regiments more; whereby he was taught, that he had to do, with a man who was neither Novice, nor Apprentice, and that he muſt diſpute luſtily, to get any advantage upon him. Tilly *beaten neer* Werben.

But, he was not aware, that his misfortune followed him ſo cloſely, and that his thirteen years Victorie was to be ſhortly contaminated, by the loſſe of one only Battail: a Battail, I ſay, which overthrew the houſe of *Auſtria*; deſtroyed ſo much, and ſo great a progreſſe, and expoſed the Catholicks, to great afflictions. *Lansbergius* foretold, *There ſhall come a King from the North, who ſhall cauſe troubles in Germany. Oh Biſhops!* (ſaid he) *how much will you have to ſuffer?* &c.

CHAP. XXI.

The Battail of Leipſick. *The flight of the Imperialiſts.*

KING *Guſtave* being joyned with the forces of the Electours, a reſolution was taken, to go, and face, General *Tilly*: who having the wind favourable, and taken the Town of *Leipſick*, incamped himſelf hard by, and ſtood faſt, to expect the Armies of the confederates. This Battail, wherein were hazarded the Caps of two Electours, the liberty of the Princes of *Germany*; the conqueſts of ſo many years, and the whole hope of the Roman Catholicks, was very bloudy, and the old bands, which had never been ſeen fly, gave ground here. *The battail of* Leipſick *the* 17 *of* Septem*ber*, 1631.

The Saxons began the Shock, or onſet, whilſt the king enlarged his camp to get the wind. But they withſtood it not long, before they ran; and their very flight made the King win the Victory. *We are taught by hurt: that misfortune it ſelf is good, for ſomething.* There needed nothing to cauſe diſorder, for the Imperialiſts purſued the *Saxons* ſo far, that they gave the *Swedes* occaſion to gain, with little trouble, their Camp, their Canon, and the wind: and the *Swediſh* Generall *Horn*, flanking them in their purſuit, put them into ſuch confuſion, that they knew not one another, and hindred them from returning to their own Body, from whence they had more hotly, than wiſely unfaſtened themſelves.

Tilly, ſeeing this rout, gave order for the Canon to be regained; whereupon, *Papenheim* with his Horſe, gave the *Swedes* two ſuch furious Charges, as that had it not been for the preſence of brave King *Guſtave*, it was likely, that they, who had alwaies been accuſtomed to vanquiſh, would alſo have triumphed now. But he exhorting his men, both by his Majeſty, actions,

and eloquence; and a terrible execution, being done upon the Imperialiſts, as well by their own Canon, as by that of their Enemies; their Cavalrie began to fly. *Tilly* followed, though he were wounded, and thereby gave the lye to ſuch as had impudently publiſhed; that he was invulnerable, by vertue of ſome certain Characters, or Charms.

The valour of the Imperiall Foot.

If the Imperiall Horſe, had done their duty, as well as the foot theirs, the confederates had run hazard to looſe all. But the Foot being abandoned, fought ſo valiantly, that they were fain to turn the ordinance upon five Regiments, which were rallyed, and fortified, before they could break them. All the Baggage, Artillery, Munition, and ſixſcore Coulers fell into the Conquerours hands.

Now, who will hereafter truſt, to his own ſtrength, and power? Who will preſume to rely upon the number of his victories? Who will believe that fortune can be ſtopped, with a Nayle of Diamant? Youſee, that an Army of fourty four thouſand Captains (that is, all old Souldiers) were broken, in the plain, and open Field. Was it for want of courage, or experience? By no meanes. By whom? By Souldiers, who underſtood it better than they? No. Or ſhall we find the cauſe, in the Juſtice of the Party? Leaſt of all: for every one thinks, he hath equity on his ſide; and beſides we muſt not judge of Right and Valour, by ambiguous, and uncertain events. Moreover, we are taught by practice, that Fortune ranges her ſelf ordinarily with uſurpers, becauſe they are full of courage, and the countreys, they hold, of ill humours, factions, and paritalities.

This bloody battail, which was the ſeventh of September, 1631, which was called *a Day of blond*, by the famous Aſtrologer *Herlicius*; and which changed the countenance of the Affairs of *Germany*. And the news of this victory, (which got ſtrength by going) unſpeakably rejoyced, not onely all the Proteſtants, but alſo all ſuch, to whom thoſe glorious Eagles ſeemed too proud, and ſo much undertaking.

The number of the dead, was very great, by the obſtinate reſiſtance of the combatants; nor was that of the priſoner, ſmall; which amounted (according to the opinion of ſome Authors) to thirteen thouſand men. The darkneſſe of the night, ſheltered ſuch as fled; however they could not all eſcape the rage of the Peaſants, who cut the throats of 3 thouſand of them.

Tilly retired himſelf into Bavaria.

Tilly retired, by the way of *Hall*, towards the *Weſer*; paſſed through *Haſſia* conferred with the Biſhops of *Wurtzburg*, and *Bamburg*: whom he upbraided with the contempt of his advice, which was, that they ſhould open their purſes, to raiſe a new Army, and not expect, till he were oppreſſed, by all the forces of *Germany* together. This done, he departed towards his Maſter the Duke of *Bavaria*. And Generall *Aldringer*, hearing of this defeat, and obſerving ſmall deſire in his Army, to make head againſt the *Swedes*, who were already reported to be invulnerable, by vertue of certain Spells, or Characters; was forced to return towards *Franconie*, and from thence, alſo into *Bavaria*.

The King goes into Francony.

The King, having received the Congratulations of his victory, and proteſting, that he would purſue the *old Corporall* (ſo called he old *Tilly*) to the end of the world; proſecuted his point towards *Francozie*, took *Coninxhoff*, and *Wurtzburgh*, after having reduced *Halberſtade*, and *Erfurt*; (and this laſt voluntarily received a Garriſon from him, though it had flatly refuſed any from *Tilly*) and from thence, he went to ſalute the River *Mayne*, where *Francfurt* threw open her Gates, and *Hannaw* yeilded her ſelf to him, This done, he divided his Army, ſent one part of it towards the *Elbe*, let the Duke of *Saxony* recover his loſt places, who afterwards marched towards *Bohemia*, with Generall *Arnham*, and took *Prague*, and *Egner*.

And the Duke of Saxony, in Bohemia.

A little before this glorious victory, he received news, that his Queen was arrived at *Stetin*, with eight thouſand men, which were come out of *England*, under

under the conduct of Marquis *Hamilton*. Oh poor *Germany*! What miseries, and mischiefs art thou about to suffer, all thy Provinces being full of souldiers? Fortune, by her inconstancy, courting now the one side, and then the other, will destroy thy Townes and Villages, and make thy great Empire, no better than a Church-yard! Thy fine Lands will become vast and savage, there being no body left to cultivate them! Famine will cause the dead to be unburied; Contagion will sweep away such as escape the hand of the souldier, and thy fields will grow white with bones?

The first Post, which arrived at *Vienna*, brought newes of the defeat of the *Saxons*; the second, that of *Tilly*, which disturbed the joy; and the third, filled the whole Court with sadnesse, and made it think of a way how to repair this great losse. If the *Africans*, being puffed up with so many victories, and with the ruine of the *Romans*, (whereof they held themselves cock-sure) were much amazed to see them before *Carthage*; so to say the truth, the Bishops, and the Roman Catholicks, were not a whit lesse, by the destruction of this Army, which had alwaies been victorious, and by means whereof, after the gaining of one Battail, they hoped to see the Masse, and the Imperial Authority, restored, throughout all *Germany*.

A terrour amongst the Catholicks.

A flock of sheep is not more scattered, when it sees it self environed by Wolves, and without a shepherd, then were the Ecclesiasticks by this accident; for terrour having thrust it self in amongst them, they betook themselves all to flight: some, to the other side of the *Danow*; and others by the *Rhein*, to *Colein*. But that, which troubled them most, was, that they were fain to forsake their money, which they might better have employed for the raising of an Army, at that time, when all the *Lutherans* took Armes. In fine, the confusion of the one, and the joy of the other, was so great, that it could not be expressed, and the money of the Priests served for a bait to attack them. Indeed, their avarice was ever blamed, and the great Revenues they possessed, purchased them hatred: They were too much at ease, it was necessary to unfatten them a little. The hope of plundering upon them, encouraged an infinite multitude to bear Armes for King *Gustavus*, who never let them be quiet, but kept them continually in action, thereby to disable the Emperour from recollecting himself. Thus luck turned, and Fortune took part with the *Swedes*, whom we will now leave, in the honours which are done them, and the shouts of joy, which the *Lutherans* make, for this glorious victory.

The flight of the Ecclesiasticks.

Now, the King seeing himself thus adored by his own party, and so much redoubted by his enemies, coursed them every where, imagining that from thenceforward, he should easily find the way to the Universall Monarchy. But in an allyance, every one hath his design apart, as I shall more amply demonstrate. *France* calls me now back thither. Ill news ought to be sooner carried to a Prince than good, that so a more speedy and prompt remedy may be found for disorders.

CHAP. XXII.

The Cardinall watches upon the affaires of Germany; *abuses the Duke of* Lorrain. Papenheim *retakes* Westphalia; *succours* Magdeburgh, *and beats the* Swedes.

CArdinal *Richelieu*, having finished the civil War of the *Huguenots*, as also that of *Mantua*, found himself almost overwhelmed, by the plots and practises of such, as liked not that he alone should have the management of the Affaires in his hands. But he came most gallantly off, by shel-

tering

The Duke Orleans in Lorrain.

And the Queen-Mother at Brussels.

tering himself under his Kings favour, in such sort, as that the said Kings only Brother, was fain to retyre himself from the Court, and pass through *Orleans* into *Burgundy*; and then, to the Duke of *Lorrain*. The Queen-Mother also unable to ruine him, whom she had raised so high, and to undo him, whom she had made so powerfull; being fled from *Campaigne* (where she was, as it were, guarded) retired her self to the *Infanta* at *Bruffells*. He made use against her, of that authority, which she had procured for him, which she could not now take from him. *Ingratitude amongst private persons, is a vice; in businesses of State, but a necessity; and so all is paid with excuses.*

The said Cardinal having upon her Account been banished was revoked, to induce her (upon whose mind he had a very great influence) to a peace, and give her such advice, as was most useful to the King, and most damnageable to her self; and which served him for rongs or steps, to climbe to the top of that greatness, to which he did ascend. Thus destroyed he her, who laboured to elevate him, and who trusted wholly in him, and made him, in fine her prime, and principal Minister. But, they who relate this proceeding, to save him from the attack of ingratitude, alledge, forsooth, that the Kings Cause ought to prevail, and that it is by no means necessary to observe, and keep a Contract, which is made against the Lawes, and Rights of the kingdom. But, there was peradventure, no other way to surmount the Eagle, then to thrust himself into her feathers. Whilest the Queen-Mother, and *monsieur de Luynes*, possessed the Kings favour, the fortune of the whole Court depended upon them two; but he having lost his life, resigned it totally to Cardinal *Richelieu* only, who most absolutely governed it till his death.

Kings *Gustaves* victory wonderfully rejoyced, all the *Calvinists*, and all them of the *Cardinals* Cabal; however the zealous Catholicks were afflicted, and murmured much at him; blaming him as an impious man, and a favourer of Hereticks, but he was an immoveable Rock: and so having shaken off his Benefactress, and her faithful servants, he bent all his cares to the direction of the affaires in *Germany*, and to the meanes which was to be followed, to arrive to a point of so much difficulty, as he had premeditated.

The King of France in Lorrain, with the Cardinal.

He conducted the King with some forces, into *Lorraine*, took *Vic*, and *Moyenvic*; procured a Cessation of Armes for fifteen dayes, between his Master and the Catholick Electours, and laboured by most secret wayes, to induce them to seek his Majesties protection; wherein he succeeded but little better, then they had done in the Embassie, which they sent to the King, to beseech him to divert the Arms of *Sweden*, from their Territories, and from the Catholick Countries. For, the Electour of *Trevirs* only, sought his Sanctuary, in the Armes of *Lewis*, because he could not hope for it, in those of *Philip*; and yet less, in those of *Ferdinand*.

Gustave *angry at the protection given to the Electour of Trevirs.*

King *Gustave*, unwilling to let his souldiers coole, could not endure to hear *Monsieur de Carnasse* the *French* Embassadour, beseech him to think of a prolongation of the Truce, for a moneth; to whom, (being vexed at the protection given to the Electour of *Trevirs*, and clearly perceiving the intentions of *France*) he very cholerickly said, that *he came not to dismember the Empire, but to deliver it from oppression; or rather, to retain, and keep it entire: and that, if his Master angred him, he would go see Paris, with fifty thousand men.* To which *Carnasse* coldly replyed, that his *Master would free him from that trouble, by meeting him more then halfe way, with the like Traine.* But these little stings vanished in the common Cause, and by the dexterity of the *Cardinal*, who judged, that it was not yet time, to come to that; and that it was needful to dally with the haughty humour of this Septemtrional Prince, thereby to weaken, and attenuate the House of *Austria* yet more,

more by his Arms. It was too great an Oak, to be cut down at one blow. They who laboured to exasperate them, did but loose their labour: for, they had to do with Politicians, who had good noses, and who would be sure, not to become enemies, but by sharing the whole Prey.

The Duke of *Lorraine* had raised an Army of twelve thousand men, to succour the Emperour, and was already advanced as far as the Confines of *Hassia*; but he was constrained to retyre into his Dutchy, and promise the King of *France*, who was at *Metz*, not to meddle with the Affairs of *Germany*; and for pledge of this promise, to put three Towns into his hands, for the space of three yeares. A hard condition, for a Soveraign Prince, who could not see the Emperours ruine, but with his own. But he was forced to yeeld, to one more potent then himself, for a time; for there grew a change afterwards.

The Duke of Lorraine layes down Arms, and gives three Towns to the King.

If the Protestants had cause to complaine of the insolencie of the Souldiers; the Catholicks had also their turn, and were no less trodden down, then they; and especially the Priests, Monks, and Bishops; but above all, the *Iesuits* carried the pack.

The first, who cast himself upon them, was *William, Landgrave* of *Hassia*, who pillaged the Country of the Abbot of *Fulda*, a Prince of the Empire: from whence, he returned into *Westphalia*, and to the Diocese of *Colein*, upon which he cast irreparable damnages. But Count *Papenheim* came to *Colein*, to put a remedy to these mischiefes; nor could there be a braver man then he found out to do it, if it were within humane wit, to invent a way for it; which he did, and brought it to so good an issue, that he merited thereby, to be styled the *Captain of Captains*.

The Landgrave of Hassia attacks the Bishops.

Papenheim remits an Army.

He began his march with *Lamboy*, recollected the scatterings of the old souldiers; and put them into discipline together with the new ones. Being arrived at *Hamelen*, he joyned with *Gratzfeldt*, retook many places without the losse of a man; and the more he advanced, the bigger was his Army; so great power hath the reputation of a General, to draw forces together. He resolved to beat *Bannier* from the Siege of *Magdeburgh*, to which end, he drew to himself the Garrison which was gon out of *Wismar*, and with this small Body, and much military science, mingled with cunning, he fell upon the skirts of the *Swedes*, when they thought him yet farre enough from them; so that they retyred with confusion; and he charging them in the Reare, put them into great disorder, and entred the Town, and judging it not tenable, blew up the Ramparts, and the Church, and drew out the Garrison, to the number of foure thousand, to do better service elsewhere: He continued his victory, drew contribution from such Towns, into which he could put no Garrisons, because he would not diminish his Army, ruined the *Landgrave* of *Hassia* Leavies, and beat *Bannier*, who came to succour him. In a word, all gave away, all stooped; he charged the Duke of *Brunswick* in the Field, with so much fury, that he had much adoe to save himself, with one only Regiment of Horse. He afflicted the Bishoprick of *Bremen*, as well as the Dutchy of *Brunswick*; and hearing, that General *Tot* had besieged *Staden*, he went, and chased him thence, with the losse of above fifteen hundred men; drew out the Garrison, and found himself, in a short time, at the head of a brave Army, and crowned with many victories: he repassed into *Westphalia*, which he restored to the Emperours obedience, and came, in a word, very near King *Gustave*, by the number of his great exploits. Let us now look back upon the United Provinces, where we shall see Bone-fires: but we must know for what?

Rents Bannier. Drawes out the Garrison of Magdebrugh.

Beats Bannier again, as also the Landgrave, the Duke of Brunswick, and General Tot.

The exploit of Westphalia.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

The taking of the Fleet of Shallops, *near* Berghen op Zoom: Wallenstein *takes the Generalat, with conditions of too much advantage. An Earth-quake, at* Naples: *the Mountain of* Soma *vomited fire.*

THe *Hollanders*, amazed at the admirable progress of the King of *Sweden*, conceived, that it would be for the interest of all the Allyes, as well as their own, for them to assayle their enemies. They were Masters by Sea, without controversie: And after the taking of the *Plate*-Fleet, they seazed upon the Bay, and Town of *Todos los Saintos*, or *All-Saints*, where the booty they got, was great enough, to excite them desire, to seek more. But the King of *Spain* taking it from them again, obliged them to go and attack the Town of *Olinda*, in *Pharnambuc*, which design issued well, and all the Country thereabout followed quickly after, without much resistance. In such sort, as that the two Branches of the House of *Austria*, tryed almost by turns, the cruel effects of that inconstant Goddess; however she hath not strength enough, to make them loose their courage, they having means sufficient to maintain, and uphold themselves.

Now, the *Spaniards* were afflicted with so many losses both by Sea, and Land; that they resolved to endeavour some revenge. they secretly prepared a Fleet of *Shalops*, and vanted of great secrets, yea, that there was a certain Priest, who would make souldiers go under the water, and flye in the ayre, &c. The *Hollanders* were allarmed at this, and Prince *Henry* incamped himself in the Isle of *Tertollen*, to watch the designes of the Enemy. The Fleet hoysed Sayle, passed through the mouth of *Sefling*, and turned round about the *Island*: but for want of good Pilots to observe the Tyde, and staying for some *Shalops*, which were aground in the sands; they lost the time, and gave it to the *Hollanders* to attack them, and take them, as it were, in a field of corn; and that, without so much as fighting; for they all rendred themselves up to the mercy of their Enemies; and their Cavalry, which was come to the banck to help them, was fain to return, as it came. There were more then four thousand prisoners, who were all pillaged, and then put to ransom, by a singular favour of the Prince of *Orange*; for they were taken, because they could not fly, nor walk under water, and in a place where there was no quarter to be given. The truth of their design was never yet known: some thought, it was upon *Willemstadt*, others, to make Fortresses, and separate *Holland* from *Zeland*. This great victory happened the thirteenth of *September* 1631. and that of the King of *Sweden*, four dayes after.

The Fleet of Shallops taken the thirteenth of September 1651.

About two moneths after, there chanced a terrible Earthquake at *Naples*, and the Mountain of *Soma*, after many horrible bellowings, vomited out burning streams of fire, which tumbled into the *Adriatick* Sea, and cast out a huge deale of ashes. This was renewed the year following, in the moneth of *February*, with so great hurt, and loss, to the circumjacent places, as well in houses, men, women, children, and cattel, that it cannot be expressed nor comprehended.

An Earth-quake at Naples.

The Hill of Soma.

Those three aforesaid losses astonished the House of *Austria*, which, (to put a powerful stop to the impetuous torrent of the victories of King *Gustave*, her most dangerous Enemy, who was inseparably accompanied both by Fortune, and Favour,) cast her eyes upon the Duke of *Fritland*, a most happy, and most experimented Captain, who, in the affront of having been deprived of his charge, received an incomparable contentment from

Count

Count *Tilly*'s misfortunes: And so Embassadours were dispatched to mitigate him, and offer him the Generalship again, and with a most ample Commission, and a huge sum of money. He suffered himself to be much intreated, and courted; covering his ambition, or rather his vengeance, with a thousand dissimulations. But at last, under conditions, which divided the Soveraign authority, he was brought to accept it, and forthwith gave *Patents*, for the raising of sixty thousand men and so there was an Army of fourty thousand on foot, as it were, in the twinkling of an eye, as if with striking his foot against the ground, he had raised Souldiers; and he *Generalissimo*, or *Chief Generall*, *of all the Emperours Armies, and Arbitrator of Peace and War. It often happens, that when we endeavour to shun one kind of Rock, or Sand-bank, we hit against another.* Wallenstein retakes the Generalship.

Necessity seemed to command this extremity, and to remit the course of affaires, to the Divine Providence: He did both good, and evill, and received at length the Crown of his works.

CHAP. XXIIII.

George Landgrave *of* Darmstadt *obtains neutrality, and why?* Horn *beaten by* Tilly. *The King makes his entry at* Nuremberg, *and* Tilly *retires, The King takes* Donawerdt, *passes the* Lecks, *makes* Tillyes *forces retreat with confusion.* Tillyes *death; his* Elogies. *The Siege of* Ingolstadt. *The taking of* Ratisbone. *Divers instructions, of the Embassadours of* France. *The Eagle in danger, succoured by whom?*

THe rejoycing which was caused by the Kings victory before *Leipsick*, in the *United Provinces*, to see themselves freed from so great apprehensions was very much; whereas, the other, as also all the subjects of the Crown of *Spain*, expressed no lesse sadnesse, and cryed aloud, that it was high time to arme, and stop the progresse of these *Gothi*, least both the Empire, and all Europe, should come to be destroyed by them.

Between this joy, and fear of the people, King *Gustave* played not truant, but having made his entry into *Francfurt*, like a great Conquerour, received the Embassadours, and Congratulations of his Friends. His Armes had drowen his enemies over the *Rheyn*, and therefore, he resolved also to pass it, and the *Spaniards*, who came to relieve the Electour of *Mentz*, endeavoured to hinder him; but they were not able to resist his happinesse, and so they gave way to force, though not to industry. He took *Wormes*, *Spiers*, and *Oppenheim*; only *Mentz*, and *Creutznach*, made a shew of defence; but were quickly compelled to follow the other; and the *Spaniards*, either to repasse the *Mosell*, or to be shut up in *Frankendal*. The King, having viewed the Seat of the mouth of the *Mayne*, resolved to build a strong Town, under his own name, opposite to *Mentz*, below *Francfurt*, and so he set men on work about it, and many great Lords built fair houses there, but both this Town, and the Victories of this great Prince, vanished away a few years after, as we shall shortly shew. King Gustave passes the Rheyn. Gustave burgh.

Amongst all the Princes of the confession of *Ausburgh*, there was none but *George Landgrave of Darmstadt*, who kept neutrality, and fidelity to the Emperour. He sent to demand it also of the king, by his Embassadours, whom he answered, that he wondred, that he came not himself in Person, since he was so near. Whereupon, the Prince assembled the principal Ministers of his Country, and proposed to them, the *Oath*, which he had made to his Father, never to bear Armes, against the Emperour, unlesse he forced him in his Law, or Religion, and made war upon him, and asked them, whether in this The Landgrave of Darmstedt obtains neutrality.

conjuncture it were lawful for him to break it, without any wrong done him by the said Emperour, or any damnage at all brought upon him, by his Souldiers? They all held the *Negative*: and with this sentence, he went to the King at *Francfort*, and so handsomly represented his reasons to him, that he obtained what he asked.

Horn beaten by Tilly.

Whilest *Gustave* was in doubt, whether he should go down the *Rhyne*, (where all was full of fear, and trembling) to seize upon *Colein*, he received newes, that *Tilly* had beaten *Horne* in *Bambergh*, defeated four thousand of his men, took twenty Pieces of *Canon*, a multitude of *Colors*, and made a shew, to attack *Nuremburgh*. This was the last favour Fortune did this Darling of hers, whom she abandoned, to court another. Whereupon he instantly marched with all diligence; and *Tilly*, not knowing what to do, was constrained to retire speedily, by a strong accident, which was, that his powder took fire, did a great deal of hurt amongst the Baggage-Waggons, and drew this complaint, out of the mouth of this old Souldier: *Let us retire* (said he) *For it is high time, since fortune turns her back to us.* Indeed, he had reason: for she was preparing him a bed of honour, upon which he was quickly to repose.

Who repesses the Danub.

He was followed by the King, who entred *Nuremburgh* in Triumph, and that illustrious *Senate* presented him with a *Golden Globe*, as a Symbol of the Monarchie, which they prognosticated for him. But he foresaw not the misfortune, which he was to suffer that Summer: For, being accompanied by King *Fredrick*, who came from the *Hague*, in the middle of Winter, to see his Countrey, and his Deliverer, and after complements falling to treat of busines, the conditions displeased him, and changed the love which the Princes bore him, into diffidence; which was so much the greater, by how much the lesse they durst shew it. Oh! the inconstancy, of things in this world? Oh! how subject is all to change?

Is repulsed.

He took *Donawerdt*, and passed by the River *Lech*, in despight of all *Tilly*'s resistance; who, though crazed with age, left not yet, to encourage his Souldiers, till he was mortally wounded; and then they retired a gallop, (though with an orderly retreat enough,) to *Ingolstadt*, where this famous Captain died of his wounds. He was by birth, a *Wallon*, and a Gentleman. He had alwaies been happy, til the last year, when he tried the effects of the inconstancy of fortune: He was one of the most Valiant, and Prosperous Warriours, that ever bore Arms. He died on a bed of honour, for the defence of the Church, and his Prince.

His death.

His elogies.

Honours to Gustave, at Auxburgh.

Rain, and *Newburgh* were yeilded to King *Gustave*; and the Citizens of *Auxburgh*, opened their gates, singing his praises, and exhibiting all the honours, and testimonies of amity, that could be given, to any morrall man; Yea, I know, there were some, who wore his Medall, with as much love, and reverence, as the Roman Catholicks do their *Reliques*, or *Agnus Dei*. They took the oath of Fidelity to him, as to their lawful Lord, and contented to the destroying down of the fair Gardens about the Town, to be, in the fortifications.

The exploits of the Swedes in Swave.

This done, he turned towards *Swaveland*, where the *Lutherans*, who make the biggest party in that Province, rendered themselves to him, and reserved Garrisons from him; nor was there France any one *Lindow*, a Town situated upon the *Bodensee*, which remained constant.

Italy was all armed, by the report of so great prosperity; and *Ferra*, the Governour of *Milan*, made an Army, to defend the entry. Some trembled, and others, who defined the ruine of States, and Kingdoms, rejoyced. But the mischief went no further, than *Italy* had but the fear; for their punishment was able enough to fall upon them, without expecting it from the hand of strangers.

The King, having brought so many fair Towns in *Swaveland* under his

Laws

Sawes, whilest the *Saxons* afflicted *Bohemia*, and *Papenheim* domineered in *Brunſwick*; returned to the Siege of *Ingolſtadt* (a fatal Town to the Proteſtants) full of ſpight, to hear, that the Elector of *Bavaria* had craftily ſeized upon *Ratiſoone*, an Imperial Town, which he fortified, as being wholly his own; and upon which depended the ruine of that, which he went to beſiege in vain. The Letters, which had been written by the Inhabitants of the ſaid town being intercepted, gave the *Bavarians* opportunity to enter, at a Gate which was opened them, as thinking them to be *Swedes*. The traitours went to pot, the town was ſaved from pillage, and the Inhabitants condemned to a forfeit of Money, and to work about the fortifications. They had forgotten their Oath to the Emperour, and the Empire; novelty, and the triumph of the *Sweaiſh* Armies, had dazled the eies of the Proteſtants, who like *Iſrael*, ſung their deliverance.

The ſiege of Ingolſtadt.

Ratiſbone taken by the Bavarians.

Ingolſtadt in the mean while ſaw the principal forces of the Proteſtants before her Walls; and if ſhe yeilded, farewel *Bavaria*: But the King found work here, and this, was the firſt town, which taught this great Conqueror, that he was to have bounds to his Victories; beſides, that he was very likely to looſe his life, by a Cannon Bullet.

The *Elector* feeling himſelf ſo roughly attacked, by an enemy whom he had never offended (unleſs Princes take the occaſion to hurt, for an offence) ſent the *French* Reſident, *Monſieur de Sainct Etienne*, to the King, to remonſtrate to him, that in regard he was ſo deeply ingaged in the Allyance with the King of *France*, he could not be aſſailed by him, without making himſelf his enemy. The Reſident ſpake confidently with him, and endeavoured to divert him ſome other way: but the King interrupted him, and ſaid; *I know your maſters intentions, better than you do; and for the reſt, I pardon your French liberty, for, you are not ſent to me, in the quality of an Embaſſadour.* But the Preſident followed his inſtructions, and *Monſieur de Carnaſſe* his; in ſuch ſort, as that theſe two, being both Officers of the ſame Maſter, fell to difference, and were very like alſo, to come to blowes. This was not the firſt prank of activity, which the Cardinal played in *Germany*, though it were well obſerved by the Elector, and would have been taken for Coutenage, in another Age; but in this, for politick craft. Howſoever, he made his profit of it; ſtood faſt with the Emperour; and ſo neately, and dexterouſly retorted the ball upon the *French*, that the Cardinal himſelf was fain to avow, that the Duke of *Bavaria* was the moſt cautious, and tutele Prince in *Germany*. *When we have to do with Cheaters, we muſt take heed of all things, and give them like for like, if we can.* Indeed, when jealouſie, and miſtruſt hath once taken root, in the hearts of the *Germans*, there is no means to pluck it out.

A notable obſervation.

The Confederated Strangers, were almoſt all reſolved to make an Capiratado, or Minc'emeat, of the Imperial Eagle; but they could not agree, about the ſawce; for King *Guſtave* would have it ſowre, and intended to eat it himſelf alone, as the Lion did the Stag, which he had taken, in the company of the Wolf, and the Aſſe: The King of *France* would have it ſweet, and pretended to both the wings at the leaſt. The King of *England* would have a ſhare to his Brother-in-Law. The *united Provinces* deſired not her death; but onely to cut off her Talants, that ſo ſhe might not ſcratch. The *Venetians* were of the ſame opinion with the Proteſtants, who would onely make her change her neſt, and render her ſo tame, and gentle, that ſhe might be no more ſo fierce, nor able to beak them. Every body endeavoured to hurt her, and turmoile her; every one laid gins to catch her. But, when the Princes ſaw, the King *Guſtave* tormented her too much, and handled her after ſuch a faſhion, as they liked not; and that the *French* began to pluck off her feathers; they apprehended both her ruine, and their own too. She was not ſuccoured by the *Polanders*, becauſe they were moſt

The diſigues of the Confederates.

exact observers of the Truce, between themselves and the *Swedes*. She got but very small aid from *Italy*; for the *Pope* himself, preferring the odour of the *Flower de luce*, before all other considerations, seemed not to care for the dangers, to which she was exposed, together with the Church, whereof he possessed the supreme Dignity. And yet for all this, she defended her self with great resolution, being succoured by the *Spaniards*, and the Obedient Provinces; as also by the City of *Colein*, which was escaped out of a most evident danger.

The Eagle defended, and by whom.

The Catholick Electors shewed themselves willing to die with her; and the Duke of *Lorraine* made no difficulty, to loose his States, and hazard his life, for her safety, and preservation. But, the Elector of *Trevirs* despairing of her health, and endeavouring to save his own States from shipwrack, and charmed besides, by the eloquence of that great Cardinal; cast himself into the armes of *France*, as we shall hereafter find; though yet, he could not escape the misfortune, which was prepared, both for his Arch-Bishoprick and himself. But let us return into *Brabant*, to the Siege of *Maestricht*.

CHAP. XXV.

Count Henry *of* Bergues *disgusted with the Kings service, goes secretly to the* Haghe. *The Siege of* Maestricht. Papenheim *repulsed, returns into* Germany. Limburgh *followes* Maestricht; *and the Deputies the Prince, to the* Hague.

The death of three Kings.

THis year was memorable, for the death of three Kings. *Sigismund* of *Poland*, who very piously departed the 29th of *April*. The King of *Sweden*, who lost his life upon the bed of honour; and King *Frederick*, who rendred his by sickness, at *Mentz*. The last year, the *Hollanders* triumphed by water; and they did it this, by land, as we shall see.

The *Spaniards* had sent the best part of their forces, to the *Palatinat*, and left the Low-Countries, without men, money, and counsel, and in great terrour, for so many losses. Count *Henry* of *Bergues*, disgusted, by some pretended affronts, with the service of his Prince, whose Armies he commanded, and by whom he could not be made greater than he was; seeing the huge progresse of the King of *Sweden*, and the occasion most opportune, to beat out the *Spaniards*; went to the Prince of *Orange*, at the *Haghe*, with whom, together with *Monsieur de la Tuillerie*, the *French* Embassadour there, he had a very secret Conference; the effects whereof appeared the first Field: and the Prince being at the head of his Army, marched the tenth of *June*, from *Grave*, up the *Meze*, presented himself before *Venlo* (from whence the said Count was already departed the same day) and summoned it to render, upon such conditions, as he sent it, in *Blank*. There was a report published, that this Field would produce an end of the War, and of the Spanish Government (which was the onely thing aimed at) with the safety of the Catholick Religion, and the *Infanta's* authority, and person, *The bird cannot choose but be taken, if she hearken to the fowler.*

Count Henry *of* Bergues *goes to the* Haghe.

Venlo and Ruremund, yield. The end of the War.

Venlo was forthwith yeilded; none going out of the Town, but the Garrison, for the Priests, and Monks remained: and the *Reformats* were content with one Church. Count *Ernest* of *Nassaw* went, with a part of the Army before *Ruremund*, which defended it self; but through despair of succour, yeilded at last, upon the same conditions that *Venlo* had done; and a shot of a Harkebuse, or Gun (which was the last that was shot from the Town) stopped the course of the said Counts life, retarded the designe for some hours; and gave *Count John of Nassaw* meanes, to put two and twenty Colours into *Maestricht*. This accident brake the neck, of all great designes,

Ernest of Nassaw slain killed.

purchased

purchased the Count of *Bergues*, and them of his Cabal, much disreputation and blame: put the Hollanders in danger; and preserved the succession, for *Philip* the fourth King of *Spain*, how bitterly soever it have been disputed since.

Savury into Maestricht.

The *Infanta*, being fully informed of the said Count *Henry*'s intentions, whom she had alwaies loved, and supported, against all such, as envyed him; was at length induced to permit, that an Order might be sent to the Governour of *Guelders*, to seize upon his person, and bring him with a good guard to *Brussels*, since he had refused to come, of his own accord. But he, having smelt the designe, retired himself forthwith to *Liedge*; where he laboured to draw the Kings Army to him, by promising them an end of the War; but none would follow him; even they who had accompanied him thither, forsook him: for the Souldiers desire not an end of War; because they have no other Trade to live. The Count of *Warfuze*, who was of the Plot, got also thither; but the Duke of *Arschot*, who was suspected for it, stirred not at all, but remained firm in his duty.

The Count of Bergues goes to Liedge.

And the Count of Warfuze.

As soon as the *Holland* Cavalrie appeared before *Maestricht*, Count *John* marched out with his; in such sort, as that the Prince, not being able to win the Town with fair words, as he had done the other, was constrained to change his note, and keep measure with the Canon: So that he intrenched himself before it, and gave the *Spaniards* leasure, to put an Army into the Field; who sent for their forces out of the *Palatinat*, which beat the *French*, who endeavoured to hinder their passage, and joyned in a Body, under the conduct of the Marquis *de Santa Cruz*; though so late, as that it was impossible for them, to drive away their Enemies. *Papenheim* being sent for, came with all possible speed; and though he found the Prince so extreamly well intrenched, yet would he not return, before he had tried, whether the *Hollanders* could well withstand the assault of the *Germans*; wherefore he fell upon them at high-noon, with so desperate a resolution, that he made himself feared: and had the *Spaniards* done their duty, as well as the *Germans*, it was very likely, that the *Hollanders* would have run hazard to be worsted; but he retired with notable losse; left a noble testimony of his bravery; and returned into *Germany* with a generous displeasure, for having undertaken such a hard task, without being seconded.

Maestricht besieged.

The Spaniards come from the Palatinat.

And Papenheim from Westphalia, is repulsed.

Returns into Germany, and the Spaniards into Brabant.

The *Spaniards* marched towards *Brabant*, not without murmuring against their General, whom they accused, to have played away their money; and one part of the States Army, towards *Limburgh*, which was surrendred up to them, upon the same conditions that *Maestricht* was. The Baron of *Lede*, Commander of this Town, acquired great reputation, and was as highly praised by the brave, and amiable Prince *Henry* of Orange, as he was honourably recompensed by the King his Master. Never was the aforesaid Prince in greater danger; and if the people of *Liedge* had forsaken his friendship, he had been in a poor condition, for want of Victuals. Let us finish this Field.

The States General, and the Prince of *Orange*, invited the obedient Provinces, to a Treaty of Peace; and these resolving to heare their Propositions, by the *Infanta*'s advise, the Duke of *Arscot*, the Arch-Bishop of *Mecklin*, the *Abbot* of *St. Vast*, and some other *Syndicks*, or Agents, went to the Hague, where the Prince was received by all, with a multitude of praises, and benedictions; and where we will leave them in a Businesse, whereof they will finde no end, and go see the King of *Sweden* march out of *Bavaria*, to save *Nuremburgh*. But let us first look, in what equipage General *Wallenstein* is.

And the Prince of the Hague, with the Deputies for the Peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

Wallenstein *beats the* Saxons *out of* Bohemia; *and drawes towards* Nuremburgh. *The Tragedy, which hapned at* Rostock. Gallasso, *and* Holck, *in* Misnia. *The King goes out of* Bavaria, *and imcamps himself before the said Town: he sends for all his Forces. The successe of* Papenheim.

ALL the World admired *Wallenstein* in his prosperity; many lamented him, in his disgrace; and every body wondered, to see him now, at the head of so puissant an Army, with so much glory and Majesty. The first dart he shot, was against the Elector of *Saxony* (and it was a Proposition of Peace) the point whereof not being yet well sharpned, was quickly unrusted, and cleansed afterwards. The second he shot, had so much vigour, that he dislodged the said Electors Troops out of *Prague*, and all *Bohemia*, and made them returne into *Misnia*, leaving *Gallasso* behinde them, with some forces. But he was not troubled at all, to see the Duke of *Bavaria*, chastised by the *Swedes*, nor did he hasten to beat them out of his Country; in respect of the hatred he bore him, for his having disposed the Emperour, by the advice of Cardinal *Richelieu*, to deprive him of the Generalship. In fine, after having been often beseeched to come, he moved at length, towards the upper *Palatinate*, complimented the said Duke, and joyned with him.

Wallenstein *beats the* Saxons *out of* Bohemia.

He joynes with the Bavarians.

Gustave Horne was not idle in *Alsatia*, and by the assistance of the Magistrates of *Strasburgh* (for so many Imperial Towns, so many little Armies for the *Swedes*) he besieged the Fort of *Benefeldt*, which by the slackness of the Governour, he quickly took; and so, by breaking the Irons, wherewith the Towns seemed to be bound, the *Swedes* forged other, to stop them. He took many Towns, and would have made greater progress, had he not been called by his King, to succour him neer *Nuremburgh*.

Horne *takes* Benefeldt.

The Dukes of *Meckelemburgh* were also still in action, and had so cleansed their *Dutchy* from the Imperial Garrisons, who were not expected to be ever seen again in those parts. But there chanced a Tragedy at *Rostock*, which was like to have destroyed the Town, and the Inhabitants also with it; and it was this. A certaine *Burgher*, or Townsman, having a minde, according to the example of *Judah*, to deliver the said Town, from the oppression (as he said) of the Imperialists; went to the Governour in his Chamber, to desire a Passport; and when he saw him busie in writing it, he struck him so many blowes with a hatchet, that he cut off his head, and carried it away in a bag, and threw it into the Cellar of another Burgher. This murther being discovered, gave an alarme to the Souldiers, who gave it also so hotly to the poor Citizens, that they thought no lesse, then to be all knocked in the head, and plundered. But inquiry being made, the head was found, and the murtherer shortly after, who was examined, and made suffer the punishment of his Crime, for the discharge of the innocent; and his still setled head flew off his shoulders, for an example, to such as should undertake, falsly to imitate that aforesaid Lady, who was accompanied by the Holy Ghost.

Stirrs at Rostock, *and why?*

The Duke of *Wirtemberg*, and all who had renounced the League of *Leipsick*, took Armes again, with as much facility, as a Candel newly put out, and yet hot, takes fire: All must be changed; there must be another *Golden Bull*, other *Electors*, and another Emperour; for they scoffed at this, and all his designes: but as soon as the Armies were seen before *Nuremburgh*, all was hushe, and every body stood mute, at the expectation of a successe, which was to give the Law. When the King came out of *Bavaria*, he found

but

but only *Ingolstadt*, which resisted him; and in revenge thereof, he dispersed all his forces throughout the whole Country; and *Monnecken*, one of the finest Towns in *Germany* presented him her keyes; where he seized upon a huge Treasure; and being informed, that there were many pieces of Ordnance buried under ground, he caused them to be digged up, and found them full of *Ducats*. In fine, being loaden with booty, and not able to stay there, he extorted three hundred thousand Rix Dollars more from the Town, to save it from plunder, as he did some other, after the same rate. Many Villages were set on fire, for a signe that the Enemy had been there, who retired himself with speed, letting the *Bavarians* take breath by his departure, and leaving Garrisons in three Towns only, to assure them of his returne, at his pleasure; and so he went, and incamped himself before *Nuremburgh*, a place of much renown, for the industry of the Inhabitants, and for being one of the principal Imperial Towns besides. It is feared, almost in the Center of *Germany* hath always been extreamely jealous of the Emperours happiness, opposed his designes by many direct wayes; as by Embassyes to the Protestants, and by Leagues which it hath made, with the Enemies of the House of *Austria*, *Wallenstein* resolved, to go thank the Citizens of the Town, for the good reception they had given his Masters Capital Enemy, and by the same means, to recall him to their succour. *Nuremburgh contrary to the Emperour.*

The Armies drew neer the Town, and invironed it, together with the King; who not being strong enough, to oppose so great, and terrible forces, sent for all his Generals; as Marshal *Horne*, the *Landgrave* of *Hassia*, Duke *Bernard* of *Weimar*, *Axel Oxenstierne*, and a multitude of other Officers, with their Troops, who all arrived happily to his camp; save only *Tupadel*, who had three Regiments cut in pieces, and himself taken prisoner. Upon the other side, *Gallasso*, and *Holck* gave the Protestants like for like, pillaged *Misnia*, and took all the Towns. *Freiburgh*, to save the Sepulchre of the Duke of *Saxony*, paid eighty thousand Rix-Dollers: *Leipsick* took Garrison, the second time, and saw them returne, whom it thought never to see again; and that song was proved false, which said, that the Emperour was escaped like a Theefe, and a highway-man. But respect was lost, and detraction praised. Oh depraved Age! Thou art full of injustice, and perfidie. *Wallenstein before Nuremburgh.* *Gallasso in Misnia.*

Papenheim being repaired the *Rhene*, made all his Enemies forthwith know of his returne; and all the Birds, smelling the approach of the *Falcon*, hid themselves. He tore some in pieces, and made others fly from their nests; without letting any body take either rest, or breath. *Bandis*, and the *Landgrave* felt the prickings of his tallons: Duke *George* of *Lunebergh*, who had besieged *Wolffenbottel*, found himself oppressed, before he knew of his Enemies coming; and he was so well cudgelled, that he could hardly get safe to *Brunswick*. This success so much inflamed the courage of this brave Souldier, that he presumed to attack the great Towns; and so he took *Halberstatt* and *Mulhuse*, with three hundred thousand Rix-Dollers for ransom; and *Erfurt* was already menaced by him, when he heard, that the King was departed out of *Franconia*, and was coming towards *Saxony*, there to finde his Tomb: And indeed he said, a little before the Battel of *Lutzen*, that he should not live long, because he was too much loved, honoured, and respected by the people: which prediction of his proved true, as we shall forthwith demonstrate. *Papenheim in Westphalia.* *His exploits.* *The words of Gustave.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

The Armies encamped before Nurembergh. *The Skirmishes. They depart from thence. The Battail of* Lutzen. *The death of King* Gustave, *King* Frederick *and* Papenheim.

I Shall not mention all which passed, between the two greatest Armies, that have been seen these hundred yeares, composed of so many Generals, as well as others. Every one laboured to excell his companions; and whatsoever art, and subtility, can be in Arms, was here set on work.

Tilly called Priest by the King, Papenheim, Souldiers and Wallensteins Foole.

The King, who boasted, that he had to do with a Priest, which was *Tilly*, with a Souldier, meaning *Papenheim*; and with a Fool, which was *Wallenstein*, (who gave him more exercise then all the rest) not being able to draw him to a generall Battail, offered him the Crown of *Hungary*; but that not succeeding, and the Impostume, which *Wallenstein* had in his soul, not being yet ready to burst, and vent the filth which was in it, recourse must be had to force. For the Imperialists were grown *Hollanders*, and served themselves of the Spade, instead of the Lance. But *Gustave*, longing to be Master of the Empire, resolved to unnestle him from thence, and assembled his contrary opinion, through the impossibility of the Enterprize; he fell to reproach them, and utter such injurious language against them, as had not their interest been tyed to his, and their aversion from the House of *Austria*, too great; would have made many of them disband. In so much, as that Duke *Barnard* rising full of generous choler, answered him in these terms. *Sir, the Germans are not Cowards.* But, the King appeased him, saying, that it was not he whom he cazed, and so disposed him, together with the other Officers, to a General Attack.

Gustave chuses his Officers.

The losse of the Swedes.

The *Swedes* advanced; and the Imperialists, covered with their Trenches, withstood them; and after a stubborn fight of many houres, and the losse of the Flower of their Army, repulsed them; There were about five thousand killed upon the place, besides hurt, and taken. Then, was the gold of great *Gustaves* wisdome eclipsed, and appeared that it was neer an end. The Imperialists lost about fifteen hundred men. And the King fearing, least he should loose the Electour of *Saxonie*, left a good Garrison in the Town, to secure it, and marched with all his Army, towards *Saxonie*, to preserve that Countrey for himself. But, whilest the Armies were incamped neer *Nurenbergh*, and the circumjacent Countries for more then ten leagues compass, ruined, by the excursions of so many men; General *Arnem*, domineered over *Silesia* at his pleasure; and being reinforced by some Troops, constrained *Holck*, to cast himself into *Misnia*, with *Galasso*.

The Masters of Politick Science were of opinion, that if *Wallenstein* had had a mind to destroy the King, he might have done it, without puting himself in the danger of hazarding a Combat; had it not been upon very great advantage; but that he let him pass, so to play his part the better. Whatever were the matter, his actions were more neerly, and narrowly pryed into afterwards, which, when the right side of the Medall was turned upwards, were discovered to be all criminal.

The [illegible], not having been able to ruin *Wallenstein*, passed to the Dutchy of *Wirtemberg*, and sent General *Bannier* over the *Danub*. The Duke separated himself to go and defend his Countrey; and *Wallenstein* followed the King, but suddenly changed his resolution, and marched into the Dutchy of *Saxonie*, there to take up his Winter quarters. *Gustave* hastened thither: *Wallenstein* speedily sent for the Valiant *Papenheim*. The King, whose genius

seemed

seemed to apprehend that of the *Souldier*, laboured to hinder this conjunction, and desired to destroy him, but could not; for the *Souldier* had too much craft, and dexterity; and he was very well received by his General, who sent him, with ten, or twelve Regiments, to surprise *Hall*, and keep *Galasso*, and *Holck* with himself.

The King being incamped before *Nurenburgh*, had notice from *Wallenstein's* Camp near *Lutzen*, of the departure of him whose valour he so much esteemed; and being desirous to end the difference by a battel, disposed his Army thereto with a short speech; And *Wallenstein*, having discovered his intention, sent speedily after *Papenheim*, and resolved to stand fast, and expect the Enemy. The shock, or Onset was furious, and bloody: The *Croats* did well enough, at the beginnings, and the *Swedes* better: and if *Papenheim* had stayed a little longer, the Imperialists had fled. But, he came time enough to redresse the Army which already began to stagger, and to repulse the enemy, but the shot of a *Falkon* (a piece of Ordance so called) put a period to his life, and all his glorious enterprizes. *Germany* hath produced but few such Souldiers as he was for Valour, Felicity and Courage; and the Emperour hath had few, who have equalled him in fidelity. He first made himself known, in the *Valteline*; and at the Battle of *Prague*, he was found amongst the dead. He finished the Tumults of the Peasants in *Austria*, and above all, after the Battel of *Leipsick*, he redressed his Masters desperate party in *Westphalia*. He seemed to dy content, when he was told that the King was killed, and it is held, that if he had lived yet some years more, he would have restored the Imperial Majesty, to its first splendour.

The Battel of Lutzen.

Papenheim slain.

His elogies.

The Horse basely gave ground, as they had done in the first Battel. It is beleeved, that the King was slain, about the beginning of the battel, having received five wounds, two whereof were mortal, but it could never be learnt, by whose hand he fell, and opinions were so different, that the truth could never be discovered. The *Swedes* have reported, that he was killed, by a great Lord of his own Army; others, by *Papenheim*: but neither the one, nor the other is very likely to be true. He was found amongst the dead, so trodden, and tumbled by the Army, which had passed over his body, that he was hard to be known. What shall we say of the potency of this World, since so much glory, and merit is trodden under foot by horses? This Prince, who, like another *Alexander*, was grieved, and vexed to stay so long in *Germany*, and wished nothing more, then to go seek new Trophies elsewhere, is born down; and that so venerable Majesty, so much respected, and feared every where, is now reduced to dust: This great Warrier, this invincible Monarch, the delight of the Protestants, the terrour of the Catholicks; the Darling of Fortune; lost his life in the middle of his Triumphs, and of *Germany*. His fall caused so much rage, and despair, in the souls of his souldiers, that they chose rather to die, then retire; and obliged the *Imperialists*, after they had fought till dark night, to make a retreat, but little more modest, then plain flight, towards *Leipsick*.

Gustave *slain.*

His praises.

His life.

Duke *Bernard*, and *Oxinstern*, gave great testimonies of themselves, in this bloody Fight; and the whole Army melted in tears, to see the King their General, without sense and motion. He was Son to *Charles* Duke of *Sudermain*, who had taken away the Crown, from his Nephew *Sigismund*, King of *Poland*. It is reported, that he had made his Apprentiship in War disguised and unknown, under Prince *Maurice*, and that even [redacted] he was King, he made a journey into *Germany*, in the quality of an ordinary *Horseman*. His Governours son hath told me, that he was in the war of *Bohemia*, saw the Count of *Bucquoy's* Army; discovered himself to some Princes; and then sowed the first seeds of his intelligence, in the Empire. He made War in *Livonia*, and *Prussia*, with a most singular odour of his great felicity. His many Victories changed his sweet, and tractable nature, into a too

rough and austere severity; an hereditary Vice in the race of *Erick*, as soon as they are past forty years old. Thus gloriously ended *Gustavus Adolphus* his dayes; and *Parca*, by cutting off the thred of his life, made him triumph, to manifest, that if he had lived some years longer, *Europe* would have been too little, for the number of his Conquests, and his glory. He presumed, against the content, and opinion of the Chief of his Council, to come into *Germany*, with an Army of eight thousand men, to defend the *Lutheran* Religion; and no check so vast, and formidable a Power, as that of the House of *Austria*; but he was sure of his Allies, and of the affections of all the Protestants in general; Also that though Fortune should have created him, as she had done others, he had still the means left, to save himself in his own Kingdom, and draw up the Bridge after him. But she was too kind to him, to break company with him so soon, and his designs too high, to please his Allyes.

Never was there Prince more regretted, and deplored, then he; and all the North put on mourning, whilest the South, rejoyced at his fall, but it felt the rough Attacks of his Generals, after his death, and the *Swedes* were not out of *Germany*, till they got a Peace, great spoils, and a share of the Empire; a notable recompense, for having whipped it so well. This Battel hapned the sixteenth of *November*; some dayes after, deceased King *Frederick* at *Mentz*; a mild Prince, and much bewailed by his people. He accompanied *Gustave* into *Bavaria*, who was willing to restore him to the *Palatinat*, but under hard, and unreceivable conditions. Let us see what passes in *France*.

The Battel of Lutzen the sixteenth of November.

The death of Frederick.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The Elector of Trevirs *takes the protection of* France. Monsieur *enters into the Kingdom, with an army. The death of the brave Duke of* Montmorancy.

THe fidelity of the Ecclesiastical Electors was so great, that they chose rather, to suffer all the rigour, and extremity of Fortune, then untie themselves from the Emperour: save onely, that the Elector of *Trevirs*, sought to shelter his Country under the protection of *France*, and received a *French* Garrison into *Hirmestein*, an inexpugnable place, neer *Cobelents*, where the *Mosell* casts her self into the lap of the *Rhein*. And he would have done as much at *Trevirs*, if he had not been prevented by the Chapter, which put a *Spanish* Garrison in before; whereby the King was moved to send the Marshal *D' Estrée*, to dislodge it, and put in another.

The French *drive the* Spaniards *from* Trevirs.

Whilest the said *King* and *Cardinal* were looking upon the affairs of *Germany*, *Monsieur* his Brother marched out of *Brabant* with an Army, and published, that he would deliver *France* from the Tyranny of the Cardinal. The Duke of *Montmorancy* ranged himself with him; and it looked, as if all were disposed to *Richelieues* ruine. Many of the Grandees inclined also that way; being jealous, to see the King of *Sweden* destroy the *Catholick* League in *Germany*, shouldered by the Allyance of the Eldest Son of the Church, upon the suscitation of this proud Minister. The Marshal of *Schoenbergh* followed this said Army, with some ordinary forces. There hapned a Skirmish, wherein the Duke of *Montmorancy* would needs be nibbling, and so was wounded, and taken, and his Party ruined, by his temerity. *It is in a general Definition, and not in a particular fight, that a General ought to shew his dexterity, and valour.* A Peace was made in haste, and the Grangers who were ingaged with *Monsieur*, very ill handled, and he hoped to obtain

Monsieur enters France.

the

the aforesaid Dukes pardon, but in vain, for he ended his life, by the hand of an ordinary Executioner, and his House ended also with his life. This brave Lord, who had performed so many remarkable services, was sacrificed to the interest which was taken in the *Swedish* Party, his aversion from which was discovered by himself. *It is great wisdom, to hide ones passion, and to lay open those of others; to hear much, and say little.* This violent proceeding much amazed all the Lords of *France*, augmented the Cardinals hatred, and gave *Monsieur* a good horse, to be gone again, out of the Kingdom. *The Duke of Montmorancy beheaded.*

All very year, the Embassadour of *Spain*, arriving at *London*, brought things so to passe, with his frequent pursuits and instances, that he terminated the difference, between his Master, and the King of *England*, notwithstanding all the oppositions which were made, and the chargings which were brought, by the Embassadours of *France*, and the confederated States. *Peace between Spain & England.*

Pope Urban, to purge himself from the hatred, which was born him by all the zealous Catholicks, for their seeing him in secret intelligence with the *Cardinal*, whom they made Author, of all the misfortunes and mischiefs, suffered by the Church, published a Jubile; but all that was not able to wash away the ill opinion, which was conceived of him; and in a *Synod*, which was held in *Spain*, they treated of abrogating his Authority, in regard they saw him favour them, who endeavoured to destroy a House, which will never fall, but with the ruine of the Catholick Religion; Yea, Because he appeared not abroad, at the publick rejoycing, which was made at *Rome*, for the death of King *Gustave*, who had been so much feared, many were heard to mutter, and speak such bad, and rash words, as the licentiousness, and unlimitedness of the miserable Times produced. *When the Shepherd takes no care of his Sheep, the Wolves get some of them very cheap. Piety waxeth cold; and the weeds grow at length, to strife to the good corn.* *Pope Urban his Holiness blamed by the zealous Catholicks.*

CHAP. XXIX.

The King of Sweden regretted, and by whom? Wallenstein causes some Officers to be executed. John de Werdt *makes himself known. The Battel of* Hamelen; *and the cruelty of the Victorious.* Brisac *succoured by the Duke of* Feria. *War in the Archbishoprick of* Colein.

THe Body of this great Warrier was imbalmed, and carried into *Pomerania*, and from thence to *Stockholme*, to be laid in the Tomb of his Ancestours. He resuscitated the ancient glory of the *Gothes*, and the military fierceness of his Army, struck both *Europe*, and *Asia*, into terrour. There was a report given out, and believed by some of them who were most affectionate to him, that he was not dead, but had secretly transported himself into *Sweden*, for some affairs of importance, and to discover the humour of the Princes: but this fiction was grounded upon Maxime of Policie, and having gotten some Vogue, was not unprofitable to the Party. He was given, neither to wine nor women; and he inexorably chastized all such as failed of their duty. He much changed at last, from what he had been, at his first entry into *Germany*; and no marvail, since his very Subjects themselves, having been as gentle as Lambs, before, were now become arrogant, by so much good successe, so many spoyls, and the enjoyment of a Country, so much better and happier, then their own. The Princes of the Party lamented *It is published, that Gustave is not dead.*

him extrinsecally; but were in effect glad enough to be rid of such a Conquerour, who had gotten a far greater possession of the hearts of their Subjects, then they had themselves. But the King of *France* and the Confederates were truly sorry for him, because they had not brought that Hero low enough, which they had a mind to strip of some fair States, as it hath since appeared. And now, in regard they had paid the charge, they prepared to go to the Banquet, by buying the Towns, which the *Swedes* had taken near the *Rhine*.

He left one Daughter only.

He left behind him, only one Daughter, Heiresse to her Fathers vertues, as well as his Crowns; and he left his Lieutenants, and Allyes, the care to finish the work, not yet perfected.

The *Hollanders* began more to fear him, then love him; and by consequence, expressed no great resentment of his death; nor did they esteem him at all for their neighbour; wherefore they were not a little glad, to see him leave *Colein*, and march up into *Bavaria*. He will never be forgotten either by his friends, or his enemies; and his memory will live to the end of the world.

The Huguenots call the Lutherans Brothers.

The *Huguenots* of *France*, for his sake, began already to call the *Lutherans* their *Brethren*, and in hope for certain, that he was endeavouring to awaken the old quarrels in *Italy*, and elsewhere. He was about two years and a half in *Germany*, accompanied by so much happiness (yea so much to last long) that his own very friends were amazed at it.

The Swedes make the Offensive every where.

To declare to all the world, that he had obtained the victory when he died, his enemies retired into *Bohemia*, and the *Swedes* made every where offensive war. The *Duke of Brunswick* and the *Lantgrave of Hessa*, brought war upon the Bishops in *Westphalia*, who had lost their *Souldiers* at *Norlinghen*, and some others transported it into *Alsatia*, and *Swevelandt*. General *Banditz*, in the district of *Colein*: Duke *Bernard* cleansed *Mosella*, and *Arnem* subjugated *Silesia*. But what did *Wallenstein*, during all these floods? He cut off the Heads of many of his Officers. And why? for not having performed their duty? Yea rather, to begin thereby to warp the web of his treason, and put in execution what he had hatched in his Soul: and therefore he put to death, such as he knew were most affectionate to the Emperour's service. *Verius comes upon the Scaffold, et dolet se Verum.* There was no remedy; for he had full power, without appeal; but the innocent blood spurted in his face, sooner then he thought; for the cry thereof, never finds the ears of the great God, stopped; it must be revenged.

Wallenstein executes some Officers, and why?

Baudits design upon *Tuits*, a small Town upon the bank of the *Rhine*, opposite to *Colein*, issued well; but he was beaten out again, and his proceeding abhorred, for breaking the neutrality. So that he retired to *Siburgh*, a convenient place, to incommodate the *Switzers*.

Aldringers Victory.

General *Aldringer's* Victory was greated near the *Lech*, where he cut off the Troops of the *Marquis of St. Andrew*, and took some places in *Swevelandt*: and *John de Werd* did as much in *Friesland*; who grew by little and little, to make himself so formidable, that it was believed, he was another *Pappenheim*, sprung up out of his ashes. But all these were but Skirmishes, in comparison of the huge Victory, gotten by the *Hessians*, and *Lunenburgians* neer *Hamelen*, in the month of *July*, 1633. They had besieged the Town, and the others would succour it. *Colein*, the Mother of Armies, quickly produced one. But, in stead of concord, there was nothing but discord amongst the Generals Souldiers: there were wanted good, and perfect intelligence amongst their Leaders. However, they advanced; and General *Horne* thought, that he had

The seventh of July. The defeat of the Imperialists neer Hamelen. 1633.

occaſion, the Commanders would lay aſide all partiality, for the publick good. The Foot fell on, but was deſerted by the Horſe; and the poor Souldiers, who were almoſt all *Walloons*, found themſelves ſhut up in a dale, and cryed to them to ſtand, and make good their ground; but their cries and groans were carried away by the wind, to follow the baſe Cowardiſe of the Horſemen, and the ſlackneſſe of ſome of the chief Officers.

The diſcord of the Generals appeared.

General *Merode*, and Baron *Quad*, a Souldier of merit, choſe rather to dye with their ſwords in their hands, then follow this infamy. The *German* Foot threw down their Arms, hoping for quarters, but they were all maſſacred without mercy, and ſo above ſix thouſand of them miſerably periſhed. *Hameln* was rendred, and *Brunswick* took party with the *Swedes*.

This Army was ſacrificed, to the hatred which *Wallenſtein* already carried, to ſuch as were able to hurt him; and therefore, being *Generaliſſimo*, he ſent the chief command to *Gronsfeldt*, againſt the opinion, and advice of the Elector of *Colein*. Had there been a good harmonie amongſt them, they had not onely ſuccoured *Hameln*, but eaſily brought the war alſo into *Mecklenburgh*, and *Pomerania*. But it was to beat the Dog before the Wolf.

This check advanced the *Swediſh* Party; favoured *Fritzlands* deſign, afflicted all the Archbiſhoprick of *Colein* and put the *French* in mind, that it was time to go into *Lorrain*, to catch ſome planks, of that ſhip, which threatned to make ſhipwrack.

The Italians ſuccour Briſac.

The Duke of *Feria* came, with an Army of *Italians*, to ſuccour *Alſatia*, where he had the ſame vexations, though a little better end; for he ſuccoured *Briſac*, croſſed *Hornes* Progreſſes and made thoſe Catholick Provinces a little reſpire: but the poor *Peaſants* had the worſt of it; and the *Italians* being much ranſacked, and waſted by diſeaſes, he was forced to return the ſame way he came. *Wallenſtein* would have had him obey his Orders, as Generaliſſimo; but he made a deaf ear; however the other laid ſo many gins in his way, that he had much adoe to eſcape them; and ſo all *Alſatia*, ſave only *Briſac*, ſuffered the *Swediſh* yoke. But ſince we are upon the Frontier of *Lorrain*, let us look what paſſes there, before we take our flight to any other place.

CHAP. XXX.

The Siege of Nancy. Rantzaw *makes himſelf known, at the Encounter of* Haguenaw, *and at the Siege of* Andernack.

Great Princes are alwayes obliged, to maintain their States, conſerve their Subjects, and by the Maxims of prudence, and juſtice, divert the ſtorm before it fall, and overwhelm them.

The Duke of Lorrain arms.

The Duke of *Lorrain*, ſeeing almoſt all *Alſatia* ſubdued by the *Swedes*, and knowing, the danger could not be far from himſelf, when his neighbours houſe was on fire, judged it more then time, to look about him. Wherefore, he made levyes; whereat the King of *France* ſcandalized, and marched into the Field. A ſad condition for a Soveraign Prince, that he may not be permitted to raiſe men, for his own defence! But, the weakeſt muſt to the Wall: For, neither were the reaſons which they alledged, ſufficient

sufficient to justifie their proceedings; nor his strong enough to secure him from shipwrack.

The Cardinal of *Lorrain* went to meet the King, and endeavoured to divert him, by acquainting him with his brothers intentions, which were all good; but all this was not able to stop him. It was in vain to speak, for words are fruitless, to such as are already condemned. All *Europe* belongs to the Crown of *France*, and by consequence, *Lorrain*. See *Metz*.

The Siege of Nancy.

The King besieged *Nancy*. The Duke protested, that he had desired nothing but peace, and good correspondence with his Majesty. Whilest this was a doing, the Princess *Margaret* made her escape disguised, and went into the *Low Countries* to her husband, who came to meet her at *Namure*, and conducted her to *Brussels*, where she was received by the *Infanta*, with honour, agreeable to her quality.

The of Colein took the protection of France.

The *Swedes*, and their Allies, having obtained so great a Victory, as that whereof we have lately spoken, with so little losse, entred into the Archbishoprick of *Colein*, and tormented it so much, that the Magistrates induced by the arguments of their *Syndick*, and some others, together with the necessity of their affairs, concluded upon the dispatch of their Embassadours to the King of *France*, to implore his protection. They had recourse to a Catholick Prince, to shelter them from the insolence of Protestants, and that by consent of the Clergy; but the Citizens, being most affectionate to their old Master, would not be satisfyed by these reasons.

The said Embassadours were most honourably received, at the Camp before *Nancy*: where the Cardinal spared none of his Complements (the holy-water of the Court) nor feates of cunning, and skill, to accomplish so huge a Conquest as this; which would be sure to drain all the Emperours resources or fresh springs about the *Rhein*, hinder the Communication of the *Spaniards* with the Empire; and serve for an infallible means to seize upon the *Low-Countries*. But it chanced, that some inopinated accidents, and the good successe of a Battel, made them of *Colein*, repent; and this Bargain miscarry, to the said Cardinals great displeasure.

Nancy rendred

The Duke of *Lorrain*, found himself obliged, for the obtaining of peace, to yeeld up *Nancy*, upon the same conditions that he had done the three other Towns; being counselled not to expect extremities, lest peradventure, he might thereby incur the hazard of losing all his States. Wherefore, he did it with much freedom, and submission: but it had been better for him, to have sustained the siege, and have expected the worst; for his Country was not restored to him, nor ever will be, till his Enemies shall not be able to keep it any longer, and shall have enough to do also to keep themselves, in regard of forrain revolutions.

They reproached him, that he had given his Sister in marriage, to the Duke of *Orleans*, against the laws of the Kingdom; and that he had refused to do homage to the King, for the Dutchy of *Bar*. The former of these, was excused by the said Duke of *Orleans* himself, upon the difference, which was between him and the *Cardinal*: and for the *Homage*, he had offered to do it, in his own name; but not his wives, according to the Maxims of the *Salick Law*, whereof we have spoken already.

But these complaints, were but pretexts, to cover the design they had to seize upon the Duchy, which is upon the passage into *Germany*, thereby to get a footing there with more facility, so that they might be hindered by nothing, from conquering the better part thereof: For, if the

the Eagle could not be taken whole, and alive, they were resolved to have some of her feathers at least, and so leave her without strength, and vigour.

After *Nancy*, quickly followed all the rest of the Dutchy under certain colours, which offered themselves, without being sought. And all Lorrain. Country being thus subdued by his Eminences activity; nothing which was on that side of the *Rhein*, could escape him. His wisdom was divine, he disposed, of the influence of the Stars, and of this lower World, at his pleasure: but there was a power infinitely just, about him, which brought both him, and all he had gotten by unlawful wayes, into dust. Oh ye Flatterers, Plagues of this corrupt Age; And you, Mercenary Pens, instruments of all mischief, who have employed all your Arts, upon the excessive praises, of one of the greatest persons that ever wore the Purple? Why have you not been content, to represent his fine actions to the World, in a more modest, and true style, without mingling therewith, the contempt of the infinite Essence, and of Princes unjustly oppressed? Why do ye accuse of pride, and ambition, such as repel force by force; and seek revenge, after they have been attacked? Open your eyes, to what hath happened, and doth yet daily happen; and look upon the end: It is said that the good Cause shall triumph at last; and you shall agree with me, that afflictions will not then be Universal.

The King of *France* having given order for the building of a Citadel, to a Town, which (in appearance) was but borrowed, put himself upon the way towards *Paris*; and the Duke of *Lorrain*, towards *Germany*, to charge the *Swedes* neer *Hugenaw*, where his Foot ran basely away without fighting at all; as his enemies Horse also did, after a furious combat. But he, with his, was not able to force their Foot, which defended it self bravely. It was here, and at *Andernack*, a Town seated upon the *Rhein*, that *Monsieur de Rantzaw*, a Gentleman of *Holstein*, gave a high account of himself; and this was the first step, whereby he ascended to the dignity of *Marshal* of *France*. But let us go see *Wallenstein*, upon the Confines of *Poland*; and leave the *French* the care, of disposing of *Lorrain*, for the expenses of their journey into *Germany*; whereof, because it is a Land of Conquest, every one must have his share.

The Encounter neer Hagueneaw.

CHAP. XXXI.

Wallenstein *defeats the* Swedes *in* Silesia. *The* Colonians *or they of* Colein, *retract the Accord made before* Nancy. *The Tragical death of the said* Wallenstein.

WHilest the Princes, and States, which were enemies to the House of *Austria*, rejoyced extreamly to see the Eagle lose her strength, under their noses; by the weakening of so many Provinces; by so much blood-shed; by the total occupation, or seazure of all *Lorrain*; and by so many rubs, and traverses, as the *Hollanders* gave the King of *Spain*; (who yet like a good Physitian defended her with his forces, and fortified her, with his * *Aurum potabile*, or *liquor of life*, from the *Indies*) it seemed high time to that ambitious General, to hatch his pernicious designs, for that by so many brave actions as he had performed, he thought, he deserved to wear a Crown, though it were at the charge of his Masters.

* His money from the Indies.

Behold

sufficient to justifie their proceedings, nor his strong enough to secure him from shipwrack.

The Cardinal of *Lorrain* went to meet the King, and endeavoured to divert him, by acquainting him with his brothers intentions, which were all good; but all this was not able to stop him. It was in vain to speak, for words are fruitlesse, to such as are already condemned. All Europe belongs to the Crown of *France*, and by consequence, *Lorrain*. See *Metz*.

The Siege of Nancy.

The King besieged *Nancy*. The Duke protested, that he had desired nothing but peace, and good correspondence with his Majesty. Whilest this was a doing, the Princess *Margaret* made her escape disguised, and went into the *Low-Countries* to her husband, who came to meet her at *Namur*, and conducted her to *Brussels*, where she was received by the *Infanta*, with honour, agreeable to her quality.

They of Colein took the protection of France.

The *Swedes*, and their Allies, having obtained so great a Victory, as that whereof we have lately spoken, with so little losse, entred into the Archbishoprick of *Colein*, and tormented it so much, that the Magistrates induced by the arguments of their Syndick, and some others, together with the necessity of their affairs, concluded upon the dispatch of their Embassadours to the King of *France*, to implore his protection. They had recourse to a Catholick Prince, to shelter them from the insolence of Protestants, and that by consent of the Clergy; but the Citizens, being most affectionate to their old Master, would not be satisfyed by these reasons.

The said Embassadours were most honourably received, at the Camp before *Nancy*: where the Cardinal spared none of his Compliments (the holy water of the Court) nor feates of cunning, and skill, to accomplish so huge a Conquest as this; which would be sure to drain all the Emperours resources or fresh springs about the *Rhein*, hinder the Communication of the *Spaniards* with the Empire, and serve for an infallible means to seize upon the *Low-Countries*. But it chanced, that some inopinated accidents, and the good successe of a Battel, made them of *Colein*, repent; and this Bargain unsavory, to the said Cardinals great displeasure.

Nancy rendred

The Duke of *Lorrain*, found himself obliged, for the obtaining of peace, to yeeld up *Nancy*, upon the same conditions that he had done the three other Towns; being counselled not to expect extremities, lest peradventure, he might thereby incur the hazard of losing all his States. Wherefore, he did it with much freedom, and submission: but it had been better for him, to have sustained the siege, and have expected the worst; for his Country was not restored to him, nor ever will be, till his Enemies shall not be able to keep it any longer, and shall have enough to do also to keep themselves, in regard of forrain revolutions.

They reproached him, that he had given his Sister in marriage, to the Duke of *Orleans*, against the laws of the Kingdom; and that he had refused to do homage to the King, for the Dutchy of *Bar*. The former of these, was excused by the said Duke of *Orleans* himself, upon the difference, which was between him and the Cardinal: and for the *Homage*, he had offered to do it, in his own name; but not his wives, according to the Maxims of the *Salick Law*, whereof we have spoken already.

But these complaints, were but pretexts, to cover the design they had to seize upon the Duchy, which is upon the passage into *Germany*, thereby to get a footing there with more facility, to that they might be hindered by nothing, from conquering the better part thereof: For, if the

the Eagle could not be taken whole, and alive, they were resolved to have some of her feathers at least, and so leave her without strength, and vigour.

After *Nancy*, quickly followed all the rest of the Dutchy under certain colours, which offered themselves, without being sought. And this Country being thus subdued by his Eminences activity, nothing which was on that side of the *Rhein*, could escape him. His wisdom was divine, he disposed, of the influence of the Stars, and of this lower World, at his pleasure: but there was a power infinitely just, above him, which brought both him, and all he had gotten by unlawful wayes, into dust. Oh ye Flatterers, Plagues of this corrupt Age; And you, Mercenary Pens, instruments of all mischief, who have employed all your Arts, upon the excessive praises, of one of the greatest persons that ever wore the Purple; Why have you not been content, to represent his fine actions to the World, in a more modest, and true style, without mingling therewith, the contempt of the infinite Essence, and of Princes unjustly oppressed? Why do ye accuse of pride, and ambition, such as repel force by force; and seek revenge, after they have been attacked? Open your eyes, to what hath happened, and doth yet daily happen; and look upon the end: It is said that the good Cause shall triumph at last; and you shall agree with me, that afflictions will one time be Universal.

And all Lorrain.

The King of *France* having given order for the building of a Citadel, to a Town, which (in appearance) was but borrowed, put himself upon the way towards *Paris*; and the Duke of *Lorrain*, towards *Germany*, to charge the *Swedes* neer *Hugenaw*, where his Foot ran basely away without fighting at all; as his enemies Horse also did, after a furious combate. But he, with his, was not able to force their Foot, which defended it self bravely. It was here, and at *Andernack*, a Town seated upon the *Rhein*, that *Monsieur de Rantzaw*, a Gentleman of *Holstein*, gave a high account of himself; and this was the first step, whereby he ascended to the dignity of *Marshal* of *France*. But let us go see *Wallenstein*, upon the Confines of *Poland*; and leave the *French* the care, of disposing of *Lorrain*, for the expenses of their journey into *Germany*; whereof, because it is a Land of Conquest, every one must have his share.

The Encounter neer Haguenaw.

CHAP. XXXI.

Wallenstein *defeats the* Swedes *in* Silesia. *The* Colonians *or they of* Colein, *retract the Accord made before* Nancy. *The Tragical death of the said* Wallenstein.

WHilest the Princes, and States, which were enemies to the House of *Austria*, rejoyced extreamly to see the Eagle lose her strength, under their noses; by the weakening of so many Provinces; by so much blood-shed; by the total occupation, or seazure of all *Lorrain*; and by so many rubs, and traverses, as the *Hollanders* gave the King of *Spain*; (who yet like a good Physitian defended her with his forces, and fortified her, with his * *Aurum potabile*, or *liquor of life*, from the *Indies*) it seemed high time to that ambitious General, to hatch his pernicious designs, for that by so many brave actions as he had performed, he thought, he deserved to wear a Crown, though it were at the charge of his Masters.

* *His money from the Indies.*

Behold

Behold here, the most ungrateful of mortals, and the most dangerous of all the Emperours enemies, who was likely to have effected alone, that which all the rest together, had not been able to doe. Desire of revenge, and ambition, made him forget his duty; and cruelty, moved him to undertake this detestable Treason.

He sent General *Holk* into *Misnia*, who reduced many Towns, and even *Leipsick* it self, for the third time; but a contagious sickness stopped the course of his prosperity, and greatness. He was a *Dane* born, and a Gentleman, that had acquired reputation in *Stralsund*, whereof he was Governour; and after the peace was made, he obtained the honour of commanding an Army, in the Emperours service.

The Swedes defeated towards Stenaw the 18 of October, 1633.

Galasse passed into *Silesia*, and *Wallenstein*, not being well satisfied concerning the conditions of Peace, followed him with the Body of the Army, and employed so much promptitude, and address, that he surprized the enemies near *Stenaw*; defeated the Horse, (which was much in number) and surrounded the Foot, which yielded, and put into his hands above six score Colours, with all the Baggage and Artillery. Whereupon all *Silesia* instantly submitted; and it was firmly believed, that he endeavoured to bring back the war, to the mouth of the *Baltick* Sea, to recal the *Swedes* to defend that passage, by which they entred, and sent home their booty. But he, on the other side, did the direct contrary; and as if he had been vanquished, marched from *Pomerania*; and sent General *Henry Count de la Tour*, with *Tubadel*, and his forces, to take up their Winter quarters, in the Emperours Hereditary Lands.

Which proceeding amazed the Court at *Vienna*, gave the *Swedes* time, and means to recollect, and discovered to the whole world what he had hatched in his soul.

None made any profit of this victory, but they of *Colein*, who were much encouraged by it; and consequently, they declared, that they could not ratifie the Treaty which they had made with the King of *France*, nor receive

The Colonians will not ratify the Agreement made with the King of France.

any Garrison of his, into their City; but that he might put four hundred men into *Andernach*, and as many at *Zons*: founding their excuses, upon the insolence of the people. In effect, the Citizens, being singularly affected to the Emperour, menaced both the Magistrate, and the Clergy it self, to beat them out of Town, if there were any more speech of changing their Master.

Let us now shew the tragical end of the ungrateful *Wallenstein*; for since we have already seen the recompense of his services, let us also publish the just punishment of his crimes, and treasons.

Biron was advanced to the high dignity of Marshal of *France*, to crown his vertues; and his head was strucken off by the publick Executioner, for having plotted against his Master.

This said *Wallenstein* (whom the Emperour had made Duke of *Fritland*) collected his forces near *Eguer* in *Bohemia*, gave them three monethes pay, and made them take an oath to himself, without mentioning the Emperour at all. Thus the *Impostume brake*; *ambition brought forth Rebellion*: all was discovered, and his practice with the *Swedes*, known. But what remedie for so desperate a businesse? The Vessel could not choose but run

Wallenstein's designs discovered.

aground, when the Pilot himself cast her upon the Sand-bank, and against the Rocks. This Traitor had all in his hands; and the Emperour seeing that his own servants had resolved his ruine, implored the help of heaven. However, it was thought fit, in this disorder, to send money, to the Garrison of *Prague*, so to be sure of that, as being the Capital City of the Kingdom, and to retain the King of *Hungarie*, who was ready to march into the field, with too weak forces. *Fritland* sent his Brother-in-Law Count *Terskin* to *Prague*: but it was too late, for they made him understand, that they would acknowledge

ledge none but the Emperour. Whereupon *our deſign* (ſaid he) *is diſcovered, let us pack away, and joyn with the Swedes.*

Now this infamous treaſon was known to *Gordon*, *Leſly*, and *Butler*; the two former *Scotch*, and the laſt an *Iriſh Officer*; but all the difficulty was, how to ſtifle it in the Cradle; to which effect, they invited *Terſkie*, *Kinskie*, *Illow*, and *Newman*, (all his Creatures) to ſupper, where they took their lives to pay the ſcore, and ſave their Maſter *Ferdinands*: And thus the Tragedie being begun upon them as the Members, muſt be ended upon him, the deteſtable Head; the Commiſſion whereof was faithfully, and laudably undertaken by *Butler*, who thruſting open his dore, and finding him up, ſo ſtaggered and hared him, that he could not make one word of anſwer to this fatal ſalutation. *Ob Traytour, to the Emperour, and Empire, art thou there?* And therewith, run him through with his Partizan, ſo that he fell down dead; and an *Iriſh* ſouldier having cruſhed his head, with the But-end of his Muſket: took him by the heels, and threw him out at the window.

Supper at Eger.

Wallenſtein maſſacred.

This was the end of this ungraceful Miniſter, who from an ordinary Gentleman, was riſen to ſo much greatneſſe, that he could climb no higher, without being a Traitour, and a Parricide. As he had done great ſervices, on the one ſide, ſo had he alſo received great recompenſes, on the other; his Maſter having created him Prince of the Empire, and made him ſo potent, that he had trouble enough to unmake him again; yea, and much ado, to ſave both himſelf, and his Houſe, from his cruel perfidie. *Never were Traitours ſeen to make a good end, ambitious perſons fall into the precipice, which they intend for others.*

He was very much hated, and that chiefly by the Emperours enemies; and yet ſome, to make the Prince odious, have preſumed to excuſe him, as if he had been wrongfully killed. *Men, who are overballanced by Paſſion, have no ſolid judgment.* It is ſaid of him, that for having only awaked him out of his ſleep, he had cauſed many to be hanged, with this ſentence; *Hang that beaſt*: And yet I ſay, he hath found pens, which have juſtified his proceedings, and accuſed the Houſe of *Auſtria* of cruelty, and ingratitude. But, that *Poliſh* Biſhop, who hath defended him againſt the ſenſe of the very *Swedei*, the *French*, and other of the Emperours enemies, hath rather diſcovered his own antipathy againſt that Family, (which was then combatted by ſo many Proteſtants) then reaſons, and arguments ſufficient to prove his innocence; nor are they indeed valued, but where blind paſſion predominates: though yet ſtill, this preoccupated old man hath not failed to find applauſe amongſt ſuch of his nation, as diſapproved the ſtreight Alliance of their King, with the aforeſaid Houſe.

Dialeck a Poliſh Biſhop.

Whatever be reported of him, he was a good, and judicious ſouldier, but ambition, becoming the Miſtreſſe of his reaſon, made him (according to the opinion of almoſt all Authors) machinate, and contrive the dearh of his Maſter, and his Children: by which cruel undertaking, he ſtained all his gallant exploits, and rendred his name infamous to poſterity. *The end crowns the work*; and it ſerves for nothing, to have well begun, unleſſe we finiſh ſo too. The *Polanders* are in action; it is time to ſpeak of their vertue, which hath produced miracles.

CHAP. XXXII.

The siege of Smolensko *raised. The King of* Poland *compels an army of a hundred and twenty thousand men, to have recourse to his mercy. He makes peace with the* Muscovites, *and chastises the* Turks. *The* Infanta's *death. The taking of* Rhimbergh. Aitona *ravages the* Militia, *and takes some Lords prisoners.*

Ladislaus the fourth, King of *Poland*, was, after the death of his brother *Sigismund*, by the consent of the States and Nobility, preferred to the Throne; and there suddenly presented it self a fair occasion, to signalize the beginning of his Reign, and let the *Polanders* see, that he would be the terrour of his enemies.

The *Muscovites* after having done much spoyle in *Lithuania*, besieged the Town of *Smolensko*, the walls whereof are extremely thick. The King sent his Army thither, and went himself shorty after, to command it. Great skirmishes were made, but small means, to beat up quarter: whereupon he resolved to storm two Fortresses, or Holds, which were upon the River, and would needs be there himself in person. The more difficult this Enterprise was, the greater was the glory, for, more then six thousand *Muscovit*, were put to the sword. Upon these advantages he intrenched himself, and not being able to unnestle them totally from thence, he cut off all their Provisions, in such sort, as they quickly found themselves reduced to the extremity either of starving, or rendring themselves to his mercy. A terrible thing, and not heard of before; that a hundred and twenty thousand men should bring their Arms, and Colours, and cast them at the feet of this victorious Prince. This was not a victory, but a monster of a victory. He pardoned them all; and made the strangers, (which were about fourteen thousand men) promise never to bear arms more, against the Crown of *Poland*. A while after, peace was made between them upon conditions, that the King should relinquish his Titles and pretentions, upon the *Great Dutchy*, and the Grand Duke his, upon *Smolensko*, and some other places.

An unheard of victory.

Peace made.

The *Turk*, and *Tartars*, seeing the *Polanders* busie, entred into *Poland*, to make a diversion, and give the *Muscovits* breath. But the King had done his work time enough, to come and put fire in their tayles; for he beat them, and forced them to beg peace, which he granted them, upon most honourable terms for himself. At the same time, the third part of the City of *Constantinople* was burnt to the ground, with incredible losse. A prodigie, which threatned the *Turks* with that misfortune which is now befalling them.

The Turks beaten.

Let us now return into *Holland*, where we left the Deputies of the Obedient Provinces very busie; about seeking the end of their evills, in a happy peace; but there was a wind, which hindred the sprowting forth of this good seed. During the time of their negotiation, the *Infanta* went to enjoy everlasting beatitude with her husband, with whom she had so religiously lived. Her subjects expressed very great grief, for the departure of so good a Mother, by whom they had been so gently governed; and that which most afflicted them, was to foresee, that these Treaties would produce no good effect, as it was easie to judge: for the States stood fast upon impossibilities; and these could not by any means exclude their Master; besides, the Prince going to besiege *Rhimbergh*, (which he took in three weeks) made them conceive, that they treated with them almost no otherwise, then Conquerors use to do, with such as they have

The death of the Infanta.

have vanquished. For, they offered them conditions of advantage enough, to testifie, that their thoughts were very much inclined to peace: but the wind of *France*, quickly cooled that pious heat. *Charnesse* made use of the two most potent wayes in the world, to make this Treaty insructuous; that is, of Eloquence; and of that *Divina Aurea*, which *Jupiter* knew to be the strongest. In fine, he effected so much by his diligent pursuits, and sollicitations, that he brake off the whole match, and brought the States to take Arms again with his Master. *The Treaty of Peace vanished.*

The Marquis of *Aitona* not having force enough to face the Prince before *Rhinbergh*, was content to fortify the *Isle of Saint Stephen* upon the *Moze*, thereby to have the passage free. And the Prince, agitating in his mind a greater exploit, then that of a Siege, went, and incamped himself beyond *Bois-le-duc*, or the *Bosse*; and having sent for eighteen or twenty Troops of *Swedish* Horse; departed, with a multitude of Waggons of Victuals, and marched directly towards *Aitona*; who (though he had also received some Horse from the Imperialists for his defence) kept himself upon his advantages, as judging it beyond the maximes of a Souldier, to put the Country to a general joy, by hazarding the battel offered him. For if the Prince had gained it, he had found no resistance; but if he had lost it, he had left the Conquerours nothing but the glory of having won it, without any other profit at all, save only (peradventure) of a Town, or two, as *Venlo*, and *Ruremunda*. *The siege of Rheynbergh.*

The Prince sent a supply to *Maestricht*, and retyred himself after then he came, which caused the disbanding of many of his men. And the Marquis hastened, with three thousand horse, to defend the *Isle of Saint Stephen*; and thus ended the Field of this year of 1633. upon which the *Swedes*, who had committed unknown insolencies in this Militia, and some dissolutions, which spoyled the *Holland* discipline, repassed the *Rhein*; as the Imperialists on the other side, also did. But let us see the Field following, before we repasse with them.

Aitona, having received money from *Spain*, and ranged his Militia in good state of obedience, took some Lords prisoners, who were suspected of having complotted with Count *Henry* of *Bergues*. The Prince *d'Espinoy* was already fled into *France*, and the Duke of *Arscot*, gone into *Spain*; and so this thick fogge being dissipated, and Count *Henry*'s Cause tryed, he marched with his Army towards the *Moze*, whither he had already sent the *Marquis de Lede*, who took the strong Houre of *Argenteau*, and retook the Dutchy of *Limburgh*, and so made a shew of besieging *Maestricht*, to have the passage open into *Germany*. The Prince, to divert him from this design went, and planted himself before *Breda*; but having received notice, that the *Spanish* Army drew towards him, to dislodge him from thence, he retired five dayes after. Thus ended this Field, in the *Low-Countries*; let us go and see other sports in the Empire, much more bloody then this. *Some Lords prisoners.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

The Siege of Ratisbon: the taking of the Town. The death of Aldringer. The Cardinal Infante joynes with the King of Hungary. The Protestants drawn all their forces together again. The Businesse of Norlinghen. *The victory of the Imperialists. The Cardinal Infante passes into the Low-Countries.*

THe chief of the Protestant Party had to great cause to mistrust General *Wallenstein*, whose plots and practises they knew, that it was no wonder if Duke *Bernard* gave no credit to the promises he made, to batten a Conjunction, the retardment whereof was fatal to him, and all his friends. Duke *Francis-Albert* of *Saxony*, *Lauenburgh*, who was the instrument chosen, to tye these two mettals of a different nature together, proved not his Crafts-maker; and so was carried prisoner for his apprentisage to *Vienna*.

Ratisbone taken by the Swedes.

Duke *Bernard* having taken *Ratisbone* by the good will of the Inhabitants, and being assured (too late) of the intentions of the Duke of *Fritland*, was advancing already towards *Bohemia*, when he received the news of the just disaster, which was befallen him: whereupon he changed course. *Jupiter, if patient; but when his Godhead is too much abused, he darts his Thunderbolts, and crushes all. It is always dangerous to meddle with one's Master, and to crack nuts with him.* This great Captaine was advantageous to the Enemy, as giving them opportunity to take Towns in *Swaveland*, and towards the Lake of *Bodensis*; to such sort, as that the terrour which King *Gustave* had cast into *Italy*, was now renewed more strongly than ever.

The King of *Hungary*, having cured the Army with a sweet shower of Gold, and taken a new Oath from the Souldiers, made them march towards *Ratisbone*, for since the servant had betrayed the Father of his Family, he never feared, to lend the Child, who was received by all of them, with incredible joy, and alacrity. I will not stay upon the particulars of this famous siege, which cost very much blood; but content my self with only saying, that news being come to the Camp, of a notable victory gotten by *Arnum*, upon the *Imperialists* in *Silesia*, and of his moving towards *Prague*, the King sent to strong a supply, that the said Army was constrained to raise the Siege, and retire himself into *Bohemy*, at the very same time that *Ratisbone* began to parly, and capitulate, which was near the end of *July*; and some days before, the famous General *Aldringer* was slain near *Landshut*. He was born in the Country of *Luxemburge*, and his vertue had drawn himself out of the obscurity of his birth, to raise him to so eminent a Charge. He had fought happily with *John de Werdt*, and his death was much regretted, by the principal of his party.

And retaken by the Imperialists. Aldringer slain.

Donawerdt followed *Ratisbone*, and the Cardinal *Infanto*, who had now staid long enough at *Milan*, passed, with the old *Spanish*, *Italian*, and *Burgundian* Bands, through *Swisserland*, into *Germany*, where they quickly taught the *Swedes*, what it was, exactly to observe Military Discipline.

The Armies joyned, and marched into the Dutchy of *Wirtembergh*, after which they sighed and longed, as the *Children* of *Israel* did, after the *Land of Promise:* but they must first passe the *Red Sea*, and win a Town whose Garrison was strong, and required a Siege, before they could arrive to the bank.

The *Swedes* sent for all their own forces, and those of their Allies; *Horne* joyned

joyned with Duke *Barnard*, and argued against him, that it was better to let go one Town, then hazard the Publick Cause; and that an occasion for fighting would be found in time, with more advantage. The Duke disputed the contrary, alledging, that by the winning of this Battel, *Austria* would be open, *Bavaria* a prey, and themselves out of all danger: That they must come to it, before the *Spaniards* came. In fine, it was concluded, that it should be the next day, being the sixth of *September*, and the proceeding of that *Imperial Colonel*, who asked to speak with a Kinsman of his of the same Country in the *Swedish Army*, upon the word of a *Cavalier* (to whom he proposed an overture of Peace, in his Masters name; which was rejected by the Party) was taken by the *Swedes*, for a good augure. It would require a volume to recount the particulars, of the most bloody fight that ever happened amongst Christians. The forces of the Duke of *Wirtembergh*, and *Landgrave* of *Hassia*, and Count *Cratz* (who left the *Bavarians*, when he saw that his Treason was discovered, which was to deliver *Ingolstadt* to the Enemy) were already arrived; so that there wanted none, but the *Rhingrave*, who was beyond the *Rheyn*, with four, or five thousand men; But they would not expect him, for fear lest the Imperialists, who, had gotten to them the Armies of the Duke of *Bavaria*, and Cardinal *Infanto*, might chance to escape them.

The Swedes will have war in their victory, and the Imperialists in theirs.

The fight began in the morning, the most furious shock was given, for the getting, and keeping of a Hillock; and the *Swedish Infantry* received great losse, about the storming of a mined Fort. The Canon it self being hidden behind some thick bushes did terrible execution, by piercing quite through all the squadrons: and the *Swedes*, upon the other side, amazed to see the grave motion of the *Spaniards* (who did not recoile or start back, but gently retreat, and advance with a sure discharge) were constrained to fly; and the *Cavalry* being pursued by the Duke of *Lorrain*, and *John de Werdt*, (who gave a brave account of themselves that day) was almost utterly defeated; and the quarter given at *Hamelen* was exactly observed, till the King of *Hungarie* ceased the slaughter. All the Canon, to the number of eighty Pieces, and three hundred Colours, were the irreproachable marks of an entire victory, which crowned the heads of both the *Ferdinands*. It is held, that there were above twelve thousand men killed upon the place, and near six thousand prisoners, amongst whom was that brave General, *Gustave Horne*, who was received by the King, with such testimonies of benevolence, as were suitable to the merit of so courteous, and valorous a Captain.

The battle of Nortlinghen, 1634. *the sixth of* September.

The absolute victory of the Imperialists.

The pillage was for the souldiers, and the fruit of the victory, a peace, which poor *Germany* ejoyed not long; for she was not yet enough drained, and she had still some ill humours left w thin her, which were not suffered to settle, by her neighbours. But, if the Protestants, and they who had mixed their interest with them, received much joy, by the first battel of *Leipsick*; no lesse, were the hearts of all the Catholicks both in, and out of *Germany*, accumulated with alacrity and gladnesse, by this. And the Generals divided this great Army, into many small bodies, as the *Swedes* had done theirs, after the battel of *Lutzen*, to carry an offensive war, up and down, into many places, whereof we will speak as briefly, as our matter will permit us.

Whereof the first was a peace.

The joy of the Catholicks.

Nortlinghen forthwith surrendred; the Dutchy of *Wirtembergh*, quickly in her Enemies power; and the Duke, unwilling to be spectator of so pitiful a State, got himself, together with the most prompt of his party, to *Strasburgh*.

The luster of the Eagles Majesty, and of the glory acquired by her, as well in *Germany*, as *Denmark*, had been much discoloured, and obscured, by the happinesse of that grat *Septemtrional Mars*; But now she sufficiently recovered

The Swedes will have war in their victory, and the Imperialiſts peace in theirs.

vered it, by this memorable victory of *Nortlinghen*; and to ſhew, that ſhe durſt follow her enemies, ſhe contraried their proceedings. For, they would have war, in the continuation of their Conqueſts; and ſhe declares her deſire of Peace, in hers. They would carry away all, with violence, and extremity; and ſhe would reſtore all, to the firſt order, and ſtate, by a moderate accommodation. In effect, the King of *Hungary* offered it to the Duke of *Saxony*, and the reſt of the Princes, by whom it was accepted; but it laſted not long, no more then the deceitful favours of that variable Goddeſſe did, by the puiſſant odour of the *Flower de luce*, as the drift of this hiſtory will ſhew.

The Cardinal *Infanto*, after having embraced, and taken leave of his Brother-in-Law, departed towards the Low-Countries, whither we will let him go, and ſtay yet a while in *Germany*, to note the careers of *Ferdinands* victories, in the diſorder of the Proteſtants.

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

Book I. Part II.

CHAP. I.

The Peace made at Prague, *after the reduction of many places, and small States. The complaints of the* Swedes.

ALL the Towns of *Swaveland*, and the Lake of *Bregants*, returned to the Emperour their Lord. *Augsburgh* was taken by famine, and pardoned: *Reine*, and *Newburgh* followed; *Ulme*, and *Neurenberg* were invested: but this Prince, who fought for nothing but Peace, and won it, for no other end, then to give it such as would have it, received them into favour. The Castle of *Wurtzburgh* held out a long time, for fear of not being forgiven. *Connixhof*, after a long siege, was taken by *Hatsfelt*. *Piccolomini* planted *Ken* in *Turing*, and *Coloredo* in *Saxony*; in such sort, as that he compelled the Elector to hearken to a Peace, from which indeed, as also from the Emperour, he had no aversion at all, but onely his own interest, and that of Religion. Which the King of *Sweden* very well observing, in the midst of his prosperity, and knowing the amity, which was between these two Princes, were fearful least it should come to be renewed. I know, there were some who beleeved, that he was the first, who discovered to his friend, and Master the Emperour, the Treason, which the Duke of *Fritbland* had brewed against him. However it were, the Peace was made at *Prague*, in the moneth of *May* 1635. with advantage enough to the *Protestants*; for their Religion was setled, and all reduced to the same state wherein it was in the year 1627. and all such Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, as the Protestants had appropriated to themselves, after the agreement of *Passavia*, confirmed upon them, for forty years; and at the expiration of this term, the difference to be composed, in an amicable way.

The Imperialists divide themselves.

Take many places.

The peace made at Prague. 1635.

But now, the most zealous of both Parties, not being pleased with this Peace, the Emperour perceived, that *France* was cutting out some work for him;

Which displeases the most zealous.

him; and that of the Empire being but roughly framed; he wisely considered, that he who will make war abroad, must make peace at home.

Such as would be comprised in this Agreement, were obliged to give their forces to the Emperour their Head, under pain of being declared Enemies to the Empire; and so they resolved (though many of them with grudging) to enter this holy Temple of Peace: from which yet (since they could not force it) many of them flinched afterwards upon the first occasion, with greater animosities then ever, as we will shortly demonstrate. A Peace constrained, is like a rapid Brook, which may be stopped for a time, by a strong Dam, or Sluce; though at length, it will either pierce it, or flow over it.

The Dukes of *Meckelenburgh* were pardoned, and re-invested in their Dutchies: And all participated of this common Good, save onely the Lands which had been occupated, or seized on by the *Swedes*; and Duke *Bernard*, who not having been able to recover what his Ancestours had lost, cast his eies upon the *Flower de Luce*; whose favour with that King, had kindled a great jealousie in the Electors Soul, which turned into hatred against the *Swedes*, as it appeared in the continuation of the war.

Duke Bernard goes into France

The scatterings of this Army rallied neer *Francfurt*, and the *Ryngrave*, who had had his finger in the pye, and saved himself by swimming, was there, with the Great Chancellor *Oxenstern*, who did all he could, to hinder this Peace, or re-union of the Members with their Head. For, he pretended, that being the Queens Lieutenant, the direction of the Affairs belonged to him: but neither his arguments, nor any such as sounded like them, could be heard. Indeed, if we must seek the justice of a Cause, in good successe, and argument; the complaints of the *Swedes* seemed, in some sort lawful, and the reproaches which they cast upon the *Germans*, proceeded from a strong resentment. *Is this the recompense* (said they) *of so many labours and troubles as we have suffered, and so many Battels as we have hazarded for your liberty? Do you make us this ungrateful payment, for the blood which we have shed, and for the life which our King hath lost, to free you from the oppression of the Spaniards, and save your Religion? How will you endure to hear, that they who have been your Deliverers, shall be called your Enemies?* These notes rung loud every where, and found both the ears, and the hearts, of a multitude of Protestants open, to produce a seed, the bitternesse whereof was soon tasted; however they had to do with a Nation, which was but too grateful, and acknowledging.

The Elector of *Saxony*, both in his own name, and that of the whole Protestant Body, offered them four hundred thousand *Rix-Dollers* for a reward, and ordered them to withdrew; but they would have more, and stayed haukering, and hunting after many difficulties; for they saw, that they had yet many good Towns, and Provinces; and that the whole Empire was not able to beat them out of *Pomerania*. They had the Alliance of *France*; the affections of the people; yea, and of some Princes also under hand, who had signed the Peace, but by constraint, and with regret. And so, in fine, they took a firm resolution to stand it out. There is collusion, and chearery, as well in *Germany*, as in other Nations; and *Machiavels* lessons are very much practised there, in this Age.

A reward offered the Swedes, which they refuse.

The Chancellor *Oxenstern*, environed by a great number of Counts, Barons, and great Lords, kept his Court at *Francfurt*; but finding the approach of the Conquerours, he made a stronger Alliance with the King of *France*; put *Philipsburgh*, and all that, which the *Swedes* held thereabouts, into his hands, for a huge sum of money, and retired himself, with *Rantzaw*, through *France*, and *Holland*, into *Sweden*; having sent before his departure, his Train of a hundrd and fifty brave horses for breed, into *Pomerania*, which fell all into his Enemies hands.

We

We must here take notice of the shipwrack, of a certain Vessel, which departed with a fair wind, from *Wismar*, fully loaden with the richest spoiles, and principally, those of the Churches; for besides some silver Organ, the *twelve Apostles* of *Wurtzburgh*, were all shut up in this belly of wood: But being neer her time, she was delivered, without a Midwife, and all was lost, within a league of *Sweden*, save onely one man, who escaped, to carry the newes, and bid them not expect her. *The spoiles of the Church, produce nothing but misfortune.*

A Vessel loaden with Spoiles makes Shipwrack.

CHAP. II.

The answer to the complaints of the Swedes. *The Cardinal of* Richelieu, *will besiege* Colein. *The States refuse succour. He endeavours to ruine the House of* Lorraine. *The Dutchesse* Nicoll *at* Paris. *Prince* Francis *carried prisoner, to the Cittadel of* Nancy.

THe complaints of the *Swedes* had their answer; which was, that they had had wages, and booty; that the *Germans* did not send for them; but that they joyned together amongst themselves; and that the Princes were not obliged to continue the war, to glut their ambition, and avarice; That they had obtained that, for which they took arms; That the recompense which was offered them, freed the Princes from ingratitude; That it was not lawfull for them, to sell, or alienate the Lands, and Goods of the Empire; and much lesse, to draw the *French* (their old enemies) into *Germany*. In brief, that their pretexts were but illusions, to amuse, and baffle the good intentions of the *Germans*. But, let us now bring the *French* upon the Stage, who will peradventure, beat down this tottered Building, since they are invited to it by the *Swedes*.

The reproaches of the Germans to the Swedes.

That great *Cardinal*, the worthy Instrument of all bloody Playes, and principal mover of that furious Ball, or Revell, which was so long danced amongst Christians; was alwaies, either neer, or in *Lorraine*, to provide for all occurrences, and remedy the suddain changes of Fortune.

He was so extreamly angry, at the inconstance of the *Colonians*, or Citizens of *Colein*, that he could not long dissemble it: And therefore, he sent to intreat the States-General of *Holland*, to assist him, in his designe: and by vertue of the streight Allyance, to succour the *French* Army (which he had destinated to besiege that City) with Victuals, Munition, and some Shallops. But they answered, that they could not condescend to it, for fear of offending the Emperour, and Empire; nor did they ever render him any other answer at all, to all his replyes; which gave him excessive rancour, and disgust, however he thought fit to make but little shew thereof. For it was not, indeed, the fear of offending *Ferdinand*, which kept them from it; for they had done that enough already by many oblique wayes; and especially, by sending Coronel *Pinsen*, with a strong Brigade, into *Westphalen*. But it was, because they had rather have for their Neighbour, a weak Bishop of *Colein*, then a strong King of *France*. *It is a maxime of State, which carries it above all obligations; and Allyances, how strong soever they be, are easily broken in these times, if Interest command it.* They sent General *Baudis* word, that if he did not retire himself from thence, they would drive him away by force. So that, these former circumstances, and the utter rout of the *Swedes*, being motives to make the *Cardinal* differ his design upon *Colein* for a fitter season (for vengeance waits occasion) made him he fixed his thoughts upon things of neerer concernment; as thus. He had already almost ruined, or quite depressed the branches of the House of *Lorrain* in *France*, and

The Cardinal demands succour of the Hollanders, to besiege Colein, but in vain.

The House of Lorraine afflicted.

persecuted the Duke of *Guise*, even till his death; and therefore he resolved to unroot the main Stock, and destroy the whole Family.

The Duke of *Lorraine*, after being stripped of all his places of strength, and of *Nancy* it self, to get a peace; found, that *France* sought nothing but his destruction; and that when he resented any of the affronts which were done him by the Cardinal, the King (who was often ignorant of the cause) was forthwith made beleive, that he had broken his faith; and so his lawfull excuses had no accesse, where his enemies were stronger than he. Wherefore, having no other relyance, than upon God, and his Sword, and not being able any longer to dissemble his just resentment; he published a *Manifest*; wherein he declared, that being a Soveraign Prince born, and seeing that his Enemies (whom he could not content) sought after his Country, and his life; he transferred all his Rights, upon his brother; absolved his Subjects from their Oath of fidelity to himself, and commanded them to obey him. Which done, he returned into *Germany*, to serve the Emperour, whom the Cardinal studied to ruine with him; from whom he received the quality, of *Generall of the Catholick Army*, and passed toward, the *Danub*, with the *Cardinal Infanto*: And three, or four moneths after, the Princesse *Nicoll* his wife, made her entrance into *Paris*, where she was well received by their Majesties, and entertained according to her condition.

The Duke of Lorraines Manifesto.

The Princesse Nicol. at Paris.

Richelieu, being well informed of all; and imagining, that this Transport, or Deed of Gift, was but conditional, and for a time; and knowing also, that the Cardinal, brother to the said Duke, had sent to *Rome*, for a Dispensation to marry his Cousin German, and render the *Cap* into the hands of his Holinesse; judged it expedient, to crosse this match; and so sought to surprize the Post; but in vain, for he passed through the Guards, and the same evening, the marriage was consummated: But both he, and his Princesse were carried prisoners to the Citradel; out of which they both secretly escaped, as also out of the Town, disguised in the habit of Country people: and passing through *Savoy*, *Florence*, and *Venice*, arrived at length at the Imperial Court in *Vienna*.

Prince Francis *marries his Cousin; is imprisoned; retires to* Vienna.

It was indeed, in vain, for him to attempt the extinction of this most illustrious, and most ancient Race, issued from *Charlemagne*, and so many other Kings, who have performed so considerable services to Christendom; yea, and even to *France* it self, in the Battle of *Crecy*, and during all the Wars with the *English*. For God raised a young Maid of this Family, like a second *Judith*, to save the Kingdom from the oppression of Strangers; and the *Cardinal* after having deprived it of the lawfull Prince, called in the *Gothick* Nations, to ruine it. This noble House I say, hath afforded Princes, which have defended and maintained the Catholick Religion, throughout the whole Kingdom; and the *Cardinal* made the *Lutherans* flock to subdue it. Indeed, there are none but the *Hugenot* Party, who have any ground to complain of it, since it hath furnished many noble Lords, who have always shewed themselves enemies to that Doctrine. We must confesse, that this Duchy merited better treatment, since it had never offended *France*; That it is a poor maxime of State; to oppresse a Prince, who desires nothing but Peace, and upholds himself in the justice of his Cause. This proceeding will produce much misfortune; for they who accuse him of having so often falsified his faith, silence the cause thereof, either through malice, or ignorance.

The Maid Jane *of* Orleans.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The Imperialists waste the Dutchy of Wirtembergh. *The* French *come to succour the* Swedes. Philipsburgh *taken by a prank of war. The Cardinal enters* Brussels, *and the Duke of* Orleans *departs.*

FRance, hitherto waged War against the House of *Austria*, obliquely, and indirectly enough, though yet with advantage; and seized upon *Lorrain*, more like a Fox, than a Lion, as more by craft, than open force. But, it was time, to throw off the Vizard, and lay hold of all *Europe*, since it appertaines to it, according to the opinion of that famous Impostour, who is so learnedly refuted, by *Jansenius* a Professour of *Louain*; and a certain *Spaniard*, who argues thus. *If the Empire belong to* France, *because it was governed by* Charlemagne, *with much more reason doth* Languedoc, *and some other Provinces in* France, *occupated by the* Goths, *belong to the King of* Spain; *as he is Successour of the said* Goths, *who established their Monarchy in* Spain, *& preceded the said* Charlemagne *in time.* But let us leave these old trifles, and fond commentations, and stay in our corrupt Age, where Might, amongst many, is more esteemed, than Right, and where, the most crafty Cheats, are held the best Politicians.

Duke *Bernard* being escaped, with many other Officers, had recourse to the favour of *France*; where, being a German, he was judged capable, and fit to bear the burthen of the War, together with Marshal *de la Force*. *Such as are least suspected, and most interessed, as well in matter of Religion, as otherwise are alwayes chosen, for the expedition of any great Enterprize.* The French in Germany.

There passed nothing worthy of memory between the two Parties, the Imperialists being grown slack and lazie by the abundance and fertility of the Dutchy of *Wirtembergh*; and the *French* making a Magazine at *Philipsburgh*, the like whereof was never heard: as being sufficient to pay, and feed whole Armies together, for the entire Conquest of the Empire. The more judicious sort of men conceived, that it was to fall suddenly, and unexpectedly upon *Colein*, the most important Town in *Germany*; thereby to have communication with the *Hollanders*; take it away from the *Spaniards*; with the Empire; and so (this gate, together with that of the Sea, being shut, by the States Ships) beat them out of all the *Low-Countries*. But, an unforeseen blow, an unthought of thunderbolt; a strange accident, brake that, which all the invention of man was not able to divert; and this it was. Make a huge Magazine at Philipsburgh.

Gasper Bamberger, being advertised of the slackness, and carelessness of them, to whom this *Golden-Fleece* was recommended, and in whose custody this *Horne of plenty* was; sent some of his most faithfull Officers in the habit of Peasants, and a party of his Regiment, who passed upon the Ice (for it had frozen, and the Winter was one of the sharpest of this Age) killed all the Court of Guard, and with small resistance, grew Masters of the place. And this Enterprize quashed all the fair advantages of the *French*; made them take other resolutions; freed *Colein* from a most evident danger; and disposed the rest of the Winter, together with the beginning of the Spring, to a Treaty of Peace. Which is taken by craft.

There were found two millions of Gold; above a hundred Brasse-Pieces of Ordnance; above four hundred thousand Sacks of Corn, Oats, Barley, Pease, and Beanes; twelve thousand Sacks of Salt; an incredible Magazine of Powder; without counting the riches of particular persons; which were brought thither, as it were to *Sapiens* feet, thereby to be secured. It was easie enough to judge, by this preparation, of the greatnesse of their designes, and confidently to affirm, that was in the dispaire of States;

that the great God makes his Divine Providence ſhine brighteſt.

The loſſe of *Philipsburgh* was not ſufficient, without the addition of that of *Trevirs*, together with the Elector; the Town being taken the ſix and twentieth of *March*, 1635. and he carried to *Bruſſels*, by the Garriſon of *Luxemburgh*.

The Cardinal Infanto at Bruſſels, and the Duke of Orleans retires himſelf into France.

The *Cardinal Infanto*, having by this great Victory, eluded the ambuſhes or ſnares, of ſuch as envyed his Government, made his entry into *Bruſſels*, in the moneth of *December*. The Duke of *Orleans*, for ſome reaſons which were clear enough, would not be preſent at his reception; but, by the advice, of *Puilaurent* his Favourite, retired into *France*, where he was received by the King, with the wonted teſtimonies of affection; however he cauſed his marriage with the Princeſſe *Margaret* to be declared *Null*, in Parliament. This *Puilaurent* for this ſervice, was proclaimed Duke, and *Peer of France*, and married the *Cardinals* Niece; but they raiſed him ſo high, thereby to make him catch the heavy fall.

CHAP. IV.

The King declares war againſt the Cardinal Infanto, *and why? The* Spaniards *are beaten. The taking of the Fort of* Schenck.

THe King, being irritated by the loſſe of this moſt important Place, and for that his protection had not been ſufficient to cover the Elector of *Trevirs*, ſent to re-demand him from the *Cardinal Infanto*, who anſwered him, that he could not diſpoſe of ſuch a buſineſſe, without the knowledge, and conſent, of the *Emperour*, and the King of *Spain*: which anſwer not pleaſing him, and finding no hope of any other; he reſolved to declare war againſt the ſaid *Infanto*, under this ſpecious pretext.

The King of France declareth war upon the Spaniards.

Now, in regard that this War was derived, like a contagion, from that of *Germany*, by which, as by a great fire, all the circumjacent parts were ſo ſcorched, that they kindled with the firſt wind: we will return again to the Source.

The Civil Wars (as we have already ſhewed) ſtopped the motion of thoſe old quarrels, and *Henry* the fourth was diverted from them, by a violent death. But the *Cardinal*, having well weighed the ſtrength of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and the furious ſhocks or ſalles the had ſuſtained, conceived that it was now time, to make her fall: for he was fully confirmed, that ſome Provinces (as thoſe of *Flanders*, *Artoiſe*, and *Luxemburgh*) had formerly depended upon *France*; howbeit King *Francis* had renounced his propriety in them for all perpetuity, by way of Ranſome from his captivity; which the *French* themſelves do not deny; but they ſay, *that the Kings cannot alienate the rights of the Crown*. If ſo, how can there be any firm, and ſure Treaty made? For, there may as much be ſaid, of the *Emperour*, the King of *Spain*, and other Princes; and ſo it will be a buſineſſe without end. But it might with more equity be alledged, that in regard they loſt thoſe Rights by arms, a hundred years ago; they may upon a fair occaſion, endeavour to recover them by the ſame means.

Now in theſe ſo confuſed embarraſments, there might ſome pretext be found, which might, perhaps, be rendred juſt by the lot of Arms: and that of the Elector made all the *French* murmure, nor was there ever a fairer opportunity, to beat out the *Spaniards*; & therefore it was not fit to neglect it. However the *Spaniards* rejected it, & affirmed that they were punctually informed that the King had ſigned the league for the *Offenſive war* with the *Hollanders* at the *Hague*, upon the 8th of *March*, at ſeven of the clock in the Evening: in ſuch ſort, as though they had not taken the Elector, they were nevertheleſſe ſure of a War fifteen dayes after, as by conſequence they had.

They

They would not make mention, of many frontier Towns, which the *French* had attempted to surprize by treachery, as *Cambray*, and *Graveling*, to the Governour whereof they offered a hundred thousand Pistols. All which infractions they had prudently dissembled, to keep that part of the Country in quiet. Neither was it the vanity of the *Spaniard*, which sought that war, so to make themselves great by the losse, and at the charge of others: but their admirable prudence laboured to divert it, and their power preserved it self still hitherto, in the Low-Countries. But let us leave disputing, and make the Armies march into the Field.

A French writer accuses the Spaniards of vanity.

The *French* were to scuffle with a Nation, which is not startled at noise. The King contracted formidable forces, neer *Sedan*, under the conduct of the Marshals of *Chastillon*, and *Brezé*, and sent them to enter the King of *Spaines* territories, at the same time when the *Herald* arrived at *Brussels*, to denounce the war; they having begun their march 3 daies before, with the bravest Army that could be seen; A trick which couzened the Spyes, and proved to be of much advantage. Their order was, to joyn with the Prince of *Orange*, and proceed under his experience, to the conquest of the whole Country, that so it might be shared between them. *The skin was sold before the Bear was taken; and they who reckon before their Host, must reckon twice.*

A brave Army neer Sedan.

The Spanish Spies couzened.

They cut off Prince *Thomas*'s Troops, which presumed to oppose such an Army, as that; the Vant-guard whereof only, put them to flight; and which was a terrour both to Friends, and Foes: yea, the Prince of *Orange* himself, and the States when they beheld this so gallant an Army, and above seven thousand Horsemen with scarlet Cassocks were so amazed, that they would have made the signe of the crosse thereat, had they been accustomed to it. But afterwards, distrusts, and jealousies (the obstacles to all brave exploits) wriggled themselves in amongst them, and conclued till the end of the Field.

Prince Thomas his Troops defeated.

The first prey was *Tirlemount*; famous for the ruine thereof; for all imaginable cruelties, and unnatural actions were perpetrated, and executed, in this unhappy Town. The Churches, and whatsoever the Catholicks held in greatest Veneration, was handled with less reverence, then if they had been meer *Tartars*. All was pillaged, all violated, and burnt, and almost all massacred. *A fine beginning, cannot chuse but have a fine end.*

Tirlemount taken and burnt. Great cruelties.

The *Cardinal Infante*, in the mean time, retyred, and incamped himself before *Brussels*, expecting succour from *Germany*, and gathering together the forces of the Provinces; all which were not sufficient to stop this impetuous torrent, which carried all before it.

The Armies pitched their Camp before *Lovaine*, the seat of the *Muses*, which *Mars* ought to spare, and by consequence he did nothing; for *Jupiter* saved it. *Grotendonck*, with six or seven Regiments commanded in the Town; and the Enemy stayed in this Siege, about twelve dayes; but the *French* at length, being better furnished with *Pistolls* then Bread, found themselves besieged by hunger, which caused fierce muttering, and then disbanding.

Lovaine besieged.

The Prince of *Orange*, seeing this disorder, and the relief come out of *Germany*, under *Picolomini*; concluded with the *French Marshals*, to make a retreat; and the *Infante*, with his Supply, to passe them.

Is succoured and the Hollanders retire.

They went and incamped neer *Grave*, and the *Spaniards*, neer to the Fort of St. *Stephen*, where they stayed not long, for the *Prince*, being advertised that the fort of *Schenck* was surprised, hastened thither speedily, with three thousand men; and the Armies followed him. This *Fort* stood upon a point, which divided the *Rhyn* into two Arms or Branches; and was so well strengthened, and furnished, that it was not besiegeable. But Captain *Reubolt* a native of those parts, desiring nothing more, then a favourable occasion to revenge the death of his Father, whom was beheaded at the *Hague*; payed

pryed so well in matters, and layd so fit hold of his time, that he got it with small trouble, and loss, to the great cost of the United Provinces; whose Army camped at *Besaw*, and the *French*, at *Emmerick*, and *Rees*.

And besiege the Fort of Scheck, taken a little before.

The *Spaniard*, who vanted that they found the Key of *Holland*, kept this Fort nine months, but the Lock was changed; insomuch, as that they were in deliberation of blowing it up. Thus Fortune played the wagge with them, by giving victory sometimes to the one, and sometimes to the other.

The French Army much diminished, and afflicted.

This *French* Army, which was the lustiest and gallantest that had been raised since the beginning of this Age; being reduced to five or six thousand men (of forty thousand which it was,) felt the whole winter, the crosses of irreconcilable Fortune; or rather, the affects of that great God, who was so much irritated by them: for the souldiers were constrained to sell their Horses and Cassacks, and go a begging. It was a pittiful thing, to see Gentlemen of good birth, dye of sicknes in Hospitals, and the souldiers miserable, by the expectation of the wind, which was almost four months quite contrary. Thus passed the first Field, which looked at first, as if it would swallow, and devoure all, and so both Parties were equal. But, if Fortune smiled upon the Assailants in the beginning; she did so yet more, upon the Defendants, who prepared themselves, to attack the other the year following: and so the war grew hotter then ever, towards the *Rhyn*, in the *Low-Countries*, and in *France*.

CHAP. V.

The Imperialists *beat back the* French *into* Lorraine. Oxenstern *passes into* France. Bannier *renews the war, and beats the* Saxons. Hatsfeldt *succours them*, Magdeburgh *yeelds*. *The Battell of* Wittstock. Leipsick *succoured*.

THere offers it self so much to be said, in the carreer of this deplorable war, which, (as streaming Rivers swell bigge by receiving many other brooks into them) embraces so many other in it, and growes so universal, that if I made any longer stay, then only to pick out every one in their perticular circumstances, I should never come to an end. Wherefore, having sufficiently declared the motives and pretexts, I will speak of them only in bulk, especially since we are now descended to those, which are known to all men: for the wounds thereof are bleeding yet, in the most illustrious Families, and the Villages still smoaking; some where of have so far lost their forme, that they are reduced as it were, into a certain *First matter*, or Chaos, and serve for nothing but a retreat to Wolves and Scritch-Owles, or birds of ill augure, which advertise us, what it is time to aspire to some other place, since this land is curssed, and desert; producing nothing but nettles, and thistles. *The abomination of desolation is in the holy Place; let us hope for no amendment, but fly to the mountains.*

An inundation in Holstein.

This year of 1634. hymeans of a flood, which happened near *Glusstat*, there were drowned about six thousand persons, and more then fifty thousand beasts. The like misfortune chanced in *Catalonia* some years before, and the Plague, which began in the North, passed through *Holland*, and carried away about twenty thousand mortalls in the Town of *Leyden* only; without counting such as were confumed in *Rotterdam*, and other Townes. And this contagion seemed to be fomented by the famine, which hath been in *Germany*, where the very dead were disinterred, to be eaten, in the *Palatinate*, and *Alsatia*.

The plague at Leyden.

The French beaten out of Germany.

The *French* had no better luck at fighting in *Germany*, from whence they were expelled with loss of men, Canon, and Baggage; and *John de Werdt* went beating

beating them to *Montbelgard*; and *Galasso*, having made them quit *Mentz*, *Gustaveburgh*, and other places, went pursuing them in the Reer as farre as *Metz*: in such sort, as that *Weimar*, and *Cardinal de la Valette* were compelled to forsake all; and the *Imperialisti*, being tired with following them, and want of food, were fain to return, and give them leave to take breath.

In other Ages, such revolutions as these, would have produced peace; but in this, these losses, were put as matches to kindle them to a continuation; for he who got a great victory, hoped forthwith to suppress his enemy: and if Fortune changed, desire of revenge suggested no less to the adverse party.

Now, since the *French* are driven almost quite out of *Germany*, and the *Low-Countries*, we will go see, in what posture the *Swedes* were, and how they silently breath nothing but vengeance, by spying out such as were affectionate to them, and attracting by fair promises, them who were wavering, or ballancing between both.

The Great Chanceller *Oxenstern*, one of the best wits of this Age, not being able, by his protestations, to stop the course of the Treaty for peace, and not finding too much safety at *Francfurt* (as we have already said) went into *France*, where he was received with such honours, as the King communicated to few. He conferred often with the *Cardinal*; and these two great Starres never made any conjunction, but they cast some ill influence upon the house of *Austria*, and canvased whatsoever was for their own interest. In such sort, as that they both having taken a firm resolution (the effects whereof we have already seen) he passed into *Holland*, where he was generally honoured, and then retired towards his Mistress, from whome he stirred not afterwards.

In fine, General *Bannier*, after having wrangled, and huckled a long time, received his Orders, and a supply from *Sweden*; began to lay about him; shake off his *Extasie*, and attack the *Saxons*: Hitherto, we have seen wars of Catholicks against Catholicks, and the *Lutherans* against the *Catholicks*, but now we shall see *Lutherans* openly against *Lutherans*; and then the *Reformates* against the *Reformates*; in such sort, as the Papists will now be reproached no more, that if their Law were good, they would not tear one another in pieces, so like Wolves, as they do. *Bannier renewes the war.*

Behold here, the most irregular and extravagant war that ever was, wherein the most unbridled passions of man had the Helm. Vengeance produced licentiousness, and licentiousness, all the cruelty, and barbarity, which can be imagined.

The Country of *Brunswick* felt the first mischiefs thereof, for despaire gave an Army to the Peasants; and military science victory, to the *Swedes*. *Domitz* was besieged by the *Saxons*; *Bonnier* hastened thither, and charged them so suddainly, and so unexpectedly, that he brake them, before they knew, that the *Swedes* were in the Field. This check abated the reputation of *Baudits*, but not the courage of the *Saxons*, who presumed to engage themselves again in Battle; but were again defeated by *Bannier*. In the third shock, he had the worst; but he, (who played his last Game and ventured all) cast himself into *Misnia*, with so much animosity, that he took many Towns, and extorted some hundred thousands of *Rix-Dollars*: the greatness of which summe made many persons repent themselves of their faintheartedness, and stifled those complaints which rung too loud, and too freely: *We cannot with good conscience, make war against the Swedes, in regard that they are of the same Faith we are; and for that they have preserved us, and saved us from the Tyranny of the Papists &c.* *Beats the Saxons.* *Passes into Misnia.*

The Elector of *Saxony* being sufficiently unsatisfied with his General, and a part of his Subjects, found himself not strong enough to dislodge these Guests; and therefore he had recourse to the Emperour, who dispatched him

The Imperialists in the succour of the Elector of Saxony, *take* Magdebergh; *are beaten neer* Wistock *the fourth of* October, 1636.

him an Army, under the conduct of General *Hatsfeldt*. What a change is this? It is not full four years, since the *Swedes* came to chase the Imperialists out of *Misnia*; and now these are recalled, to chase out them; which they also did, and besieged *Magdeburgh*, even a place redoubtable in her very ashes. *Bannier*, made a shew, of succouring it; but was met by *Hatsfeldt*, and forced to retire, with great loss, whereupon the Town yeilded; and *Hatsfeldt* went to seek his Enemy, whom he constrained to forsake *Werben*, *Tangermond*, and the Field it self, to the Dutchy of *Meckelenburgh*, where he stayed neer *Wistock*, and contracted as many forces as he could. The Battel was fought the fourth of *October*, 1636; wherein the *Swedes* did more then men; for at the first, they had the worst of it; but toward the end, they so furiously charged the *Imperialists*, and *Saxons*, which were upon their retreate, that they made them double their pace, and acknowledge the *Swedes* for Victours, and themselves for Vanquished; the proof thereof is this.

Bannier returned in *Misnia*, with resolution to do better then before, and to make the poor Subjects feel the hatred which he bore their Master. He took, pilladged, and fired *Torgaw*. He pardons now no more; for it is *the trick of base fellows only, to forget offences*. This Age is all martial, and breathes nothing but blood, and slaughter. *To be a good Christian* (said a Gentleman of *Holstein*) *it to have a faint, and cowardly Soul.*

Leipsick *besieged.*

Leipsick stopped *Banniers* impetuous course, and the valiant *Adolph Transdorf* made him gnaw his thumbs, by answering the Drummer, (who threatned to put all to fire, and sword, if he did not render the Town) that he should do his worst. It is not alwayes the Ramparts, or Walls, but the valour of a Governour, which makes a Town strong.

And Lamboy *beaten before* Haguenaw, *by the* Landgrave.

William Landgrave of *Hassia*; seeing fortune favour that side which he loved, brake the peace of *Prague*, and went to surprize *Lamboy*, who had blocked up *Hanaw*; defeated him, and freed the Town; for which fine action, he was proclaimed an Outlaw, and a Rebel to the Empire. General *Goetz*, being sent to follow him, took many Places from him, defeated *Melander*, and shut him up in the Town of *Cassel*.

Bannier *departs from* Leipsick 1637. *and intrenches himself neer* Torgaw.

Hatsfeldt, being declared General, of the *Imperial* and *Saxon* forces, made the Victorious *Goets* come through Ice, and Snow, to succour *Leipsick*; so ready was the Emperour, to manifest, his benevolence to the said Elector.

Bannier being prepared to make them of *Leipsick* feel his choler, was advertised of this conjunction, and of his Enemies designe, which made him hasten towards *Torgaw*, a Town situated upon the *Elbe*, below *Dresden*; where he intrenched himself, and shewed, that he would not willingly quit his Country, whom he desired to destroy. Never was Prince so much cryed down, as the Elector was, by the *Swedish* Party: There was not that vice in nature, whereof they made him not the Slave; and it seemed to them, as if their rage could not be satiated, till this Prince were ruined.

Never could the Imperialists draw him to a Battle, he contenting himself with toiling, and tiring them: but having heard, that *Galasso*, and *Marazin* hastened with new forces to overwhelm him; he made a shew of going towards *Erfort*, and departed in the night, for *Pomerania*: They followed him, and cut his Foot in pieces; but he made his Horse foard the River *Oder*, and fled into the Isle of *Usedom*; no lesse proud, of such a retreat, then the Duke of *Mercoeur* had been before *Canisse*, in *Hungary*. *Hatsfeldt* fell sick, and the *Swedes* being reinforced, divided themselves into two Bands, or Bodies; the one, under *Bannier*, to go towards *Silesia*; and the other, under *Wrangbel*, towards *Marche*; but this latter was met, and defeated by General *Bredau*, which lastly obliged them to stay in *Pomerania*.

Flies into Pomerania.

During

During this bloody knocking [illegible] where Fortune remained not constant, the Landgrave, [illegible] of the retreat of the Swedes, began [illegible] of [illegible]; for *Cassel* was not able to shelter him, and so he retired into *Holland*, with his Wife and Children; himself, and his Army [illegible] themselves into *East-Friesland*, to be [illegible] by the *States*, and the [illegible]; but Death cut off the thread of his life, by a pestilent Feaver, and left the Game to be played by his wife, who did it with much felicity. Let us leave them forging new designs; and passe to the other side, towards *Lorraine*.

The Landgrave retires into Holland with his Wife. His death.

CHAP. VI.

Coleredo *taken. The Spaniards* [illegible] *into* Picardy. John de Werdts *exploits. The siege of* Dole *raised.* Gallass *enters into* Burgundy. *War against the Duke of Parma, who makes peace. Truce prolonged in* Prussia.

Duke *Bernard* of *Weymar* and *Cardinal de la Valette*, having, with very much adoe, gotten loose from their Enemies, by whom they were both followed, and flanked, retired themselves [illegible] to *Metz*, but with the losse of Canon, Baggage, and a great number of men, as well by the Sword as Famine. And *John de Werdt* and *Gallass* [illegible] themselves also so receaved by this scourge, and sicknesse, that after a good part of their Army was consumed, they were forced to retreat, the former into *Germany*, and the latter, into the Province of *Liege*. The taking of young *Colereda* by young *Crequi* [illegible], brought them back again into *Alsatia*.

The House of *Austria*, to make *France* feel what she had made her suffer in *Germany*, and the Low-Countries, resolved to carry the war into her very bowels, and to the very Gates of *Paris* it self. The greatnesse of the *Spanish* Nation was engaged herein, though the *French* know, that they had force enough to revenge themselves effectively, and not by vain *rodomontadoes*, or [illegible]. For which end, the *Cardinal Infanto* was making huge preparations all the Winter long: He entred by the way of *Picardy*, with an Army of fifteen thousand Horse, and fifteen thousand Foot. The Imperialists were conducted by *Piccolomini*, and *John de Werdts* and the Low-Country forces by Prince *Thomas*. It was thought, that this Army would have devoured all *France*, there being none but the Count of *Soissons*, with ten or twelve Regiments, to hinder their passing the River of *Some*.

The Spaniards in Picardy with a potent Army.

Castelet, *Capelle*, and *Corbie*, made small resistance, and the other places served but for pillage. Count *Soissons* retired with some losse; and the courses which *John de Werdt* made, together with the dust of his Army, cast a terrour into the City of *Paris*. He surprised some, beat others, and went on with so much speed, that he compelled his Enemies, who were very much frightened, to keep themselves upon their guard.

Take some places.

The King raised a puissant Army, and marched directly to his Enemies; who not being willing to hazard the Country by a generall Battail, retired, and he, having after some weeks siege, retaken *Corbie*, and finding the winter near at hand, did the same. But the *Hollanders*, upon the other side, not enduring to see the *Spaniards* in the Fort of *Schenk*, after a siege of nine moneths, constrained them to change their lodging.

Let us passe into *Burgundy*, and see in what condition the Prince of *Condé* is there.

The *Burgundians* say, that he attacked them, contrary to his own word given them, and that a Prince who breaks word, can never have good luck. He laid Siege before *Dole*, and the Inhabitants were resolved rather to

Dole besieged, [illegible] is succoured by the D. of Lorraine. Gallass retired into Germany.

Hermestein blocked renders by famine the fifteenth of June, 1638.

The Duke of Parma at Paris.

Reconciles himself with the House of Austria.

Brema taken. The death of the Marshall of Crequi, and Feria.

for his incomparable dexterity, and valour. *Verfeil* fell also into the hands of the *Spaniards*, after the defence of about two moneths; and so *Cardinal de la Valette* succour proved fruitlesse.

In the moneths of *September*, and *October*, the Dukes of *Mantua*, and *Savoy*, passed to a better life: but let us go into *Poland*, to see if that King will draw his sword any more. *And the Dukes of Mantua, and Savoy.*

There was a Truce for six yeares, which expired in that of 1635. *Uladislaus* raised a puissant Army, with intention to drive the *Swedes* (who were much ingaged in the *German* war) out of all *Prussia*, and *Livonia*, and reconquer the Kingdom of *Sweden*. The House of *Austria* animated him in this fair occasion, both for her own interest, and his; *France*, and *Holland*, for theirs, counselled a peace, which not being to be found amongst so many difficulties, there was concluded a prolongation of the Truce, for six and twenty yeares; and that, by the perswasion of the Count of *Avaux*, who had gotten a great influence, upon the Senatours of the Kingdom of *Poland*. By vertue of which composition, *Prussia* was restored to the *Poles*; *Livonia* remained to the *Swedes*, and the interest of the two Houses neglected, by the address of these fortunate, and able Ministers: though it were not indeed without regret, that *Uladislaus*, being a great Captain, re-sheathed his sword; and suffered his magnanimous courage to cool, in Royal, and pompous vacancy. *The Truce prolonged for six and twenty years, between the Pole, and Swedes, 1635.*

CHAP. VII.

Ferdinand two dayes after the Diet of Ratisbone, *where his Sonne had been Elected King of the* Romans, *dies. The Relation of his life.* Bannier *makes new progresse. Many Princes take neutrality, and afterwards, the* Swedish *Party. The Arch-duke* Leopold Generalissimo, *or Chief General.*

THe Emperour *Ferdinand* the second, feeling himself debilitated in body, by the burthen of so many years, and so many Wars, wherewith he had been tormented; took nothing more to heart, than the means, how to provide for the establishment of that Empire, which *Domestick* partialities, seconded by the ambition of Strangers, had much shaken. Holy thoughts, and worthy of such a Pilot, as merited to govern such a ship, in a storm, which threatned this great world with destruction. But it had passed the bounds of all Justice; the great Sun-dyal of the Sea, had no more strength; recourse must be made to the Stars, to implore their assistance, and direction for fear of making Shipwrack, by the extraordinary violence of the winds. Wherein he was graciously heard, against the expectation of his enemies, whose practises were fain to give way, to the incomprehensible decrees, of the divine providence.

He called a Diet at *Ratisbone*, and sent for the Electour of *Trevirs*, who was prisoner in the Low-countries. *The assembly at Ratisbone 1636.*

In this assembly, the *Poland* Embassadours speech had more weight for *Ferdinand* the third; already King of *Hungary*, then the under hand dealings of the *French*, for the Duke of *Bavaria*, so that the voice fell upon him; and the affection of the Protestants was declared with so great harmony, that the General Shout was, *Live Ferdinand the third, King of the Romans.* The ceremonies being accomplished the 22. of December, 1636. the Emperour, in most Christian manner, rendred up his Soule to God, the 15th of February following. *Ferdinand the third King of the Romans.* *The death of Ferdinand the second, the 15. of February, 1637.*

Here we may admire the stupendious, and supernaturall effects of the Di-

His life. vine goodnes, in this Prince, who, by the good success, and prosperity of his Lieutenants, maintained his Scepter, directly, and indirectly, at several times, and all together, against almost all the world. For, he was no sooner Crowned King of *Bohemia*, then that people revolted, and chose another. When he was Emperour, he had the seditions of the *Hungarians*, and of his own subjects in *Austria*, *Mansfeldt*, and the Bishop of *Halberstad*, never left to vex him, nor ceased to hurt him, till they ceased to live. The *Danes* provoked his Arms, and felt the effects thereof. The *English*, *Scots*, and *Hollanders*, conspired against him. In fine, the *Swedes*, together with an Army of six thousand *English*, under the conduct of Marquis *Hamilton*, and the whole *Protestant* body; and the *French*, by the profusion of their Treasures, and the effusion of so much blood, openly manifested the desire they had, to pull the Crown from his head, or at least, to take it away from his house. nor was it enough, to excite the Peasants, but they must also corrupt the faith of that impertinent General *Wallenstein*. In a word, this poor Prince was no sooner got out of one War, then there sprung up two others, and the weapons whereof he served himself in these extremities, were the prayers he daily addressed to God; which King *Gustave* seemed more to apprehend, than he did all his Armies.

He experimented the Arms of the *Turks*, *Catholicks*, *Lutherans*, and *Reformates*; over all which he triumphed, saw his Son Crowned King of the *Romans*, in despight of all his enemies; the *Swedes* shut up in *Pomerania*, and the *French* beaten out of *Germany*: yea, and his own Army, together with that of the *Spaniards*, almost at the Gates of *Paris*, a year before his death. He was so mild a Prince, that the *Lutherans* themselves found nothing to blame in him, but that he hearkened too much to the *Jesuits*, and that he was too zealous for the reformation. Strong reasons for them to revolt, and call in the *Swedes*: but they had cause to repent afterwards.

Very zealous for the Reformation.

Let us now drive the *Swedes* out of *Pomerania*, and hear the complaints of the Imperialists, upon the disorder of their Army, for want of bread.

The *Swedes* had formerly taken the Town of *Lemego*, and put the Table, or Altar of Gold to Ransom. Duke *George* besieged it in August, and carried it, in September following: but General *Bannier* caused the Governour to be beheaded, for not having done his duty. *Galasse* marched out of *Pomerania*, and passed the *Elbe*; *Glitzuigh* the General of *Brandeburgh*, stormed *Gartz*; and he of *Saxonie*, the Fort of *Varumont* neer *Rostock*; where he lost his life.

Now, who would believe, that the *Swedes*, being forsaken in apparence, by all the States of *Germany*, driven back to the *Baltick* sea, beaten in many Encounters, despoiled of the Isle of *Usedon*, and many other, with considerable losse; should ever have been able to rise any more? But General *Hatsfeldts* sickneſſe made them take courage, though General *Bredaw* defeated them, and made them start back again into their Islands. And yet all this was not able to hinder them from afflicting *Germany* yet more, and that with more confusion, than it had been before. The feaver required yet greater blood-lettings, which made this Body, once so puissant, and formidable, grow faint, and languish. Let us accompany them, to the bank of the *Danub*, and to the Gates of *Ratisbone*.

Bannier having received from *Sweden*, a supply of eight thousand men, and ruined *Gartz*, passed the *Elbe*, in the Dutchy of *Luneburgh*; which might have been hindred by the Princes of that House, had they not taken neutrality, and confirmed the good opinion of them at *Venice*. But he marched into *Misnia*, where he found great facility every where, and very little aversion any where, so strong was the zeal of Religion even yet, amongst those people.

The Swedes again in Misnia, in Bohemia, and Silesia.

It was to much purpose, to prohibit the *Germans* from taking part with the *Swedes*, under pain of being declared Traitours to their Country; for the hatred they carried to the Catholicks, their inclination to the *Swedes*,

and

and the deſire to plunder, made them ſlight the ruine of the Empire, but it was chiefly in *Saxony* 1639. that they declared their ſence, concerning the Peace of *Prague*.

Bannier went into *Bohemia*, *Turſtenſon*, into *Luſatia*, & *Stalhans* into *Sileſia*, and God knows, into what condition they put that Countrey, where they found more friends, than the Imperialiſts did in *Pomerania*. He defeated General *Marazini* neer *Chemnitz*, and incamped before *Prague*, where he alſo defeated General *Hoſkirck*.

Beats the Imperaliſts.

All the world was amazed at this progreſs, which was againſt all apparence, and all expectation, and which coſt ſo much blood, ſo much deſolation, and ſo many inflagrations, throughout all *Saxonie*, and even to the very Gates of *Prague*. Fortune had again turned her back, upon the Imperialiſts who changed their Commanders. For, the *Archduke Leopold* was declared Generaliſſimo, or Chief-General, and *Piccolomini* his Lieutenant. Many encounters happned, in which the *Swedes* had almoſt ſtill the better, and Fortune accompanied them even to the laſt, according to the aſſurance which was given *Bannier*, by a certain Peaſant, who was become his Prophet.

He marched into *Thuringe* 1640. to joyn with the *Weymarians*, *Heſſians*, *French*, and *Luneburghians*, who returned to his Party. The Imperialiſts incamped themſelves neer *Salfeldt*, and the *Swedes* over againſt them, ſo that there was no other ſeparation between them, then that of the little River *Sale*, from whence as the *French* writers affirm *The famous Salick Law*, derives its name, and Origen. The buſineſſe paſſed on both ſides, with ſome ſmall Skermiſhes, and with looking upon one another. In fine, the *Swedes* departed, and took their way towards *Brunſwick*, and the Imperialiſts theirs, towards *Haſſia*, where they carried themſelves no better, than the others had done in *Bohemia*. But the Duke of *Weymar* wins the *Rheyn*, therefore let us retire that way.

CHAP. VIII.

The Duke of Weymar *repaſſes the* Rheyn, *and beſieges* Rhinfeldt. John de Werdt *beaten, and taken priſoner. The Duke of* Rohans *death. Duke* Bernards *many Victories; he takes* Briſack. *his death.*

Since we have carried on the progreſſe of the *Swedes*, to the year 1640. Let us go ſee what the *French*, and *Weymarians* do for their part. Indeed, after General *Gallaſſo* departed, the *Burgundians* were alwaies much afflicted, and their conſtancie rather brought misfortune upon them, then diverted it from them. They refuſed to admit of Garriſons from him, and the *Lorrainers* were not able to defend them: ſo that they were beaten neer *Beſanſon*, and that Victory opened the way for the *Weymarians* again into *Germany*, who, with certain Barks which they found, paſſed the *Rheyn*, made many Forts, and a bridge, to keep the River at their devotion. *John de Werdt* having notice of it, omitted not to come and charge them, and made them turn their backs, ſo that he quickly got poſſeſſion of the ſaid Forts, and Bridge, delivered his Maſters, this ſecond time, from the fear which was given them, by the Duke of *Weymar*, in thoſe parts; and then, ſent his Troops into Winter quarters.

The Burgundians *ill treated.*

The Weymarians, *in* Alſatia *beaten.*

However the Duke of *Weymar* was much aſtoniſhed at his loſſe, yet did not he looſe his courage. *For it is in the croſſes of Fortune, that great men ſhew vertue, and teſtifie that they are never able to deſpair of good ſucceſſe.* He repaſſed the *Rheyn*, took *Laufenburgh*, and beſieged *Rheynfelt*, in the month of March, 1638.

Repaſſe the Rheyn, 1638, *and beſiege.*

Iohn de Werdt, knowing the importance of this place, marched with all speed; attacked the Enemy, raised the Siege, beat some Foot, and took two Field pieces. But this Victory, having cast the Imperialists into a kind of dull security, and the said Duke having gotten to himself the Duke of *Rohans* with five Regiments; he came, and charged them so happily, that he routed them, and took *Iohn de Werdt*, and the Duke of *Savelly* (who afterward made his escape) prisoners, besides *Erlekofort*, *Sperreuter*, and many other Officers, together with sixty Standards, and Colours. This was a great blow; for it brake open all the bars of the *Rhein*, and *Iohn de Werdt*, with *Erlekofort*, was sent to *Paris* to witness it, and was lodged at *Bois de Vincennes*, where all the world flocked to see so renowned a Souldier; in such sort, as he had been an Emperour, there could not have been more crowding.

John de Werdt *defeated and taken prisoner is sent to* Paris

This defeat was the cause of great trouble to the House of *Austria*, as the losse of *Alsatia*, and the taking of *Brisack*: but upon the other side, it brought no less joy to *France*; especially, to such as were tied to the interests of that great *Cardinall*, the main mover of this low world.

A dammageable losse to the House of Austria.

The Duke of *Rohans dead*,

The Duke of *Rohan*, being grown old under the burthen, and toyle of Arms, dyed of his wounds. He was newly come back from the *Valtoline*, where he had atchieved new Lawrels, which he besprinkled with blood, in this last battell. *Reinfeldt* yeelded, *Rotweil* followed, *Fribourg* made a shew of defence, but the Governour quickly flinched.

Duke *Bernard* marched to *Brisack*; the Imperialists victualled the Town, but the magazine being spoyled by fire, they were constrained to send other Provisions, which happily arrived; but Fortune smiled upon them, to receive them. For they were furiously attacked, which they sustained with advantage, and the fight was stubborn, the Generals being both old Souldiers; but the inconstant Goddess forsook them; and so their Army of twelve thousand men was utterly defeated. The besieged had patience, till another was raised: wherewith *Lamboy* made such a happy assaule, that he got possession of a Fort neer the Bridge; but not being soon enough seconded, he was forced to quit it again. The Duke of *Lorrain*, who took to heart the preservation of this place, had no better luck then the Imperialists. General *Goetz*, being suspected of having too much temporized, was made prisoner: And *Reinacker* the Governour, after having combated a desperate famin, was compelled to surrender, (with a huge magazine, and much riches) the said Town of *Brisack*, the very pillow, upon which the House of *Austria* reposed, and the best key of the Empire.

The Imperialists beaten again. Brisack besieged.

Renders by famine, in the moneth of December 1638. And the Weymarians goe into Burgundy.

If this Victory were glorious to *France*, it was so much the more dammageable to her Enemies: and Duke *Bernard*, to take off all impediments from the *French* in *Germany*, fell in upon the *Free County* of *Burgundy*, which he so quelled with Sieges, Encounters, Picories, or Robberies, that he reduced it almost all, under obedience to them, by whose power he had subsisted after the Battail of *Nortlingen*. He did also as much in *Lorrain*; and it looked as if fortune would never abandon him.

Duke Bernard refuses to go to Paris.

The King, in the mean while, invited him to *Paris*, under pretext to thank him for so many Victories obtained; but he chose rather to stay at *Brisack*, which was his heart, the center of all his pretentions, and the inestimable Pearl of all his conquests. His refusal, though coloured with some reason, pleased not the Cardinals palat, who desired to assure himself of that Gate, whatsoever it cost him. *In matters of State, interest is only observed; and all other affections pass not beyond civility.*

This brave Prince wanted no judgment, and knew well of what importance this place was and therefore had no mind to give it to the *French*: but he had to do with a man, who was more cunning then himself. In fine, he fell sick, and after having made his Will, died, in the flower of his age in the midst of his Victories, and of his Army. Some *Germans* published, that he

Falls sick and dyes.

dyed

dyed of poyſon which was ſent from afar off; or that natural death were not as well to be found in Armies, as a violent one.

This Prince was deſcended from the Electoral Houſe of *Saxony*, which dignity was taken from his Predeceſſors by *Charles* the fifth, and transferred upon them, who [illegible] to poſſeſs it ever ſince; upon which account he was alwayes an enemy to the houſe of *Auſtria*, even to the very laſt gaſp of his breath. After the King of *Sweden*, no Prince was more lamented by all the Proteſtants than he; and indeed, without vanity, he was one of the moſt valiant, and proſperous Captains of this Age.

His wife.

The King ſent forthwith a hundred thouſand *Dollers*, to pay the Army, and keep it in his ſervice; and the Duke of *Longueville* went out of *Burgundy* to command it, who left the *Germans* the poſſeſſion of *Briſach*. Let us leave them to [illegible] their jealouſies, and make a turne through *Germany* to ſee what paſſes in *Weſtphalie*, ſince it is all in trouble again. [illegible] there is by *Hannaw* a ſtrong Town neer *Francfort*, which being well ſeated, and conſiderable, was in the hands of the Earle of *Ramſey*, a Scotch Coronel, who commanded there like a petty Tyrant, without ſharing any; yea not ſo much as the Count himſelf, who was Lord of the Place. But this domination of his proved ſhort; for, as good a Souldier as he was, he found himſelf attacked upon a ſure occaſion, and taken in it, though he loſt not his ſmall Empire, but with his life. The Count of *Dillingburgh* was chief of this Enterprize, and of all the [illegible] who had [illegible] in it.

Hannaw taken.

The *Haſſians*, upon the other ſide, took *Paterborne* by force, and the Baron of *Vellen* the [illegible] Town of *Meppen*, by an enterpriſe upon the Prince Palatine. His Army was defeated by *Hatsfeldt*, neer *Lemgow*; and Prince *Robert*, his brother taken priſoner, and carried to *Vienna*. Which blow made him returne to the *Hague*, and confeſs that Fortune was not yet weary of afflicting his Family; and let us go the ſame way with him, but let us be gone I ſay, out of this poor Empire all tottered by a Tyrannical war, to ſee another better diſciplined. Indeed, if Evils grew worſe, Parricides did alſo multiply; and Chriſtian vertues being eclipſed, gave way to all ſorts of impieties, horrours, blaſphemies, and ſacriledges.

Paterbone [illegible] the Swedes, & Meppen by the Imperialiſts.

CHAP. IX.

Breda *renders it ſelf to the Prince of* Orange. Venlo, *and* Ruremund, *to the* Cardinal Infanto. Landrecies *taken.* *The* French *beaten from before* St. Omers, *and* Fontaraby. *The Queen-mother goes into* England; *returns to* Colein, *and dyes.* *The defeate before* Theonuille; *and that of the* Hollanders, *before* Callo. *The ruine of the Spaniſh* Armada, *or Navy.* *The revolt of the* Normans.

ALbeit that theſe two unfruitful Fields, and theſe huge Armies on both ſides, made more noiſe, then effect, as it ordinarily falls out; yet could not the *Popes* exhortations diſpoſe the Soveraign Heads, ever the ſooner to a good peace; but that they would needs begin again the yeare following, 1637.

The Prince of *Orange*, having affronted the *Spaniards*, with his Fleet, went unforeſeen, and unexpectedly, to beſiege *Breda*, which, in eleven weeks ſpace he took; and *Charnaſſe* the *French* Embaſſadour was killed there, with a Musket bullet.

Breda *beſieged, and taken.*

This year was happy for *France*, by the defeat of the *Spaniards* before *Leucate*, a ſtrong place in the Country of *Rouſſillon*, (which was both beleaguered, and ſuccoured on *Michaelmaſs* Eve, by the Duke of *Alluin*;) and by reprize,

The Spaniards *defeated before* Leucate.

reprize, [illegible] St. *Margaret*, and St. [illegible] which had been held by the *Spaniards* [illegible] the brave [illegible] with but a handful of men. [illegible] in the County of [illegible] was taken by the [illegible] after a Siege of [illegible] weeks, and [illegible] places, [illegible] *Gepell* [illegible] having ſuſtained ſome [illegible] added to the Count de *Soiſſons*.

The French take many Towns in the Low-Countries.

And the Spaniards Venlo, & Ruremund.

The *Cardinal Infante*, not being able to ſuccour *Breda*, marched towards the *Maes*; took with ſmall trouble, *Venlo*, *Ruremund*, and a great *Magazine* appointed for *Maſtricht*, which was of much advantage to him, and in ſome meaſure, recompenſed ſo many loſſes; and had not the Enterprize ſo cunningly begun upon *Antwerp* failed by the cowardiſe of the Enterprizers, all would have remained counterpoiz'd. For the *Spaniards* had caſt [illegible] of [illegible] into the Moats, without being diſcovered, the ſelf ſame evening that the rejoycing was made for the taking of *Breda*, upon which having paſſed, and made themſelves Maſters of ſome *Baſtions*, they fell into the Town [illegible]; but the Souldiers of the Garriſon, tumultuarily, and ſuddenly taking arms, put them to a retreat; and the Horſe, ſeeing the [illegible] could not enter; and ſo the Town got a fine eſcape.

St. Omers beſieged, the birth of the Dolphin the 5 of September, 1638.

The next year 1638. *Fortune* returned to the *Spaniards*. For the *French* had laid Siege before St. *Omers*, a ſtrong and well munitioned Place, ſituated upon a little River, which empties it ſelf into the Sea neer *Graveling*; but, having loſt the Fort neer the *Bay*, and a great Convoy, they were compelled to riſe, with great loſs; which was mollified by the birth of the *Dolphin* the fifth of *September*; the joy whereof was univerſal; and the Queen after a marriage of three and twenty years ſterility, manifeſted an admirable exception to that Rule, which ſayes, that the *Spaniſh* Ladies bear no children after they are four and thirty years old. But it is true, that this bleſſed fecundity was ſent by the Divine Providence, for the good of *France*.

The French beaten before Fontaraby.

Two dayes after this, the *French* were beaten from *Fontaraby*, and their Army defeated; which misfortune happed (as it is believed) by the Prince of *Condes* bad correſpondence, with the Duke *de la Valette*; and the loſs of this victory obſcured the luſter of that which they got at Sea; as their taking of *Renty*, a place conſiderable enough, ſoftened a little, the wound received before St. *Omers*. *Catelet* was alſo retaken, and the Governour, together with all the Captains, beheaded, for not withſtanding ſo much as one aſſault, and expecting the ſuccour, which was already neer the Town.

And the Hollanders before Callo.

When Fortune laughs too much, ſhe ordinarily carryes venim in her taile; which the *Hollanders* experimented this year. For, they craftily got into *Flanders*, took ten little Forts, and beſieged that of St. *Mary*, where they were ſo well intrenched, that had they kept that Station, they had gone neer to make *Antwerp* quickly change her Maſter. But they were ſo briskly, and frequently attacked by the *Spaniards*, that they grew faint-hearted, and endeavoured to returne by flight, the ſame way they came, but were almoſt all taken priſoners, and all their Artillery, and Shallops fell into the Enemies hands. There were of them more ſmothered in the marſhes, then killed in the fight; and Count *William* had very much adoe to ſave himſelf, with a few more in his company.

The priſoners had the ſame treatment, which the *Spaniards* had received, who were taken in the Shallops, in the year 1631. Nor was the Prince of *Orange* himſelf much happier before *Gelders*; though he retired with leſs loſs, and trouble.

Theſe alternative victories, and theſe great Changes of Fortune, (conſtant in their inconſtancy) ought to have made *Princes* remember, that being Chriſtians, they were bound to lay aſide their animoſities; but they were ſo heated upon one another, that they aſpired to nothing leſs then peace,

peace, and took nothing more to heart, than the utter ruine of each other. Their thirst was not yet quenched with humane blood, nor their heat diminished, by reposing all the Winter.

The *Queen-Mother* departed from *Brussels*, passed through *Holland*, where she was received with respect enough in all the Towns (but principally, at *Amsterdam*, where that illustrious Magistracy performed the honours of the Republick) and then embarked for *England*, where she was embraced by her Son-in-Law, and her Daughter, with honour, and sense of tenderness, and joy. *The Queen-Mother arrives in Holland goes into England, comes back to Colein.*

There was a report, that it was she, who counselled the match of the Prince of *Orange*, with the eldest Daughter of *England*; and the *English* imputed the first seeds, of the divisions, and wars of their Kingdom, to her; as if this unfortunate Princesse, had every where carried ill luck in her company, like some contagious sickness. But seditious persons are glad, to cast the fault, and guilt of their ill intentions, upon such as are not beloved by the ignorant people; nor is there any more vicious, and corrupt Soul, than that of a detracter. She repassed by *Zeland*, to *Colein*; and seeing, that he, whom she had raised so high, slighted her disasters, stood fast in favour, and in the entire administration of the affairs of the Kingdom, she fell sick, and after having pardoned all her enemies, dyed. *Her death.*

This great Queen, Mother to so many Kings, being overwhelmed with miseries, and old age, left this mortal habitation, and taught us thereby, that there is no sure, and stedfast felicity, in this pilgrimage. She had most wisely governed the Kingdom of *France*, during the Kings minority, and elevated to the highest degree of honour, him, who rendred her most miserable afterwards. If the little ones are trodden under foot; the Great ones are also precipitated, and tumbled down headlong, from the highest honours, and dignities, into the abysse of calamities; to the end that every one may resent the disasters of this constantly deplorable Age.

The Season being proper, the Armies were led again into the Field, and Fortune shared the Victories. The Army of *Campagne*, under the command of *Monsieur de Feuquieres*, went to besiege *Theonville*, where it was quite defeated by *Piccolomini*, and *Beck*, who presented himself before *Monzon*; but the Duke of *Chastillon*, having recollected the fragments thereof, and joyned them with his Troops (for *Feuquieres* was dead of his wound) made him change his intention, and follow the *Infanto*'s order, to come to the relief of *Hesdin*, which was furiously attacked by Marshal *de la Meilleraye*, and most excellently defended by the Garrison. Though yet at length, the Governour having sustained many assaults, and spent all his powder; and seeing, on the other side, the Assaultants animated by the Kings presence, was fain to yeild it upon a good composition, 1638. It was beleived, that had he been able to hold it out, two daies, and two assaults more, the Siege would have been raised; but *Piccolomini* came too late; and the Ambuscado which he had laid for the King in his return from the Field, was discovered too soon. *The French beaten before Theonville.* *Hesdin rendred to the French, 1638.*

The Prince of *Conde* seized upon the strong place of *Salces*, in the County of *Rossillion*, which was quickly afterwards retaken by Marquis *Spinola*; and the King of *Spain*, who often sent forces into the Low-Countries, found himself quickly in a condition, to draw some from thence, into *Spain*.

This very year, Prince *Cassimir*, now King of *Poland*, going into *Spain* to be Vice-Roy of *Portugal*, was beaten by a tempest, into a Port of *Province*; where being stayed prisoner, and conducted to *Paris*, he was detained a very long time there, and not enlarged, till after many reiterated Embassyes from the King, and Common-wealth of *Poland*.

Charles Prince *Palatin*, having in *England* received the news of Duke *Bernards* decease; and conferred with the King and the Spanish Embassadour

there; departed secretly, and passed through *France*, to win the favour of that Orphan Army, and take possession of *Brisack*: but he was discovered at *Moulins* in the district of *Burbon*, and carried prisoner to the *Bois de Vincennes*.

The Duke of *Lorrain* fought very unhappily, against *Monsieur du Hallier*; saw himself quickly stripped of the rest of his States, and his poor subjects very ill treated. The distressed *Burgundians* had also their share of the mischiefs of war, and sufficient cause, to repent themselves of having refused the Troops offered them by *Galasso*.

The Spanish Fleet beaten in the Downes, 1639.

We will finish this year, with the huge victory, which the *Hollanders* got over the great *Spanish Armada*, or Navie, upon the Coast of *England*, which was almost all burnt, and ruined the twenty first of *September*, 1639. and a good number of ships carried into *Holland*. The account of the dead, and wounded men, was very great; and *Spain* resented this wound a long time, by the dispeopling of her Inhabitants. It hath not yet been known, upon what design this Navie came into the North; and all the discourses, which have been held thereof, have been founded, but upon simple conjectures.

A Revolt in Normandy, and in Pitou.

The *Normans* fell into Commotions, and seditions, which quite ruined their Province. The people were so oppressed by *Gabells*, and Taxes, that they had nothing left them, but their miserable lives, and those full of despair too. To what purpose is it, to take some Townes upon the Fronteers of their Enemies, if it be done, with the blood, and ruine of the poor people? *I would take Towns enow* (said a certain great Warriour) *but they would cost my subjects too dear: I desire to win them, not to buy them.* In fine, not being able to support so many exactions, they took up Arms, under the conduct of a certain *Jean Va unds-pieds*, in English, *John Gor bare-foot*. At first, they were despised, and slighted; but finding favour, credit, and intelligence, it was needfull to send forces, to defeat them, which was done; and General *Gassion* entring into *Rouen*, disarmed the Inhabitants, and used them, as if it had been a Town taken upon the *Spaniards*, without carrying respect, so much to that *Illustrious Company*, some whereof he ignominiously casheered. *Oh Times! Oh manners!* If the reverence which we ought to bear to Justice be taken away, in what esteem, think you, can the Lawes be? The Inhabitants of *Caen*, had almost the same treatment.

The revolt of the *Croquans in Bretton*, had no better issue; and all such as as would endeavour to check this Great *Cardinals* authority; made shipwrack of both body and goods. It was not lawfull to complain; for that blind Goddess, had perhaps taken up her lodging in the head of this great Minister, who could not faile.

It is said of the *French*, *that they Ride, and not Saile*. In effect, were their potency so great upon the one of these Elements, as it is upon the other, and they as prudent to preserve, as they are generous to atchieve; they might openly pretend to an universal Monarchy. For they have manifested in these last wars, that they know how to correct their defects; and that they can as well defeat Navies at Sea, as Hosts ashore: and *Monsieur de Brezé*, (with the Arch-Bishop of *Bourdeaux*) shewed no less address, and dexterity in the conduct of his Vessels, than he had done, in that of the Army, which he led into *Brabant*; so that work was every where cut out, for the King of *Spaines* Subjects.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

The revolt of Catalunnia, *and* Portugal. *The taking of* Arras. *The* Spaniards *beaten before* Cazal. *The* Hollanders *beaten before* Hulſt.

THe Houſe of *Auſtria* was not enough afflicted yet, by ſo many loſſes, and ſo many Plots, and Treaſon; but ſhe muſt be yet more tottered by other diſaſters, and rebellions. *Spain*, was indeed within her fingers breadth of deſtruction, by the revolts, which are yet in durance, and which, it was believed, would make her looſe the *Low-Countries*, and her States in *Italy*. But, as a great Oak, agitated by the winds, reſiſts ſtrongly, and raiſes it ſelf up againſt them; juſt ſo does this Houſe, which men labour in vain, to overthrow. For there are too many allyes to maintain her. It is in the deepeſt misfortunes, that ſhe ſhewes leaſt apprehenſion; and in the moſt imminent dangers, that ſhe makes her valour known.

This year of 1640. was almoſt fatall to her, by the defection of *Catalunia*, *Portugal*, and part of the *Indies*; the loſs of *Arras*, and the unhappy ſucceſs of her *Arms* in *Italy*, beſides the approach of the *Swediſh war*, to the bank of the *Danub*. Let us take notice in due order, as much as brevity will permit us, of the motives of theſe ſtirs.

King *Philip* the fourth, (who now reignes in *Spain*) being a mild Prince, and a little more addicted to his pleaſures, than the ſtate of his affairs required, left the adminiſtration thereof to the Count of *Olivares*, who (as changes grow not without a cauſe) rendred himſelf odious, to almoſt all his Maſters Subjects; yea, and complaints came of him, even from the *Low-Countries* themſelves: beſides, that the Grandies, who ordinarily [illegible] upon all occaſions to get themſelves rid of a potent Miniſter, ſo well fomented the grievances of the people, that they brought them to open revolt, upon theſe pretexts.

He had great forces, of *Spaniards*, and *Wallons* in *Catalunia*, ordered to guard that Province, againſt the invaſion of the *French*. But Rule, and Diſcipline was not ſo exactly kept, but that the licentiouſneſs of the ſouldiers, made the Inhabitants murmure; who ſuddenly riſing up, in Armes, ſlew their Gueſts, and beat ſuch as came to revenge the ſedition. Yea, upon *Corpus Chriſti*-day it ſelf, they cruelly murthered their Governour. *With a mutinous people, there is nothing ſacred, no more than there is reaſon.* The King was not able to ſtop this torrent by mildneſſe and clemency, and ſo ſince the Sluice was broken, the water muſt be let run. For the very Biſhops, and Prieſts themſelves, were plain Incendiaries; and *Don Joſeph of Margarit*, with ſome other great perſons, made them ſubtract themſelves from the obedience of their Prince, to embrace the protection of *France*.

The revolt of the Catalunians, 1640.

A certain great Politician of this Age, diſcourſing one day upon this matter, ſaid, that the *Catalunians* took Armes for their Priviledges, and to be ſuccoured by a Nation, which made profeſſion of obſerving none at all. The Marſhall of *Sconbergh*, deſirous to advantage himſelf by this revolution, offered them his forces, and obliged them to ſend their Deputies to the King, to conclude a Treaty.

Fortune was not leſſe adverſe to the *Spaniards* in *Italy*, where the Marquis of *Leganez* had beſieged *Caſſal*, a fatall place to them, and an unhappy ſiege, for this third time. For the brave Count of *Harcourt*, brother to the Duke d' *Elbeuf*, and of the generous blood of the *Guiſards*, (who had done that Kingdom ſo many ſervices) haſtened thither, with a leſſe and weaker Army; attacked them, in their Trenches, and after two ſeveral repulſes, fell on again, killed above four thouſand men, put in as much relief as he would;

The Spaniards beaten before Cazal.

and forced this so provident and cautious Nation, to raise the siege.

The valour of the French.

Let no body say now, *That the French are not valiant but in the first fury, in which they are more than men, and in continuance, lesse than women.* For, this glorious action being conducted by one of the most strenuous men of his Time, descended from a House which hath always flourished with brave Captains, and others; declares the contrary. They know how to fight, and when they are broken, to rally, and carry away the victory.

The Count of Harcourts valour, who takes Turin.

After this miracle, he wrought yet another, which could not be done, but by an extraordinary person, and it was this. He besieged *Turin*, where Prince *Thomas*, Uncle to the Duke, whom he would dispossesse, commanded. The Marquis of *Legnano* attacked him, and pierced through his Lines, but the souldiers which were entered, could not get out again; in such sort, as that, all their victuals being consumed, they were forced to submit to an enemy who was weaker than themselves. Which glorious exploits of his, redressed that State, when it was going to ruine, made him admired, and reputed by all men for one of the best Captains in the world, and the *French* Nation for brave souldiers. Wherefore the Cardinal could do no less, than cherish such a Warriour, and so by consequence, he honoured him with his Allyance.

Their victory obtained in the Low-Countries was not of less consequence, nor less famous for the difficulties, which they encountered therein. The Marshals of *Chastillon*, *Chastillon*, and *Bruillerave*, made a shew of going to besiege *Marienburgh*, (where two *German* Cannoneers for the Prince) but suddenly wheeled about towards *Arras*, the capitall City of that country; and forthwith began to intrench themselves before it. An Enterprize, of no less audacity, than generosity: but Fortune helps such as these, as it disdains them, who are fearfull.

Arras besieged and yielded, 1640.

The Cardinal *Infante*, the Duke of *Lorraine* and the Generals more, with an Army of thirty thousand men, went to visit them, with intention to make them sorry for their temerity. Wherefore they pitched their Camp upon *Mount Saint Eloy*, near the way where the Provisions were to passe: so that the Besiegers were in worse condition, than the Besieged; for all the small Convoyes were beaten, and a pound of bread was worth fourty Pence, and more.

Upon notice given, that the great Convoy was almost ready, the Duke of *Lorraine* went, and ruined above a thousand Wagrons, at the very gates of *Dourlens*, and returned victorious to the camp. The *Spaniards* were very busie in consultation, about what good resolution they were to take. The great Convoy advanced, and *La Meilleraye* went to meet it, with fifteen thousand men. The *Infante* being advised by some, to make a firm stand, and fight it (though it were guarded with above twenty thousand men) chose rather, to attack a quarter, which, had it been done two houres sooner, as it was concluded, the Town had undoubtedly been succoured. However, they succeeded pretty well, and were already become Masters of a Fort, but the bickering happened in a part, from whence they were repulsed, with great slaughter, and at the same instant, arrived the Convoy, which dulled the heat of the *Spaniards*, and the desire in the Besieged to make any further defence; and shewed besides, that the most considerate, and advised, are often deceived, and that the greatest wits incurre the foulest errours. Temerity surmounted prudence, and the Proverb, which was written upon the Town-Gate, proved false.

Quand les *Francois* prendront *Arras*,
Les Souris prendront les Chats.

When the French shall Arras take,
The Mouse the Cat her prey shall make.

Jealousies

Jealousies, and distrusts, made the *Spaniards* lose so fair an occasion, to whom the loss of this strong place is imputed, not indeed, without occasion: yea, and many have believed, that this accident animated the *Portugueses*, to revolt, and shake off the *Castilian* yoke. *The revolt of the Portugueses, 1640.*

They elevated to the throne Duke *John* of *Braganza*, without any bloodshed at all, which deserves admiration, and whereof we will speak hereafter. This year of 1640. made the Arms of *France* triumph, and produced the revolts which we have now described.

The *Infante* was a little more happy against the *Hollanders*, for the Prince of *Orange*, desiring to repair the affront received at *Calis*, and aiming at *Antwerp*, sent Count *Henry Casimir*, and the Marquis of *Hamerstot*, to attack the Forts, which were upon the approaches of *Hulst*, one whereof called *Nassau*, was taken by *Hamerstot*, but Count *Henry* had no good issue, by the fault of his spyes; and therefore resolving to die, or gain honour, he went, and assaulted the Fort of Saint *Johnstone*, where he was repulsed, with the losse of his own life, and many of his souldiers, and was lamented by all. *Count Henry of Friezland slain.*

The Prince went the third time before *Gueldres*, and being able to effect nothing, retired again to the *Hague*.

So great a bulk of victories together, accumulated *France* with joy, and the Cardinals life, with glory, who was not free from danger, in regard of the many enemies, his Ministery had acquired him.

It was not enough to have a *Dolphin*, for the Queen to augment the joy, was delivered the twenty first of *September*, of a second Son, called the Duke of *Anjou*. *The birth of the Duke of Anjou 1640.*

We left the Imperialists in *Hassia*, who separated themselves, some one way, and some another, to seek their winter quarters, as the *Swedes* also did, but because they are redoubtable, in the rigour of the cold, (as being accustomed to it) *Beaulier* made his Troops march, at the beginning of *December*, in the deep snow, faced about towards the upper *Palatinate*, and presented himself before *Ratisbone*, where the Emperour held the Diet. Some bold adventurers passed the Ice, and made great booty in *Bavaria*, but others paid the score soundly for them.

Piccolomini was not asleep, but being advertised by his Spyes, of the posture of the *Swedes*, he invested General *Klang*, and sent him prisoner, with above three thousand men, to *Ratisbone*, and pursued *Beaulier*, who retired with confusion enough, as far as *Magdeburgh*, in the moneth of *April*, 1641. who being seized upon by a burning feaver, died the tenth of *May*, at *Halberstadt*, and his Body was carried to *Stockholm*. *His death. 1641.*

He was a valiant souldier, and more happy, after the death of his King, than before, *Bohemia*, and chiefly *Saxony*, felt the effects of his cruelty, which was covered with the title of vengeance. He redressed the *Swedish* affaires in *Germany*, after the peace; and *Torstenson* his Successour, made them glorious. *He fights*

The *Swedish*, and *Weimarian* Armies being joyned together, and fearing lest the *Imperialists* should succour *Wolfenbuttle*, which was believed by the Dukes of *Brunswicks*, they all marched, and incamped themselves before the said Town, where we will leave them waiting and consuming in expectation of the success of the Siege.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

The prudence of the Cardinal Duke. *The Duke of* Lorraine *goes to* Paris, *and why? The Count of* Soissons, *the Duke of* Guise, *and* Bouillon *retire to* Sedan. *The fight with* Lamboy. *The marshal of* Chatillon. *The taking of* Aire. *The* Cardinal Infant *to retires to* Brussels; *his death.*

GOod Mariners very often foresee a great Storme in a great Calme. In high prosperity, we must apprehend some misfortunes, which being prevised, will be less able to hurt, by meanes of the preventive remedies, which may be procured.

This potent Minister, during the time of good successe, had his eyes upon the Poupe of that vast Vessel, the Government whereof he had in his hands, thereby to observe which way the Tempest might chance to come. He easily discovered by the discontentment of some certaine Princes, a kinde of fog, which by condensing, might cause a furious blast. *It is not sufficient, to know what is past, but to foresee also what may come.* Wherefore he secretly caused the Duke of *Lorraine* to be sold, and laboured to untie him from the interest of *Spain*, by rendring him his States. The Duke, who had so often experimented his pranks, and who never had any other then good thoughts for *France* (and never changed them, till he saw, that they endeavoured to deprive him of his Dutchy) listened to the overtures made him; received the Promises, which were sent him signed to *Brussels*, for his entire re-establishment; and thereupon departed towards *Paris*, where he was received with much honour (more then a hundred and fifty Coaches going to meet him,) and the King expressed great kindnesse, and benevolence to him. They would make him sign nor to the Treaty, and yet they would keep *Nancy*, for a pledge of his promise. Soothen, the poore Prince, perceiving the Cardinals jugglings, and the aversion of the Courtiers, dissembled some affronts, and endeavoured to withdraw himself hence, to returne into *Lorraine*. For they would needs engage him against the *Spaniards*, which he neither could, nor would do. The Cardinal, conceiving that he would not be able to do any harme, nor hinder any treaties in the Court of *Spain*, suffered him to go.

The Duke of Lorraine goes into France.

In the mean time, the discontented Princes generated forces at *Sedan*; with whom the Duke of *Lorraine*, (having already gotten a full body of an Army of 10000. refused to joyne, but kept his word with the King. But seeing, that *Le Mont*, and some other small Places, were not restored him, and that he was but scoffed at by Mazarin; indeigned, full of generous resentment, and zeale of revenge, he cast himself again into the interest of *Spain*, with intention to remain there in, till a Generall Peace.

The discontented Princes at Sedan.

Why would they needs retaine *Nancy*? What assurance could he have, of their restitution? And what hope, in appearance of constraining so great a Monarch to render it to him, if he were united with the *Spaniard*? If, when he was re-established, he should not keep his word (wherein yet there was no doubt at all) the King had but too much means, with the forces in *Germany*, and *France*, to make him repent himself of any such like Change. No, no; had it not been for the full restitution of his Country, he would not have gone from *Brussels*; and had they performed what they promised him, he would have lived in peace, and quiet, with his subjects. But such as penetrated into this Ministers designes, saw well enough, that they would never render it him, because they intended to adde to *France*, such other Conquests as they had already made, and hoped to make, in *Germany*.

Those

Thoſe Writers, who flatter'd the *Cardinal*, and accuſed the Duke of levity; either did not, or would not, know the bottome of the buſineſs; and had a mind, to make them believe, that a Prince ought to want reſentment, and intereſt, when they break their word with him: In order whereunto, I could produce the example of ſome others, if it might be done without offence.

As ſoon as the ſeaſon permitted, the King of *France* put a ſtrong Army into the Field, under the command of Marſhal *de la Meilleraye*, who took ſome ſmall places (as the *Iſſert*) and laid Siege to *Ayre*, a ſtrong Towne in the Province of *Arroſe*; but the ſtrength thereof, ſerved for nothing, but to kindle the generous courage of the *French*, who, notwithſtanding all the defences both within, and without, took it in leſs then two moneths 1641. *Ayre beſieged, and taken.*

He ſent alſo another Army, under the conduct of *Monſieur de Chatillon*, to watch the deſignes of the Princes; of whoſe diſcontentments, and the grounds thereof, it is neceſſary to ſpeak. *The Princes diſcontented. And why?*

The Count of *Soiſſons*, a Prince of the Blood, having received an affront at the Siege of *Corbie*, and many other at the Court, too ſenſible to be endured; removed himſelf, and retired to *Sedan*; where the Duke of *Guiſe* came to him; and all complaining of the *Cardinals* unjuſt Miniſtery, and of the oppreſſion of the Kingdom; they publiſhed a *Manifeſt*, containing their complaints, and the ſubject for which they took Arms which was for the peace of *Europe*, and the expulſion of him, who fomented the War.

They made an Allyance, with the Emperour, and the *Cardinal Infanto*, and joyned their forces with thoſe of General *Lamboy*. In fine, there grew a Battle, wherein the brave Count of *Soiſſons*, againſt the advice of all the Great ones, would needs ingage; and the Duke of *Chatillon* loſt it, and was purſued as farre as *Reſel*. This Victory was bought, by the death of this brave Lord; brought ſmall profit, to the Vanquiſhers, but much more to him, who was vanquiſhed. For, if he had lived, he would have raiſed more then half *France*. The King left the Frontier of *Flanders*, but the Cardinal would not leave him; and ſo being followed by a gallant Army; which ſhouldered that which was before *Ayre*, they marched towards *Sedan*. The *Infanto* loſt no time; for whileſt the King was ſetting his Miniſter on work, to make the Duke of *Bouillon* abandon the Party, by promiſing him mountaines of Gold; he beſieged the Beſiegers, who not having leaſure to raiſe their Trenches, retired into the Town, which they had gotten but few dayes before. *They make Alliance with the Houſe of Auſtria. Beat the Duke of Chatillon. The Count of Soiſſons. Life being the prize of the victory.*

Lamboy arrived with his Troops; and the *Infanto*, not being well in health, left the charge of the Army to *Don Franciſco de Melo*, and retired himſelf to *Bruſſels*. *La. Meilleraye*, hoping for no reliefe, ſaved his ſmall Army, but could not ſave the Town, nor his Artillery, which were yeilded in the middle of Winter. The diſcontentment of the Princes, cauſed this loſs, and ſtopped the courſe of Victory for that Field. *There is alwayes ſome obſtacle in the carrere of affairs; and the water it ſelf which beares the Veſſel, gives it ſome retardment.* *Melo retakes Ayre.*

The Duke of *Bouillon* made his peace, and put his truſt in a man, who never pardoned; *for the more dead, the fewer enemies*; but he repented himſelf of it, before much time was paſt. His Uncle the Prince of *Orange*, laboured for this reconciliation, and with much more ardour, for his deliverance, as we ſhall ſhortly ſhew.

The *Infanto*, being arrived at *Bruſſels*, gave now and then ſome likelyhood of recovery; but God had otherwiſe diſpoſed of him, into whoſe hands he very pioufly rendred his Soul; and the people being in much confuſion were ready to knock the *Spaniſh* Phyſitian in the head, for having let him too much, and too often, blood. He was a moſt beautiful Prince of body, *The Cardinal Infanto's death.*

body, and yet more, of minde; the delight of the *Low-Countries*, which he left in extreame regret for his departure. He was suspected, of having intended to render himself absolute Master of those parts, and to make an Allyance of marriage, either with *France*, or with the Prince of *Orange*: and this suspicion taking root in *Spain*, was the cause of shortning his dayes. God knows what it was; but the least jealousies of State are irremissible offences. *Jupiter will not have the Giants come up to his Throne.* These distrusts, or rather, these chimera's, having no foundation, or ground nor reason, disappeared, and vanished, before they were borne.

Cardinal Richelieu *will overthrow the House of* Austria.

The Count of *Soissons* being killed (very likely by treachery) the *Infants* dead; and the Duke of *Bouillon* reconciled; our great *Cardinal* was delivered from a huge feare; and therefore he armed potently, to continue his ambitious Enterprises against the House of *Austria*; but all in vaine; for *she will not fall* (said a certain great person) *but with the ruine of the Roman Catholick Church; or at least, it will not be, during his life.* True is it, that he persecuted her with all extremity, and without intermission, and did her more hurt alone, then all her enemies together. He undermined her in her foundations, and endeavoured, both by his own writings and those of his Hirelings, to perswade the World, that she was full of Hypocrisy, and not truly *Catholick*. *A lye which lasts four and twenty hours, makes great operation; and wounds are not cured, without scarrs.* He made her be painted, with an immense ambition; the reasons whereof our Subject commands us to pick out, before we pass any further.

CHAP. XII.

Whether the House of Austria *aspire to the universal Monarchy; and whether the reasons of such as accuse her thereof, be sufficient, or no. Why* France *retains* Lorraine.

AMongst all the Nations, which combat the House of *Austria*, at this time, none does it with greater animosity then *France*: indirectly, by favouring her enemies, and succouring them with men, and money; and directly, by open war, which was declared in the year 1635. Nay she hath yet, other Arms, which are not a little dangerous, and which insensibly surprize such, as have no other interest in their quarrels, then that of Religion, and Justice. For she, labours to perswade all Potentates that this House will not relinquish the designe she hath taken, to ascend to a Universal Monarchy; and to make the Catholicks beleeve, that her zeal which seems to burne so hotly, is but a painted fire. But, let us examine these two last points, which stick so much in the brains of the World, and cause so many evils, and mischiefs, as wherewith this last Age is so miserably torne; for the only finding of the truth whereof, we will answer the arguments of a certaine modern writer.

The arguments of such as say that the House of Austria *aspires to the Monarchy.*

First I find not in *Ferdinand* of *Castile*, any subject at all to believe, that he had a mind to found an universal Monarchy, because he discovered some certain Islands in *America*. For his life was too full of vexations, disquiets, and jealousies, cast upon him by his Son-in-Law, and *Don Gonsalvo*, to give him leave to think of a designe so full of chimera's as this. For we must secure what we have, from peril, before we seek more.

Charls the fifth is the principal object of his propositions, and over whom he labours to triumph. But I stay not upon words; I come to effects, which make us judge of unknown causes: The advantage which Fortune gave this said *Charls*, upon *Francis* his Competitour for the Empire, made him obtain the Renunciation of the *Fiefs*, or hereditary Titles, which the said *Francis* had,

upon

upon some Provinces in the *Low-Countries*; though the restitution of the Dutchy of *Burgundy*, the patrimony of his Grand-Mother *Mary of Valois*, did not follow his promise.

The many victories he got in *Italy*, *Germany*, and *Barbary*, crowned his head, and more glorifyed his memory, then amplifyed his States. He bought the Soveraignty of *Utrick*, and the Dutchy of *Guelders*. That of *Milan* was carryed by Arms, and juridically disputed. Had he aspired to the universal Monarchy, he would not certainly have been diverted, by some small crosses of Fortune; but, on the other side, being some moneths elder then *Henry* the Great was, when he prepared himself to give his Enemies a furious shake; this great Monarch, (invincible to all but himself) stripped himself of all, to choose a private life.

His Son *Philip*, found by the Wars of the *Low-Countries*, that his life would be too short, to see the termination of them; and as for his medling with those of *France*, the effects thereof have declared, that it was more through passion of Religion, then to acquire the possession of that Kingdom; unless by losing the hope of getting the whole, we be voluntarily induced to render the parts, we have gained.

If the said House, being considered all together, had had this design, she would have endeavoured to retain the conquests which she made in the North, which upon occasion, would have opened her the passage to other. Besides that, she hath alwayes restored such States as she hath purchased by quarrels, both in *Italy*, and elsewhere; in such sort, as that I see not by what means, and in how many Ages, she would be able to reach to this pretended Monarchy.

But, upon what Branch of this Family, shall this Monarchy be placed? Upon that of *Germany*? The Emperour *Charles*, could not endure to see (according to the report of that learned writer) the Imperial Crown, upon his brothers head, because he would rather have had it, upon his Sons; and the *Germans* will not see it upon that of a *Spaniard*.

How then, shall these instruments be tuned? I conclude, that she hath been moved to act by Interest only, to uphold her self, and not to hunt after this chimerical Monarchy.

The Emperours which have been since, have manifested no excesse of ambition; and *Philip* the third made no stir at all. So that it must be either *Ferdinand* the second, or *Philip* the fourth. Let us examine the grounds which may give these jealousies, and authorize these opinions.

The said *Ferdinand* the second, had War with the *Bohemians*, and the Prince *Palatine*, every one knows for what. He would have the three Episcopal Towns; had he not right to them? The Victories he got in *Low Saxony*, moved him to restore, and re-establish his Authority there; was he out of reason? He re-demanded, as Soveraign Judge, the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, according to the tenour of the contract at *Passaw*; was he ill-grounded? The *Lutherans* themselves will not say so. Shall we therefore suffer this House to swallow up all? Now it is, that we must have recourse to the interests, which every body ought to have in commendation, and not stray from the path of Justice.

As for Hypocrisie, whereof he accuses them of this Family, by comparing their piety to the colours of the Rain-bow, which are but deceits and illusions; it is a calumnie which confutes it self, and a malice convinced by the testimonies of the *Lutherans*, who have frequented the Imperial Court, and have wished, that all the Courts of the Protestant Princes were regulated like that. Indeed, the words which he uses, to cure (as he sayes) the minds of such as are preoccupated by errour, are not strong enough, to make them passe for good, even in his own opinion. For, a *man* he cannot form a determinate truth, of future things. *A calumny convinced.*

Yet it is not my intention, to approve all the actions of this House, and defend her ends; and much lesse to deliver the Bordering Princes, from the fear which they may have, of her greatnes; by the refutation of those arguments; but only freely, and plainly to lay open the justice of her Arms, and the strong necessity of her interests, to maintain her self, against so many enemies. I combat no Soveraign Family, but reverence them all, without exception, and a preoccuparion. I only demonstrate the practises, cheateries, and effects of ambition, together with those of self-advantage, which render whole Provinces desert, and breed general calamities.

Why France will keep Lorrain.

In the Treaty of peace at *Munster*, we shall discover the intentions of all the Princes, without amusing our selves any more, with the words of interessed Clarks. But we must first consider, why *France*, which hath alwayes restored to the Dukes of *Savoy* such of their States, as she hath seazed upon by arms; doth now yet so obstinately retain *Lorrain*, as she also did, the three Bishopricks? I answer, that she hath done the former, to avoid giving jealousie to the Princes of *Italy*, whose good correspondence she holds necessary for her, so to maintain her interests there. But, she will not let *Lorrain* go, in regard of her conquests made in *Germany*, and because the Princes of that Country, being divided into Parties, are not so urgent for the restitution of the losses of their Neighbours, as those others are.

France calls the Princes of the House of *Austria*, and all such as are tyed to her interests, her Enemies; and in regard that this irreconciliable hatred is not very ancient; we shall quickly find out the source thereof.

The causes of the hatreds between France and Spain.

During the *English* Wars in *France*, the *Spaniards* being then great friends, and Allies with *France*, always succoured her; and there were some Lords of that Nation, who possessed great Charges in the said Wars. Yea in that memorable assembly of *Arras*, where, to the confusion of the *English*, the Peace was made between the King, and the Duke of *Burgundy*; a certain *Spanish* Knight, in a contention of honour, took the *White Cresse*, without giving any other reason for it, then that it was a sign of Amity. But now, the said House being annexed to *Spain*, the first spark of division sprung up in *Italy*; the second, and the greatest, was about the Imperial Crown, and jealousie of State, which lasted till the death of *Henry* the second; and was awakened again under *Henry* the third, by the counsel of the *Hugbenots*, and his brother the Duke of *Alencon*, suddenly made Duke of *Brabant*. *Philip* the second of *Spain*, did the like for him, by favouring the Heads of the *League*, to the deminution of his Authority, and the *Hugbenot* Party. *Henry* the fourth took his revenge, advanced the hatred, always contraried, opposed, and laboured to weaken this power, which gave him jealousie. And then it was, that not only the *Hugbenots*, but the *Catholicks* also, began to hate that Nation: Nor did the *Spaniards* remain their debtors therein: In such sort, as the hatred of the people is formed by that of State. But this kings death stopped the current of those partialities, and that double marriage seemed quite to stifle them, but in vain; for these two proud Nations (the most potent of Christendom) have many pretentions upon each other, and cannot endure any preeminence at all; in so much, as that when the one makes any progresse, the other endevours to stop it: besides, the same Ministers of State spurred onely ambition, and desire to raise their Families, have from time to time, kindled these suptions, which have hatched these fatal wars, to the destruction of all *Europe*.

The one of these Houses stiles her self *most Christian*; and yet meddles not much with the businesse of Religion; for she ordinarily attracts the *Reformates* to her interests, who are enemies to the Pope, and by consequence to the other House, which suffers not their Doctrine in her Dominions.

The other is cearned *Catholick*, and abandons not the interests of Religion, no more then she doth her own, unless it be by force, proceeding from the

the necessity of State affairs, through some new conjuncture, as we shall see in the sequel of this work.

Lewis the thirteenth shocked this House, with so much authority, and power, and procured her so many Enemies, that she had very much adoe to keep her self up in such sort, as that great *Cardinal*, *the Anteb Cardian of France*, by his puissant Alliances, begat an opinion in the Souls of many Politicians, that he sought the Universal Monarchy. In effect, by this great Conquerour, meanwhile hoped to overthrow the Emperour, and had already devoured the possession of the *Low-Countries*, by the help of the *Hollanders*. But *man purposes, and God disposes*.

But lest we withdrew our selves out of this Labyrinth, since we have already gon round about it, and if we enter into it, we have not a sufficient thred of Politick knowledge, to get out, wherefore, let us intangle our selves (I say) from a matter, which is understood, only by them of the Cabinet, and go rowze up the sluggish Protestants neer that Bank, or Dam, by advertising them of the approach of the Imperialists.

CHAP. XIII.

Piccolomini *raises the Siege of* Wolfenbottel, *with losse*. Torstenson *comes from* Sweden, *with a supply*. Lamboy *beaten, and taken*. *The progresse of the* Swedes *in* Silesia. *The* Imperialists *defeated before* Leipsick, *who after having punished the slackness of the souldiers, recollect themselves, and raise the Siege of* Friburgh, *the battel of* Honcourt. *The Exploits in* Catalunia. Monsieur le Grands *death*. *The* Cardinals *death*. *An Epitome of his Life*.

WE left all the Protestants forces, with the Duke of *Brunswick*, before the strong Town of *Wolfenbottel*, which they laboured to reduce to their obedience, by means of a certain Dam, or Bank, wherewith they stopped a brook, which watered the said Town, and the water was already grown so high, that the Inhabitants were fain to forsake the lower parts of their houses. *The Siege of Wolfenbottel.*

Piccolomini, knowing the importance of the place, and the affront he should do this great Army, if he constrained it to retire from thence, advanced with his Troops, entred into the Town, and commanded some Regiments, to attack them who garded the said Dike. The combat was furious; but the Seate, and advantage of the Protestants, put the Catholicks to a retreat, with the losse of about two thousand men. *And the losse of the Imperialists who constrain the besiegers.*

This frighted him not at all; but he took another way, and surprised some Towns, from whence they received their provisions, which made them resolve to abandon the Siege, and march off; though first they pierced the Dike, and the impetuosity of the water did as much hurt to *Brunswick*, by flowing, as the detention thereof had been little profitable before; for of this water, it is, that they brew that good beer called *Mum*, which is so much esteemed through all *Low-Saxony*, and chiefly in *Holland*. *To retire.*

The Armies divided themselves, as they had done the year before; the *Swedes* expected General *Torstenson*, who was come from *Sweden* with seven thousand men; to whom *Goninxmarck*, and *Stralsan* being joyned, they all advanced towards *Silesia*, the Imperialists towards *Bohemia*, and the *Weymarians*, to the *Rheyn*, whither we will accompany them, to see the Bridge of Boats which they made to passe the River near *Wesel*.

Lamboy *beaten and taken, the* 17 *of* January, 1642.

And the Imperialists in Silesia.

Olmitz *surprised.*

The defeat of the Imperialists near Leipsick *the* 2. *of* November, 1642.

Friberg *secured.*

The French *beaten by* Melo *near* Harcourt, *and he came to have surprised the* Weymarians.

tagem,

again, was already entred, when the news came to the Prince of *Orange*, who was encamped at [illegible], that his Reer and the [illegible], or full Body of his Army, were neer *Maſtricht*. This crafty *Spaniard* would not leave ſo potent forces behind him, and would alſo ſurpriſe the *Weymarians*, before he fell into *France*. A great deſign, had it not been both perceived, and prevented by the aforeſaid Prince, who made his Army march, at one of the clock after mid-night, and pitched his Camp near the ſaid *Weymarians*, in ſuch ſort, as that *Melo* coming ſome hours too late, durſt not meddle with them, and avowed that he had to do with one of the cunningeſt Captains in the world. But whileſt theſe things paſſed, Baron *John de Werth* returned out of *France*, and ſhewed that he had not forgotten his Trade by the diſcontinuance thereof; for, in leſſe then two moneths, there were above two thouſand horſes ſold at *Colein*, which he had taken from the enemy.

The great progreſſe of the French in Catalunia.

Let us now paſs into *Catalunia*, and ſee the condition of the affairs of that Country, commanded by *Monſieur de la Motte Houdancourt*, who ſo often beat the *Caſtilians*, took ſo many Towns, and ſuccoured ſo many more, that he deſerved, and had the Marſhals ſtaff. The King and *Cardinal* went thither, and the *French* took *Salces*, *Perpinian*, and all the County of *Rouſſillon*, which had been formerly engaged to the Crown of *France*, but was reſtored by *Charles* the eighth.

Monſieur le Grand *beheaded, and the Duke of* Bouillon *ſaved, by whom?*

Monſieur le Grand had ſuch an advantageous poſſeſſion of the Kings favour, at that time, that the great *Cardinal* was alarmed by it, and found himſelf ready to be caſt out of the Saddle. For, he let the King know, how neceſſary a Peace would be for his kingdom, which was impoveriſhed, and exhauſted, by ſo many Taxes, and Wars, and had already diſpoſed him to liſten to an accommodation, with the King of *Spain*. But he warped a Web, into which he ſo involved himſelf, that he was not afterwards able to put it off. For they who recommended Peace, were held for malefactors, and worthy of death. Wherefore, he was ſent to *Lyons*, with *Monſieur de Thou*, where they were both beheaded: and the Duke of *Bouillon* had run the ſame Fortune, had he not been ſaved by the high, and ſharp interceſſion of the Prince of *Orange*, and the conſideration of the Town of *Sedan*. For, the ſaid Prince had newly preſerved the *Weymarian* Army, and rendred *France* a moſt remarkable ſervice, whereby he could not merit leſſe, then the ſafety of an innocent mans life.

The great Cardinals death.

The execution of the two young Lords aforeſaid, augmented the hatred, which all the world bore this ambitious *Cardinal*, yea, and the King himſelf expreſſed ſome coldneſſe to him; which, together with ſo many other inconveniences, encreaſed his ſickneſſe, and the fourth of *December*, 1642. ſent him to the other world, ſince he had troubled this enough already.

Never did any man aſcend to ſuch an immenſe greatneſſe, and maintain himſelf ſo well in it. His life was very like that of *Sejanus*, but their deaths were different; this being natural, and that violent.

Don Alvarez de Luna roſe very high, but his fall was ſo heavy, that it brake his neck. *Cardinal Wolſey* diſpoſed abſolutely enough of his Maſter, but his credit never paſſed the Sea, but by fits; and yet was he degraded before his death, and in hourly expectation of the Hangman.

A brief relation of his life.

He was born at *Paris*, of a noble extraction, was well learned, and took the Orders of Prieſthood at *Rome*. It is ſaid, that *Pope Paul the fifth*, looking him once in the face, told him, *That he would one day be the greateſt* [illegible] *upon earth*. The Queen-Mother finding him a man of great wit, procured him the Biſhoprick of *Luçon*, where he wrote a Book of controverſie, upon which ſhe recommended him to the King her Son, and afterwards to the *Pope*, who ſent him the *Cardinals Cap*; and the taking of *Rachel*, gave him ſo great an influence upon his Maſters mind, that he left him almoſt the total direction

of

of his Kingdom. He got himself rid of the Queen, and all who favoured her, cut off the *Marshal of Matillon's* head, and destroyed all such as gave him any jealousie. He never pardoned such as had offended him. He was a most accomplished Politician, beloved by the most zealous Protestants, and hated by the most zealous Catholicks. He made it his task to ruine the House of *Lorrain*, by the ignominy in the case of *Guise*; and that of *Austria*, by labouring to conquer the Low-Countries, so that he could not fail to be beloved by all such as hated the Church of *Rome*. He is accused of having embroyled *England*, to the end that, for interest of State, it might not hinder his seizing upon *Flanders*. For an *English* Embassadour imputes to him the destruction of his King, by most unjust, and maligne practises; and of setting all *Europe* by the ears in general. But he cannot be deprived of the praise, of having done the Kingdom of *France* superlative services, though it were with the huge oppression of the poor people. A *Welsh Weyvode* of great age, and experience, desired to outlive the said Cardinal, to see what end he would have. As he had done many people a great deal of hurt, so was he always in perpetual apprehension, and fear, nor was there ever Tyrant, who lived in greater disquiet then he. A great Volume might be made, of the observations of his life, which being wholly miserable, was sustained but by a blast of ambition. In fine, whilest he was thinking to triumph over *Europe*, his infirmities and troubles redoubled upon him, till they made his soul go out of his wretched Body; His death was lamented by few, and such as had either feared him, or fled from his persecution, returned into *France*, not to put on mourning, but to give God thanks, and repossesse themselves of their Charges, and Estates.

CHAP. XIV.

The death of Lewis *the* Just. *The Battel of* Rocroy. *The Battel of* Ducking. *The* Swedes *enter into* Holstein.

The same play was still acted, under different names. For, they who had so much longed for great *Gustaves* death, for the establishment of the Emperours Affairs, were all amazed to see his Generals accompanied by the same prosperity, as if they had been destinated to consummate the begun-work. Upon the other side, many Princes, and Towns, openly favoured them; in such sort, as the Emperours affairs weakened so fast to mens sight, that they began to despaire of his redresse. And so, it was held for certain, that that Great *Cardinals* death, would cause a huge alteration in *France*, and give the *Spaniards* the prize, but it happened quite otherwise; for the *French* defeated all their forces before *Rocroy*. Let us therefore confesse, that it is the Almighty, who governeth all, changes, destroyes, subverts, and augments States, both willing and how he pleases; and that for the bringing of this *Great All* to an end, he permits the Destruction to be Universal, and the Confusion General.

Lewis the *Just*, being arrived at his good City of *Paris*, quite altered with the toyle and trouble of his long journey, and extremely sad, and melancholy, began by little and little, to lose his health; and finding himself decaying, employed the small strength he had left, upon the care of his soul, and the quiet of his Kingdom. He declared the Queen, Regent, or Governesse of his Son the King; recommended Cardinal *Mazarin* to her, and then rendred up his spirit to God.

The death of Lewis the Just.

This

This Prince alwayes loved Justice, and was carried to war, more by the ambition of his Minister, then any motive of his own; and consequently, would have been glad to see a Peace made (which he much instanced) before his decease. He destroyed the *Hugbenot* Party, which gave jealousie and obscured his Majesty, after which, he assisted the Duke of *Nevers*, in his succession to the Dutchy of *Mantua*; seazed upon *Lorrain*, made an Alliance with the King of *Sweden*, and all the Protestants against the Emperour; and waged war, both against him, and the King of *Spain*, under the pretexts which we have already recounted.

Don Francisco de Melo went to besiege *Rocroy*, 1643, with a most gallant Army; but having declared the Duke of *Albuquerque*, a young *Portuguese* Lord, General of the Horse, he so much offended the Officers thereof, that when the *French* came, they would not do their duty, but forthwith began to run; so that all the Foot was defeated by the Duke of *Anguien*, now Prince of *Conde*. This victory was very great; (in which General *Gassion* gave a high character of himself) and was the cause of the taking of *Thionville*. And *Melo* was so much discredited, that the King was constrained to call him away, and give the government to the Marquis of *Castel-rodrigo*, who kept it till the Arch-Duke *Leopold* arrived. *The Battel of Rocroy glorious to the French.*

The successe of the Armies was various, and if one Party lost a Battel, the Allies got another; so that there could not faile to come a totall ruine.

The *Weymarians*, reinforced by the *French* Troops, conducted by four Marshals, threatned to go take up their winter quarters in *Bavaria*. The Duke of *Lorrain*, who had taken the direction of the Forces of the Catholick League; intended to stop their course, crosse their design, and destroy them by a remarkable defeat. *John de Werdt*, accompanied by General *Mercy*, went with the *Spanish* Cavalrie, to spy them; and so they took a resolution to attack them the next day; which they did with so much felicity, that they rowted one quarter, after another, and took the four Marshalls prisoners, with more than four hundred Officers, and about six thousand Souldiers, without counting the Pillage, and Baggage. And this victory saved *Bavaria* from that flood, for that time, and gave the *French* trouble, to raise another Army, under the same name, though with a new General; for the *Marshal* of *Guebriant* was killed the day before the fight. *The battel of Dutling glorious to the Imperialists. 1643.*

These were two of the most memorable Battels of our Age; the one whereof hapned in the moneth of *May*, and in the beginning of the raign of *Lewis* the fourteenth, given by God, by the conduct of the young Duke of *Anguien*; and the other, toward the end of *November*, under that of the Duke of *Lorrain*; and they may be compared to those of *Leipsick*, and *Nortlingen*.

After this glorious Victory, the *French* treated with the Duke of *Lorrain*, but without any fruit at all. For, he had been once at *Paris*, to be secured, and he would return thither no more, but with forces to take his revenge. Wherefore, he marched back to the *Low-Countries*, took *Falkenstein*, a strong place, in his way, and left the command of the brave Army to *Francis*, Baron of *Mercy*; who, after having taken *Rotweil*, went and besieged *Uberling*, a place of importance upon the *Lack*, seazed upon before by Stratagem, for want of good Guard: but it yeelded now upon composition, for want of Victuals, four moneths after.

In the mean time the Garrison of *Brisack* mutined for want of pay; and whilest the disorder lasted, there was found a certain Marchant, who offered about four hundred thousand *Rix-dollers*; but General *Erlach* by his care, brake this bargain, and punished five or six of the Authours of the sedition.

General

General *Mercy* having failed to retake *Hohenwiel* by treaty, left it blocked up by five Forts, and went to attack *Friburgh*, and *Brisgaye*; where we will leave him, till the valiant Duke of *Anguien* came, and dislodged him, and see in what tearms the *Swedes* are.

We said, that General *Torstenson*, having been compelled to raise the Siege from before *Friburgh*, marched, and planted himself upon the *Elbe*. General *Comixmarck* slept not in the interim, but skipped up and down, to and fro, with so much speed, and activity, that he alwayes surprised his Enemies, and never returned without booty. *Cracow* was sent into *Pomerania*, to make a diversion, but he had not the wit to raise the siege of *Domitz*, nor resist *Comixmarck*; though enough, to run away, through *Poland*. *Torstenson*, went into *Moravia*, where he beat *Buchaim*, and came back into *Misnia*.

At the beginning of *December*, he entred *Holstein* with so much promptitude, that he was seen passe before *Hamburgh*, when he was thought to be upon the Frontier of *Bohemia*.

The Swedes enter into Holstein, 1643.

At that same time, came news, that *Gustave Horne* was entred into *Schoveland*, with an Army of twelve thousand men; whereat all the world was amazed; and men began to believe, that the Imperialists would grow to respire, by this new War: but it proved quite contrary; for they made no profit of it at all; and the *Swedes* marched out, to carry the terrour to the very Gates of *Vienna*. Let us speak a little, of the prerexts of this expedition, since the *Danes* themselves were ignorant of the cause, which could not well be found but in the General Maxime. Thus the *French*, and *Weymarians* were beaten; and the *Swedes* gone out of *Germany*, to ingage themselves in a fresh quarrel: so that the Imperialists had fine sport, and did wonders.

CHAP. XV.

Of the War of Denmark, *with all the circumstances thereof.*

NEver did Fortune more undertake the *Swedish* Interest, then in this War; and never was good King *Christian* in more danger of being stripped of his States, then in this perilous conjuncture. It is said, that that great Astrologer *Tycho Brahe* had foretold him, that he should be droven out of his Kingdom; that he should depart with a staff in his hand, and that this immutable fate should befal him, in the moneth of *January*, in the year 1644. I know not, whether this report be true; but sure I am, that the prediction was false; though yet, there were once very great apparance, and probability, that it would come to pass. For, had the *Swedes* been able to snap the Ships and Barks, which were in a certain Haven of that Province, as their design was to do; they would easily have entred into the Isles of *Funen* and *Zealand*, and craftily rendred themselves masters of the whole Kingdom, at unawares, and without striking stroke. But the most premeditated Enterprises, are sometimes hindred, and overthrown, by a meer matter of nothing: for the Soul of great designs, is silence; and he who knows not how to keep that, will never bring any thing to good effect. The *Swedes* failed not of themselves; but God only, made them faile.

The King was strucken with as much amazement at the first notice of this invasion, as if a thunderbolt had fallen upon his head; and writing to his Resident at the *Hague*, he commanded him to tell the *States General*, that this irruption seemed so strange to him, that he would rather have believed, that the sky would fall, then that he should see the *Swedes* enter into his dominions.

The war of the Swedes, against the Danes.

dominions. But what could move the *Swedes* to begin a new War, having so great an one already in *Germany*; and knowing, that this latter endangered the loss of all their conquests, yea, of their very Kingdom it self? for, the reasons, which they alledged, of the stopping, and visiting some of their ships, are neither valid, nor sufficient; and therefore we will shew another.

The King of *Denmarke* always wished to see an end of that destructive wars; and consequently, ceased not to sollicite the Parties to assemble themselves, for the remedy of those mischiefs; yea and he offered himself for Arbitratour of the controversie. The *Swedes* consented thereto; and the Emperour, being much troubled, at this too long, and too bloody dance, very freely condescended, and accepted him for Judge. *Munster* was chosen for the dispute, and the Embassadours were invited thither. The King sent his; and wrought so far with the Emperour, that he withdrew his Garrison from *Wolfenbottel*, and rendred it to the Duke of *Lunenburgh*. This gave the *Swedes* jealousie, as imagining, that the King was more affected to the Emperour, then to them; and that he would infallibly make them let go their prize. In such sort, as that, in stead of sending their Embassadours to *Munster*, they sent their Armies into his territories; as also Commission into *Holland*, to hire ships, and raise Sea-men, whereof that little Province is the Nursery.

Torstenson advanced into *Holstein*; and his Cavalrie being almost all dismounted, by the continual march he made, was quickly remounted in that good country. He surprised *Kiel* whilest the Marchants, and Gentry were assembled there; took away the money; passed on further, and seazed, with facility enough, upon *Iutland*.

The Swedes seize upon Iutland.

The King fortified and Garrisoned the small Isle of *Funen*; intrenched the approaches, and made all take arms, who were able to beare them; so that *Torstenson* was repulsed with loss, as often as he offered to pass. In the interim, the King applyed all his thoughts to the Sea; repaired a little Fleet, and went with it before *Gotemburgh*; and having given charge to make a greater, he distributed Patents for the raising of men; and dispatched his Embassadours towards the Emperour, to implore his assistance, in a farre greater danger, then that of the year 1628. He complained of this invasion, to all Neighbours, Friends, and Allyes; and informed them, that they made war upon him in full peace, without having denounced it before.

The *Swedes* in the mean while, got ground in their Enemies Country; and *Genismarck* subjugated the Arch-Bishoprick of *Bremen*, which belonged to the King, when he was Prince: so that the good old King had but two Islands left; namely, *Zeland*, and *Funen*. They having obtained leave to hire Vessels in *Holland*, sent for a Fleet thence, under the orders of Admiral *Martin Ties*: the King attacked him with so much resolution, that he forced him to retire into a Port.

The Arch-Bishoprick of Bremen.

All the World wondered, at the report of this Kings expeditions; who, being about sixty seven years old, was not startled at all, to see many brave Lords fall on every side of him, by Canon, and Musket shot, but breathing all blood, cheered up his Souldiers, and Mariners, to stand stoutly to it. Nor was there need of any other exhortations, then his example; and whosoever could have lost his courage by seeing him act, would have deserved to loose his life. He left the Seas to command the Land Army, after having attacked the *Swedish* Fleet himself in person, with so much magnanimity, that after a long resistance, it was constrained to retreat with full saile, to the Haven of *Kiel*; where the passage was so stopped up by the *Danish* Navy that, in humane apperance, it was in danger, to fall into their hands.

The courage & valour of King Christian.

The war in *Holstein* was waged by Skermishes; and *Torstenson* had made himself master of the strong place, called *Christianopyx*; so that there were no more then two more of importance, left for the King; to wit. *Glucstat*, and *Gremp*, which much hurt the *Swedes* by surprizes.

Gallasso *comes to succour him.*

In fine, *Gallasso* arrived at *Oldenslo*, entered *Hamburgh*, and *Lubeck*, and began to treat with the King, about a League Offensive, and Defensive, against the common enemy.

Who offered a League.

Monsieur de la Tuillerie, the Embassadour of *France*, went into *Denmark*, under pretence of being a Mediatour; but in effect to quash the House of *Austria's* Negociation. The Politicks displayed all the subtility they had, to serve their Masters in this conjuncture; however those of *Vienna* had as bad an Issue here, as they had in *Poland*, when they counselled war, with a very fine shew of well doing, in the year, 1635.

The *Dunkerckers*, being considerable at Sea, offered to maintain at their own charge, a Fleet of a hundred ships, and Frigots; as well to defend the *Sound*, as to offend, in all the Ports of *Sweden*; and that the King might only keep the said Streight, with his own, and forty of their Ships against all such as should come from *Holland*. To which League he much inclined, as finding himself strong enough to attack *Gustave Horne*; and the Imperialists able, with some forces, to stop *Torstenson's* passage, who could neither assault any more places, nor hold those he had taken, if he were compelled to put himself into a posture of defence.

The Embassadours of *France* and *Holland*, represented to him, the danger there was for him to involve himself in such an Allyance, not forgetting the old argument, that that formidable *House*, which was in her decline, and had alwayes aspired to the Universal Monarchy; sought no other occasion to set her self up again, and make his Kingdom the seat of the war.

Which the other Embassadors hinder.

They promised him, to mediate an honourable, and advantagious peace for him; threatened him, if he engaged himself so deeply; and said aloud; that they should find themselves obliged to follow their own interests, and succour their Allyes; yea, and they skared the States of the Kingdom, by using the same language to them; and weakened in fine, the Imperial Party, which had bad luck, both in Camp, and Court.

During these Transactions, the *Swedish* Fleet escaped without any damage, and got into the maine. The King beheaded his Admiral *Galle*, for not having well kept the passage, and marched into *Schoneland*, with a brave Army of sixteen thousand men, almost all *Germans*, intended to give *Horne* Battail. But *La Tuillerie* seeing the Party unequal, run betwixt the two Armies, and with his Rhetorick, stopped the Onset which was ready to be given, promising the King mountaines of Gold; and so both Hosts retired; and the Imperial Forces suffered *Torstenson* to pass before them, and return into *Germany*, without stirring at all. But *Gallasso* followed him, who, when he might have hindered him from marching out, or compelled him to fight upon disadvantage, in the Dutchy of *Holstein*, committed a fault just like that of the Admiral of *Denmark*; whereupon he was held by some, for a Traitour, and as if he had been corrupted by the *Swedes*; and such as defended him, made use of a common argument, to wit, that he had no Order to hazard his Army. But the most probable judgment is, that he was commanded, not to advance, unless the League were first concluded, upon the same terms that it was between the *French*, and the *Swedes*; which it was conceived that the *Danes* could not refuse, in regard that the Emperour came to extinguish the fire amongst them, whilest he left it burning at home; and that, being leagued together, they might restore things to the same state wherein they were before the war; especially, since the interest of that kingdom a part, seemed to require it, thereby to lessen, and abase the *Swedish* potencie.

Gallasso *suspected.*

King Christian *deceived.*

These reasons were strong, and inclined the King to the match, but he was not absolute; and so the *Dunkerkers* came not: the Imperialists returned, and left the business to be managed by the *Danes* themselves, who were sufficiently penitent, when they heard, that their Fleet was beaten by the

Swedes;

Swedes; to wit, six as fairy and stately ships, as could be made, taken, and two fired. And then the Treaty of peace went slowly, and feebly on, and *La Tuillerie* was not so hot as before: For much of that which was granted before, was now taken off; and the King, being of a different sense from the States, reproached them, with the disorder of the Kingdom, and told them, that they were the cause of the ill successe of affairs.

The *Swedes* promised themselves no lesse, then the Conquest of the whole kingdom, since the principal strength thereof (which consisted in the ships) was very much maimed. But the Kings vertue overpowring all his misfortunes, he reassembled his whole Fleet before *Copenhagen*, to preserve the Isle of *Zeland*; made the Peasants work upon the approaches, and placed a good Guard, to hinder the Descent or Disembarkment of the *Swedes* there, which they were every minute projecting.

The *Hollanders*, who have as much care of their interest, as any Prince, or Common-wealth in Christendom, and who could not suffer the *Swedes* to be so puissant, without betraying them; and being moreover satisfied, for some affronts, which they pretended to have been done them, as well in the *Sound*, as elsewhere; and moved to compassion (if there be any in matter of State) by the troubles which this old Prince endured; sent a Fleet, under the conduct of Admiral *Witteson*, who anchored before *Copenhagen*, and landed the Embassadours of the said Common-wealth. The King, conceiving this said Fleet to be come to assist his enemies, was ready to defend himself; but the Embassadours moved him to a Peace, and resumed the heat, which *La Tuillerie* had left. But the *Swedes*, hoping to grow Masters of the whole kingdom, and thereby continue the War in *Germany* the better, would not hearken to it; till seeing the said Embassadours so much in earnest, and interest; they suffered themselves willingly to be induced to it. *The Fleet of Holland before Copenhaghen.*

In fine, the Peace was concluded to the prejudice of the *Danes*, who renounced some *Islands*; gave up some good Holds; and King *Christian*, being restored to rest and quiet, died like a very good Christian, some time after, having reigned above fifty yeares. *The peace made.*

He manifested by his death, that the Prophesie was false, and that Astrologers, are men, who very often abuse themselves, by abusing others. There was nothing remarkable in this war by land, done by the *Danes*, but the generous resistance of the Garrison of *Renburgh*, which constrained the *Swedes* to retire after a long Siege; and the Enterprise of *Bremerworden*, which issued happily for them.

CHAP. XVI.

Galasso *retires out of* Holstein. *Is ruined by* Torstenson *neer* Magdeburgh. *The battle of* Lankewits. *The exploits of the* French *in* Alsatia *under the conduct of the Duke of* Anguien. *The taking of* Philipsburgh.

POsterity will not be able to comprehend, how the *Swedes* could make war, in so many parts of the world, and from whence they got so many men; because though the Kingdom of *Sweden* be very great, yet it is very desert, and dispeopled; in such sort, as that in all these wars, there never came fifty thousand men, from thence, by the confession of one of the Grandies of that nation it self? I answer, that two Reasons furnished them with so many, and so strong Armies. The former, that almost all the Protestants leagued themselves with them, like the Ivie to the tree; and most of them

them believed, that in the ruine of the *Swedes*, was included that of all the *Lutherans*. And the latter, because Fortune being favourable to them, many turned also towards them, principally, in regard of plunder. It is most certain, that in *Horns* Army, there were many women, in the habit of men, who, like so many *Amazons*, performed the actions of brave souldiers; so much was the courage of this generous Nation inflamed by prosperity. But let us go look the Armies again.

Galasso ruined near Magdeburgh.

Galasso pitched his Camp near *Magdeburgh*, and *Torstenson*, a little above him; who so much ruined him by famin rather then by skirmishes, that he returned with very few men into *Bohemia*, and his Charge (whereof he had very ill acquitted himself) was taken from him. *Coninxmarck*, one of the most prosperous, and dexterous Captains of this Age, and another *Papenheim* in the *Swedish* Party; after having defeated General *Lukefurt*, returned into the Bishoprick of *Bremen*, took *Stade*, *Buxtehude*, and all the Country, whilest *Torstenson* marched into *Bohemia*.

Coninxmarck in the country of Bremen.

Who could have believed, but that after so great successe as accompanied the *Bavarians*, and the departure of *Torstenson*, with the chief forces, the Imperialists would have every where redressed affairs? We must confesse what we cannot deny, which is, that God clearly shews his power, by the dispoſal of several Governours. For it was in vain, that they blocked up *Olmitz* in *Moravia*, took *Wolaw* in *Silesia*, and made *Rogosky* some resistance. However they put their Army on foot, under the Orders of the Generals *Goetz*, *Hatzfeldt*, and other brave Officers, to whom *John de Wert*, joyned with four thousand men. In brief, a Battel was given, which was a long time ambiguous, victory inclining sometimes to one side, and sometimes to another. General *Goetz* was slain in the beginning; and *John de Wert* made so close an impression, that he forced the *Swedes* to retire in confusion. The Imperialists, thinking the Day was theirs, cast themselves, according to their custom, upon the Baggage, where General *Torstensons* wife was, who setting them alone awhile, fell upon them at length with his reserve, and put them all to flight. He surprised them loaden with booty, charged them off their horses, easily routed them, and went fighting with them above four Leagues long. This was a most sensible defeat to the Imperial Party; for it left *Bohemia* as a prey, and opened the passage into *Moravia*, and the Emperours Hereditary lands, as far as the *Danub*. There were about three thousand killed upon the place, four thousand prisoners, together with the Generals *Hatzfeldt*, *Merci*, *Broy*, *Enkenckirk*, and six or seven Colonels. This Battel fell out, upon the fifth of *March* 1643. near *Jankow*; which caused the Emperour to retire to *Prague*, and expose his kingdom to the Conquerours; made the siege be raised from before *Olmitz*, and brought the enemy, even to the Gates of *Vienna*; in such sort, as there was nothing but the River betwixt them. A strange thing, and a prodigious felicity. Fortune constantly continued victorious to divers Generals; and every one thought, that the Emperour was lost, if the *Swedes* chanced to pass the *Danub*.

The Battel of Jankow.

Unhappy for the Imperialists the 6. of March, 1645.

This Nation, which was little known in the fourteenth age, was now become so puissant, that she thought, by the help of her Allies to humble that formidable house which is composed of so many others.

The *Roman* Emperour was almost destroyed by the *Gothes*, *Visigothes*, and *Vandals*, who came from the North; and those Writers wrong the *Swedes*, who say, that they came out of their Country, to being too servil to feed so many people. However, it is not my design to refute that opinion, which refutes it self: but I remain within the limits of that war, and in great amazement to see the *Swedes*, at one, and the same time, at the gates of *Vienna*, *Copenhagen*, and *Bremen*, every where treading down their Enemies.

Baron *John de Werdt*, who was wrongfully blamed for not well managing his advantage through over much rashnesse; met with some *Weymarian* Regiments, the fifteenth of *May*, and sacrificed almost fifteen hundred of them, to the ghosts of such as were slain in the Battel of *Tuttlingen*, from which he got off with as much temerity, as felicity; but his Party was more affected, by the losse of two hundred men, then his enemies were by that of six hundred. I should never have done, if I should particularize upon so many takings of Towns; so many surprises, and encounters; so many Provinces growne desert, and so much poverty; by continual invasions: but it sufficeth me to note the Fields, and Battels. And to the end that we may not go astray in the constant victories of the *Swedes*, we will return to the *French Weymarians*.

The defeat of *Duttling* seemed to have annihilated all that Body, and buried the memory of that illustrious Prince *Bernard* of *Weymar*. His Troops were ill enough handled, after his death, by the *Bavarians*, towards the *Rhein*; but they had their revenge upon the bank of the same River, against *Lamboy*. This last blood-letting, made them become *French*, and had nothing left of *Germans*, but the meer name. A politick prank to preserve the amity of the Nation. The Duke of *Anguien*, a most Martial Prince, went to succour the Marshal of *Turenne* in *Alsatia*. *The Siege of Friburgh.*

The Baron of *Merci* besieged *Friburgh*, 1644. and after the taking thereof, seemed to threaten *Brisack*. The *French Weymarians* passed the *Rhein*, and endeavoured to draw the *Bavarians* to a Combat; but they contented themselves with repulsing their ardour, by a moderate defence. The *French* lost an infinity of men, at the attack of some certain Forts, and constrained their enemies rather to abandon their advantage, with the losse of four pieces of Canon, then to ingage in a general Decision, against the expresse Commandment of their Master, who would not expose his Estates, to the temerity of a Nation, which wanted neither people, nor intelligence, nor practice. This said attack deserved to be published, in regard that the Generals themselves affirmed, that they had never been at a feast of that kind, where there was greater effusion of blood, with more obstinacy, without defining the difference: And indeed the conflict was made, by the boldest Nation of the world, and which more despises danger, then all other.

The magnanimous Duke of *Anguien*, being joyned with the Marshal of *Turenne*, resolved to storm a Fort; but he was fain to retire with losse. The day following, the Assault was begun again upon the other, with so much fury, that the report thereof cannot be heard without trembling. Yea; the sky it self, being quite hid with clouds, at such a slaughter, shed so many tears in the afternoon, that it stifled the ardour of the Rages of *Mars*, and made them retire into their Quarters, leaving the ground quite covered with dead corps. The last attack was so horrible, and the blood-shed so great, that one would have said, that they had a design to kill all, and perish like *Barbarians*, not like Christians. *A massacre worthy of this present Age.* A detestable slaughter, to win one Fort, and a mouth of ground. *The furious attacks near Friburgh.*

The *French*, who were much superiour to the *Bavarians*, in Cavalry, having refreshed their Infantry, and not being able to draw them into the plain field; departed from thence, leaving the ground strewed with dead bodies. Never was death seen so much braved by two bourne Battles, with more courage and resolution, and lesse fear, then in these reiterated Encounters. It was not for Religion, but for Rule. *O great God, strengthen such a soft pate, but how hard, and boysterous thy hand, when thou strikest!*

The conflict of some *Lorrain* Regiments, near the *Rhein*, with Colonel *John de Corbaran* (in English *Crowhand*) by whom they were surprised, and at first worsted, till they were seconded by one of the Counts of *Nassau*, was glorious to them, but with lesse slaughter. For the victorious *Highlanders* were constrained

constrained to fly, and acknowledge, that they who go about to catch, are very often the first caught.

Philipsburgh taken by the Duke of Anguien.

The *Bavarians* marched into the Dutchy of *Wirtemberg*, and the *French* being reinforced towards the *Rhyn*, where they seized by incredible success, upon *Philipsburgh* for want either of sufficient Garrison, or sufficient resolution: and afterwards, upon *Spiers*, and *Mentz*, made the *Flower de Luce* spring again upon the *Rhyn*, and carried the terrour of the *French* Name, into the very heart of *Germany*. In fine they returned towards *Bavaria*, and met the Electours Army near *Nortlingben*; where the brave Baron of *Mercy*, (who was born at *Longre*, and by his valour, and addresse, was ascended to this high degree) copied their courage a little, and put them to a gensile retreat, but he being slain in the shock, and they seconded by *Giese* a *Hessian* General, they defeated some Regiments, and the *Bavarians* having been all the night in battel, marched away the next morning, in the Electours Order, with sound of Drums and Trumpets) sixty three Colours being carried away the day before) and left their enemies nothing but the pride of seeing them depart, without resuming the Dance; for this retreat of theirs, gave the praise of the victory to them who stayed: and the Duke of *Anguien* after having been in danger to be taken in this Combat, returned into *France*.

The second Battel of Nortlingben.

The Duke of *Saxony*, being troubled, and tired by so many disasters, demanded *Neutrality* of the *Swedes*, and obtained it by the Emperours consents; who since, together with the Duke of *Bavaria*, entertained the Ministrils of the Revel; but his Companion danced better then he. For, had he abandoned the Party, at the perswasion of the *French*, he would not have endured much longer; and had he been willing to hazard any more, neither the *Swedes* nor the *French* had danced so well; but he chose rather to dance sure, for fear of tripping.

The Duke of Saxony takes Neutrality.

Let us now withdraw our selves from the Labyrinth of *Germany*, and see in what condition the affairs of *Flanders* are; for, as for those of the Emperour, they are sufficiently afflicted, and have almost no other support, then that of the justice of their Causes, besides that so many fine actions as are performed in those parts, away from hence,

CHAP. XVII.

The deplorable state of the Low-Countries, under the Spaniard. The taking of a great number of strong Townes in Flanders.

A Feer so remarkable a Victory as that of *Rocroy* (which happed after the death of *Lewis* the thirteenth) and so many losses in *Germany*, which had so pealed the Eagle, that there was no more apparence, or possibility left of her flying high: after the defection of *Portugal*, and so many battels lost in *Catalonia*, it was conceived, that the King of *Spain* would have neither power, nor ability to succour the Obedient Provinces; as having work enough at home; and that the first Field following, the *French*, and *Hollanders* would carry all; yea, that the people, being abandoned, would revolt, and to hinder a total ruine, joyn themselves with the Conquering Party. In effect, the Ecclesiasticks, and the Nobility cast their eyes already upon *France*, in regard of the Religion; and the people turned their heads towards *Holland*, for love of the Traffick; but the onely deprivation of the exercise of their Faith, made them, as it were weeping, follow the *Spaniard*. Peace was necessary for them, and for that, they held up their hands, but the Treaties walked too slowly on. Nothing but the rigour

of

Effigies eminentissimi Iulij

IS CARDINAL MAZARINI S.R.E.C.

Quem Sacra Septi-fluæ peperere Palatia Romæ;
Gallia Sublimi Constituitq; Loco:
Iuli Sic Grauderis; nec Climate Clauderis vno;
Arcta nimis Romæ Terra, vel vnda Tuæ.

P. Piscator.

of the *Placarts* of these Provinces; and the preaching of their Priests, made them resolve to endure all the extremities of war, rather than submit themselves to the *Reformates*. *For, if we must needs change our Master* (said they) *let us range our selves under the French, so to have, and retain our Religion; rather than under the Heretickes, who destroy Souls.*

The *Plenipotentiary* Embassadours of *France* passed by the *Hague*; renewed the *Offensive* Allyance for three years more; spake in the behalf of the Catholicks of *Holland*, but obtained nothing, it being too tickklish a matter. For, where the *Reformates* are Masters, they give no liberty to them of that Profession, and will not have them amongst them; not being able to suffer Idolatry; and the Papistical Ceremonies shook their over-tender Consciences. *The Leaguere-newed for three yeares.*

Let us leave them going to *Munsters*, to begin a work, which they will not perfect; and let us go see the bloody fruits of this Field.

The Duke of *Orleans*, being declared Lieutenant-General of all the King his Nephewes Armies, sent *La Meillieraye*, *Gassion*, and *Rantzow* towards *Flanders*; who made a shew of going to *Dunkerk*, but sate down before the strong Town of *Gravelin*; and seized upon all the Forts about it; and Admiral *Tromp* came and ranged himself before the Haven, to shut up the passage. This Town was taken in lesse than two moneths, and thereby made the *Spaniards* avow, that there is nothing impregnable, when mens lives are not spared. For, the *French* lost above six thousand before it; and all the industry of the *Spaniards* could not save this Bulwark of their State *Don Francisco de Melo*, who hindred the Prince from passing the River into *Flanders*, hastened with all the best of his Forces, gave the *Hollanders* means to come over and take the *Sasse of Gaunt*, with many other Forts; and the losse of the said *Sasse*, and *Gravelin*, the two main defences of the Country, laid it open to an entire Conquest. *The French take many places in Flanders 1645.* *The Sasse of Gaunt taken, 1645.*

The Duke of *Orleans* followed his Carriere, and all stooped to him: he took *Bourburgh*, the Fort of *Linck*, *Lens*, *Bethune*, St. *Venant*, *Lillers*, *Armentiers*, and *Menin*; and put all the rest into Contribution: besides that *Mardyke* was also surrendred after a Siege, and so this Field of 1645. ended.

The Victories of the *French* were little lesse splendid in *Italy*, by the taking of *Piombino*, and *Portolongone*, 1646. to wipe away the affront of *Orbitello*, where they were beaten, and constrained to discamp; and many other places were also taken, besides the defeat of the *Spaniards*, at the passage of *Mara*.

The Count of *Harcourt*, who was not wont to be idle, when any thing was to be done, got a glorious reputation, by winning a Battle, and taking some Towns in *Catalunia* 1645. *Count Harcourt Victory in Catalunia, 1645.*

Notwithstanding that *Flanders* was almost quite conquered, the Subjects remained firm in their fidelity; amongst so many troubles; and the surprizing of the Fort of *Mardyke* in the Winter, made them take fresh courage. The Place cost but ten, or twelve mens lives, to retake it, and had cost above five thousand to tear it out of the *Spaniards* clutches. Let us see the beginning of this Field of 1646. *Mardyke surprized by the Spaniards, 1645.*

The Duke of *Orleans* being entred into *Flanders* with a terrible army resolved to compel the Enemy to a general and final Decision, or to take some Towns of importance in the heart of the Country, which might give the State a mortal blow. And though the *Spaniards*, were too wise to hazard the former, yet could they not hinder the latter; which was the taking of *Courtrack*, in the middle of *Flanders*, seven leagues from *Gaunt*. But the enemy making a Defensive war onely, forced them for want of victuals, to draw back towards the Sea side; where they took *Bergben St. Wynock*, and besieged *Mardyke*, which they hoped to carry by many assaults, before the *Holland* fleet arrived; but their temerity was so well chastised by the supply *Courtrack taken.*

which

which entred every Tyde, into the said Fort, that *Monsieur de la Tullerie*, who was newly come out of *Denmark*, was constrained to complain to the States, of the delay of their Fleet. And they, who walked a slow pace, and observed the falling back of the *French* (with their bravado of saying that this field would make them Masters of *Flanders*, and the next after, of all *Holland*) judged by the rash discourse of the Souldiers, of the intention of their Master, and shewed themselves very cold, in the pursuance of the design, to come to the concluded Stake-sharing; for in this knot it is, that the best friends become foes; and this was the stumbling-block, as it shall shortly appear.

Mardyke *retaken by the* French.

However at length, they sent Admiral *Tromp*, who was no sooner come, then they lowed their colours, to signifie that they would render themselves up; and so the Garrison of three thousand men, marched out, and were all detained prisoners, contrary to the Agreement made, by a maxime little usual; for they would not release them, because they would drain the Source of them, and exhaust the Country of Souldiers. It is to be noted, that this said Fort, before which there perished the Flower of the *French* Nobility, and which merited not to be attacked, had it not been for the consideration of the Haven, yeilded, to testifie to the *French*, that the honour thereof was due to the *Hollanders*. And these small grudges served but to sharpen their stomachs; hasten the taking of *Dunkerk*, and *Fvernes*. Thus, almost all *Flanders* being couquered, they doubted no more of expelling the *Spaniards*, since there wanted onely one effort, or last blow for it, whereof *France* for her part, was resolved.

The eleventh of October, 1646.

Wherefore, the King sent to intreat the Prince of *Orange* to lay siege before *Antwerp*, and promised him the succour of six thousand men, demanding only four Churches for the Roman Catholicks in lieu thereof, to which the Prince consented, but he found some difficulty in the determination of the States: For they of *Zeland* protested against it, and they of *Amsterdam*, would not have the said Town taken, for fear least the Commerce should return thither again. But there was yet another stronger, and more considerable reason; and jealousie had already taken too firm root, to be so easily plucked up.

The Marshals *Gassion*, and *Rantzaw*, after having put good order at *Courtrack*, advanced with their Troops towards the channel between *Gaunt* and *Bridges*, secured the Princes passage, and drove back *Piccolomini*, who durst not venture any thing against them. The Prince, after having passed, made a circuit, found plunder for his Souldiers, rendred the Duke of *Orleans* a visit; then crossed the River *Skelde*, and entred the Land of *Waes*.

General *Beck*, seeing this storm ready to fall upon him, after having stopped the *Hollanders* below *Gaunt*, retired himself, and pitched his Camp a league beyond *Antwerp*; for the safety whereof (all being in confusion) he left the fruitful Land of *Waes* to the Enemy, as also the Town of *Hulst*, which the Prince forced to yeild, after a moneths Siege. Fortune, which had alwaies accompanied him, made it appear, that he was yet her Darling in this occasion; for, though it were in the moneth of *October*, it was fair and dry weather; and had it been rainy, according to the Season, he had run hazard of loosing the benefit of this Field, and of blemishing in some sort, the splendour of so many gallant exploits, as had been happily accomplished by him.

Hulst besieged, and taken.

CHAP.

CHARLES PAR LA GRACE DE
DIEV ROY D'ANGLETERRE

CHAP. XVIII.

The Civil Wars in England; *with an exact relation of the life of King* Charles: *The original and causes of all the differences that happened between him, and his Parliament: With a relation of the most remarkable Battles, Sieges, and Treaties, performed by either party, until the said Kings death.*

THe Curses of Fathers and Mothers upon their Children, are of most dangerous consequence. Behold here a proof thereof, by which this said Kingdom hath been afflicted, for many Ages past, and by the late Tragical Acts which turned it into a Common-wealth.

Robert, Son to the Conquerour *William*, being gone to conquer the *Holy Land*, gave his brother *Henry* (the first of that name) occasion by his absence to seize upon his Crown; who having a desire to marry the Princess *Mawde*, Sister to King *Edgar* of *Scotland*, (who had been long before an inclosed Nun in a monastery) caused her often to be asked with great instancy; but the devout Princesse remained constant to her Vow; but, finding that she would not voluntarily yeeld, her brother *Edgar*, fearing *Henry*'s fury, was constrained to make her condescend; so that she seeing it to be a businesse of force, made a prayer to God, that all the issue, and posterity which should spring from them, might live in perpetual disquiets and quarrels.

King Henry of England marries Mawde Princesse of Scotland.

This malediction of hers hit right, and extended it self, not onely to the third, and fourth generation, but even to our times also; in such sort, as that there have been few Kings ever since, who to raign in security, have not been either necessitated, or induced, to kill their Brothers, or near Kinsmen, and who have not also experimented Civil Seditions, whereby the Brothers, Uncles, Children, or Brothers in Law, have seized upon the Crown.

In fine, the Division under *Edward*'s Children, between the Houses of *Lancaster*, and *York*, existed, under the Colours of the *Red*, and the *White Rose*; which quarrel, after having caused many Battels, and the death of above eighty Princes, was composed by the marriage of *Henry* the seventh, with *Elizabeth* of the House of *York*, and so the *Roses* were re-united, to bury the two Factions, and terminate the Difference; however the Kingdom was not thereby cured of *Mawdes* Curse; for in the year 1587. Queen *Elizabeth*, who then raigned, put to death *Mary Stewart* her Kinswoman, after having detained her prisoner almost twenty years.

The quarrel between the Houses of Lancaster, and York.

After Queen *Elizabeths* decease, it looked as if the course of misfortune were stayed by the reign of King *James*, and the Union of three Crowns; but this great Calm continuing not above fifteen years after his death, turned into the blackest, and most furious Tempest that ever was; and those waters that had been stopped, did overflow this Field with so much the more violence, and desolation.

James Stewart, King of *Scotland*, was murthered by a detestable Treason; and the Queen his Wife was beheaded in *England*, where she thought to find her Sanctuary; from the Faction of her subjects. Her Son (afterwards King of *England*) narrowly escaped being stifled in her womb: Her Grand-child ended his days, as she did hers, by the hand of an Executioner, and his distressed Children retired into *France*, to their Mother. A strange *Catastrophe*, and a malediction, more Tragical in the end, then in the beginning! But let us begin this Tragedy, with an account of the Life and Raign of King *Charles*, from his Birth to his Burial.

The misfortunes upon the House of Stewart.

Charles, the third Son of *James*, the fixth King of *Scots*, and of *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Frederick* the ſecond, and Siſter of *Chriſtiern* the fourth, Kings of *Denmark*, was born at *Dumferling* in *Scotland*, on the 29 of *November*, 1600. At his firſt coming into the World, he was ſo weak and unlike to live, that his Chriſtening was diſpatcht in haſt, without attending the performance of thoſe Solemnities, which are accuſtomably uſed at the Baptiſm of ſuch Princely Infants.

King Charles born.

Having received ſome meaſure of ſtrength, he was at the age of two years created Duke of *Albany*, Marquels of *Ormond*, Earl of *Reſſe*, and Baron of *Ardmanock*, Sir *Robert Cary* having brought news of Queen *Elizabeths* death, the Duke of *Albany*, (as if he were more concerned in it, then the reſt of the Kings children, as indeed he was) was afterwards committed to the governance of his Lady. He was on the fixth of *January*, 1604. ingrafted ſolemnly with the title of Duke of *York*. In the ſixth year of his age he was taken from his women, and committed to the Pedagogy of *Mr. Thomas Murray*, a *Scot* by Nation, under whom he advanced exceedingly in the way of good letters; which Prince *Henry* taking notice of, as he, the young Duke, Doctor *Abbot* lately made Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, with many of the Nobility, were waiting in the Privy Chamber, for the Kings coming out; the Prince, to put a jeſt upon him, took the Arch-Biſhops ſquare Cap out of his hand, and put it on his Brothers head, telling him, that if he continued a good Boy, and followed his book, he would make him one day Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, which the Child took in ſuch diſdain, that he threw the Cap upon the ground, and trampled it under his feet. This though it was lookt upon then as a childiſh paſſion; yet when his elder Brother dyed, it was taken up by many zealous Church men, for ſome ill preſage unto the Hierarchy of Biſhops, the overthrow whereof by his act and power did ſeem to be forefignified by it.

Duke of York.

In the eleventh year of his age he was made Knight of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, and on the ſixth of *November*, 1612. he loſt his brother Prince *Henry*, whom he immediately ſucceeded in the Dukedom of *Cornwal*, with all the Royalties, Rents, and Commodities of it.

Made Knight of the Garter.

Duke of Cornwall.

Being grown both in years and ſtate, he began to make off his retiredneſs, and betake himſelf to all manner of manlike Exerciſes, as Vaulting, Riding the Great Horſe, running at the Ring, and Shooting; in which he became ſo perfect, that he was thought to be the beſt Marks man, and the moſt comely mannager of a Great Horſe of any one in all the three Kingdoms.

On the third of *November* he was at *Whitehall* (with all accuſtomed ceremonies) created Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Cheſter*, and *Flint*, and put into the actual poſſeſſion of the Regalities and profits thereof.

Prince of Wales, &c.

King *James* being very ſick at *Royſton*, and Doctor *Andrews*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, waiting on him, bewailed with great affliction, the ſad confuſion on the Church was like to fall into, in caſe his Majeſty ſhould dye, the Prince being in the hands of the *Scots*, and not well principled by thoſe which had the tutelage of him, either as to the Government or Liturgy of the Church of *England*. The King acknowledged this ſad truth, and condemning his own negligence in it, made a ſolemn vow, that if God would be pleaſed to reſtore him to his health, he would take the Prince into his own immediate care, inſtruct him in the controverſies of Religion, and ſet him on ſo right a bottom, that there ſhould be no fear of his diſaffection, either unto the Hierarchy, or the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church; which he did accordingly.

On Tueſday the 18 of *February*, *Anno* 1622. accompanied with the Duke of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endimion Porter*, and Mr. *Fran. Carrington*, he took ſhipping

shipping at *Dover*, for *Bulloign* in *France*, and rode post from thence to the Court of *Spain*. Being come to *Paris*, they adventured in disguise to see the Court, where at a Mask he had a view of that excellent Princesse, whom he after married. He had no sooner left the City, then the *French* King had advertisement of his being there, who thereupon dispatcht several Posts to stay him in his journey, and bring him back: but he had past beyond *Bayonne*, the last Town in *France*, without being overtaken by them; and posting speedily to *Madrid*, entred the Lord Embassadours lodgings, without being known to any but his confidents onely.

Goes for Spain

Sees the Princesse of France in her passage at Paris.

News of his safe arrival there being brought to the King his Father, order was taken for the sending of some of his Servants of all sorts, to visit upon him in the *Spanish* Court, that he might appear there amongst them with the greater luster. Yet this lessened not the fears of the *English* Subjects; who could not be moregled to hear of his arrival, then they were afraid of the danger which he had incurred, the King of *Spain* having the power whether he should ever return or no: it being a Maxime amongst Princes, that if any, without leave, sets foot on the ground of another, he makes himself his prisoner. This, though it was the general apprehension of the *English* Subjects; yet no body durst acquaint the King with it, but *Archie* the fool, who once told the King he was come to change caps with him; Why, said the King? Becaufe, said *Archie*, you have sent the Prince into *Spain*, from whence he is likely never to return; But, said the King, what if he doth return back, then, said *Archie*, I will take off the fools Cap, which I put upon thy head for sending him thither, and put it upon the King of *Spains* for letting him return. At which words the King was much troubled, not having before apprehended the danger as he did then and afterwards. But the generous *Spaniard* intendeth not to make any market of him, but gave him all royall entertainment; neither was the Prince wanting for his part in all fit complyances: for by his courtly garb he won so much on the affections of the *Infanta*; and by his grave and circumspect behaviour, got so much ground on the King and his Councill, that the match went forward in good earnest.

His arrival to the Court of Spain.

The King troubled at the Princes being in Spain.

The Articles of Marriage were sworn to by both Kings. Nor was the Pope wanting in the grant of a dispensation, writing a letter to the Prince, who returned him a civil answer; which afterwards was reckoned to him amongst his Crimes, by such as rather would not, then did not, know the necessity which lay upon him at that time, of keeping a plausible correspondence with the Catholick Party.

The Pope writes to the Prince.

He was constant in his Religion, and to shew that he professed no other, then what was consonant to antiquity; The *English Liturgy* was by the care of Bishop *Williams* translated and printed in the *Spanish* tongue, several Copies being sent into *Spain*, which gave great satisfaction to the Court and Clergy. But the *Spaniards* denying the Restitution of the *Palatinate*; and pretending it should be bestowed by the *Infanta* after the Marriage; the better to ingratiate her self with the *English* Nation; and the Prince being much egged on by the Duke of *Buckingham*, who had received some deep displeasure from the *Conde Olivares* especial Favorite of the King of *Spain*, concluded with himself, that since he could not prevail in the one, he would not proceed to the consummation of the other. So that pretending himself a more earnest suitor to the *Infanta* then ever, he left a Proxie he had made to the King of *Spain*, and *Don Charles* his Kinsman, to espouse the *Infanta* in his behalf after the arrivall of the dispensation from *Rome*.

The English Liturgy printed in Spanish.

The Spaniards deny the Restitution of the Palatinate.

The Prince makes a proxie to the King of Spain to marry the Infanta.

Which he leaves with the Earl of Bristol.
And departs for England.
Arrives at Portsmouth.

Having in the mean time desired of his Father that ſome ſhips might be ſent to bring him home, they being come, he ordred the Earl of *Briſtol*, in whoſe hands the Proxie was left, not to deliver it till further order: and ſo taking his leave of the Court of *Spain*, he hoiſed up ſailes, and came for *England*, arriving at *Portſmouth* on Sunday, the fifth of *October*, 1623. From whence he went to *Court*, to the great content of all the Kingdom, declared by Bells, Bonfires, and all other the accuſtomed expreſſions of a publick joy.

The Duke of Buckingham *Speech in Parliament.*
They vote a war with Spain.

Upon the Dukes declaration in Parliament how unhandſomely the *Spaniard* had dealt with the *Prince*, though many thought not on very juſt ground; The Parliament deſired the King that all Treaties might be broken off with *Spain*, and that he would engage himſelf in a War for the recovery of the *Palatinate*, not being otherwiſe to be obtained.

The Treaty with *Spain* being likely to come to a rupture, it was judged neceſſary to counterballance the power of that King, by negotiating a match with the youngeſt Daughter of *France*, firſt ſet on foot by the mediation of the Earl of *Holland*, and afterwards concluded by the Earl of *Carliſle*. It is reported, that when ſhe was told, the Prince of *Wales* had been at the Court, and was gone for *Spain*, ſhe anſwered, if he went to *Spain* for a Wife, he might have had one nearer hand, and ſaved himſelf a great part of the trouble.

A Match with France.
King James *dies.*
Charles *proclaimed King of* England, &c.

During theſe preparations for War and Marriage, King *James* departed this life at *Theobalds*, the 27 of *March*, 1625. Immediately upon whoſe death Prince *Charles* was proclaimed King of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*, with infinite rejoycings and acclamations of the people. The Funerals of the deceaſed King were celebrated the 7th of *May*, the King himſelf being principal Mourner. Which being paſt, he quickned the coming over of his deareſt Conſort from *France*, to whom he had been married on the Sunday before at *Paris*; the Duke of *Chevreux* eſpouſing the Princeſſe in his name.

Meets the Queen at Dover.

On *Trinity Sunday* ſhe was brought with a royal Fleet of ſhips from *Bulloign* to *Dover*; where meeting her, he brought her to *Canterbury*, and there gave himſelf up to thoſe embraces, to which he from that time confined himſelf with ſuch a conjugal chaſtity, that on the day before his death, he commanded his Daughter *Elizabeth* to tell her Mother, *That his thoughts had never ſtrayed from her, and that his love ſhould be the ſame to the laſt.*

Calls a Parliament.

In the heat of theſe Solemnities and rejoycings, the King called a Parliament, demanding a ſupply of moneys for defraying the charges of the war which they had engaged his Father in; but they gave him but two *ſubſidies*, which would hardly pay Advance money to the Officers and Souldiers of ſo great a Fleet, as was then prepared.

His Coronation.
Calls a ſecond Parliament.

Preſently after this time the Duke began to be queſtioned by the Parliament. The Kings *Coronation* being paſt, he calls a ſecond Parliament, in which he proſpered no better then in his firſt. The Commons voted ſome ſubſidies, but never paſt them into *Act*; that *Bait* being onely laid to perſwade him to give over the Duke to their pride and fury, againſt whom they had framed a large impeachment. But the King perceived that the authority of his Father and Himſelf were not obſcurely queſtioned in him. One Mr. *Coke* affirmed openly in the Commons House; *That it were better to dye by a forraign Enemy, then to be deſtroyed at home*: of which reproach the King complained, but had no remedy: and being further incenſed by the noiſe of a *Declaration*, he diſſolved the *Parliament*, on the 28 day of *June* following.

Diſſolves it.

Having paſt over this difficulty, he was troubled in his houſhould affairs,

the

the *French* that came over with the Queen, having put several affronts upon him, he was forced to send them all home, as the King of *France* had before done with the *Spanish* Courtiers, which his Queen had brought with her from *Spain*. But the *French* King not looking on his own example, but taking it as an affront, makes war, and seazes upon the *English* Marchants ships on the River of *Bourdeaux*; so that King *Charles* was forced to make use of those forces he had designed for *Spain*, against *France*; thereby also to comply with the desires of the *Rochellers*, who had humbly sued for his protection. The fleet meeting with a great storm, was fain to return without doing any thing, but shewing the Kings good will to assist them. But the next year this design was closely followed by the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the gaining the Isle of *Rhe*, which lay before the Town, was the matter aimed at. He had strength enough both by Sea and Land, if he had not followed the war more like a Courtier then a Souldier; suffering himself to be complemented out of the chief Fort, when it was almost at his mercy, and standing upon points of honour, in facing those Forces which were sent from the *French* King, to raise the siege, when he might have made a safe retreat into his ships, without losse or danger.

Sends home the French that came over with the Queen.

The King of France seizes on the English ships.

The Rochellers sue for the King of England's protection.

The businesse of the Isle of Rhe.

After this he was much troubled with the *Puritan Faction*, through the remissenesse of Arch-Bishop *Abbot*, and the cause of the *Palatinate*. And being thus ingaged and imbroyled, he gave a beginning to his third *Parliament*, on the 17 of *March* 1628. At first they voted him five Subsidies, but intended he should pay dearly for them, as by taking away the chiefest flowers of the prerogative; which coming to his knowledge, he was forced to adjourne it till the 20 of *October* following.

The King calls a third Parliament.

In the mean time the Duke prepares a Fleet for the relief of *Rochel*, both by Sea and Land, and being ready to set sail, was suddenly stabbed by the hand of one *John Felton*; alledging no other reason for that bloody act, but that the Duke had been declared an enemy to the Common-wealth by the *Common House*.

The Duke of Buckingham stabbed by Felton.

But such was the constancy of the Kings temper, that this accident made little or no stop in the proceedings of the Fleet, which at last set forwards, under the command of the Earl of *Lindsey*, who found the Haven of *Rochel* so strongly barred, that his ships could not force their way, (though it was gallantly attempted) and give relief to the besieged, who thereupon set open their gates and received their King without more delay. He indeavoured by all meanes to smooth his way to the next session of the *Parliament*; but all would not do: for they took upon them the reforming both the *Church* and *State*, questioning the *Farmers* of the Custom-house, for levying Tunnage and Poundage, and fearing least they should be dissolved before they could vent themselves, they shut the *Parliament* house-door, and kept the Speaker by force in his Chair; so that the King being advertised thereof, sent his Guard of Pensioners, accompanied with his ordinary guards to force open the door, and going himself to the House of Peers, he dissolved this Parliament also; no having continued in that session above 40 dayes. At the end of the former sitting he hath made Sr. *John Savil*, Lord *Savil* of *Pontefract*, and Sr. *Thomas Wentworth*, *Viscount Wentworth*, and Lord *President* of the *North*, busie and thriving men in the former Parliaments. The last was a man of prodigious parts, which he made use of at first in favour of the popular faction, but being gained unto the King by the Earl of *Portland*, he became the most devout friend of the Church, the greatest Zelot for advancing Monarchical interest, and the ablest Minister of State, which our History has to afforded us.

The Fleet set forward under the Earl of Lindsey.

Rochel taken.

The King dissolves this Parliament.

On

On the judgement of these two, his Majesty did much rely in *Civil Matters*, as he did on the advice of Bishop *Neile*, and Bishop *Laud*, in matters concerning the *Church*.

Peace with France and Spain.

But whilest things were so hot at home, it grew cold abroad, the breach with *France* being closed up by the seasonable intervention of the State of *Venice*, and not long after that with *Spain*. So that the King seemed to stand upon his own legs, and became more considerable in the eyes of the World, then any of his predecessors: and to make him yet more estimable in the sight of his people, God blest him with a Son, the presumptive heir of his Dominions, the 29 of *May*, 1630. and seconded that blessing, with the birth of a Daughter, on the fourth of *November*, in the next year, and afterwards with a plentiful issue. Nor did he meet with any check in his prosperity, till the year, 1633. at what time the coals of faction and sedition, which seemed for some years to be raked up in the ashes of contentment, kindled the next combustible matter, and brake forth again to the inflaming of both Kingdoms.

A Prince is born, as also a Princess.

Troubles in Scotland.

Scotland burneth first, and takes fire on this occasion. In the Minority of King *James*, the Lands of all *Cathedral Churches*, and *Religious Houses*, which had been setled on the Crown by Act of Parliament, were shared amongst the great ones of that Kingdom, through the connivence of the Earl *Murray*, to make them sure to his side; and they being thus possessed of the said Lands, with the Regalities, &c. Lorded it with excessive pride and insolence, holding the *Clergy* to small stipends, and the poor Peasant under a miserable subjection to them.

King *Charles* ingaged at his first coming to the Crown in several wars, and having little aid from thence for the maintenance of them, by the advice of his Council of that Kingdom, was put upon a way of resuming those Lands, Tithes, and Regalities into his own hands. This he endeavoured first by an Act of Revocation, which not being like to speed, he followed it in the way of a legal process, which drew on the commission for surrendring of *Superiorities* and *Tithes*, to be taken from the King on such condition, as might bring some profit to the Crown, some Augmentation to the Clergy, and far more ease and benefit to the common people. But these proud *Scots* chose rather to venture the publick ruine of the Nation, then to part with any of that Tyranny which they exercised over their Vassals, as they called them; and thereupon conspired together to oppose their King, in any things concerning the Church, or Church affairs. But because Religion is the best bait to catch the Vulgar, they made use of that rather then their own particular interest, to divert the King from prosecuting the said Commission of surrenders.

The differences in *Scotland* about Church affairs were very many, the King at this time being there, finding much opposition in the Parliament about passing some bills, principally by the suggestion of the Lord *Balmerino*, who was cryed, convicted and condemned of treason, but pardoned; and thereby reserved for after mischief.

The business of Ship-money.

Presently after this succeeded the business of Ship-money in *England*, the King being incouraged thereunto by his Attorney General, *Mr. Noy*, but was therein openly opposed by two Judges, *Crook* and *Hutton*, who had before given their Votes for it. So that there being a mixture of Christian and Civil Liberties, given out to be in danger, it is no marvel if the factions of both Nations conspired together to disturb the peace and happiness of this flourishing Nation.

The ground work thus laid, it was thought fit the first of the Tragedy should be plaied in *Scotland*. The Bishops of that Church, though they liked well enough of the *English* Liturgy, desired a Liturgy of their own, for fear of acknowledging

acknowledging some dependency of that Church on this; which being composed among themselves, and approved by some of the *English* Prelates, to whom his Majesty referred the perusal of it, was recommended to the *Scots*, for the use of that Church; and the 23 of *July* 1637. appointed for the first exercise and reading of it; on this occasion followed the sedition in *Edinburgh*, incouraged underhand by the Marquess of *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Roxborough* and *Traquaire*, and many other of the Kings false servants, both in Court and Council.

Sedition at Edinburgh.

The Solemn League and Covenant.

This sedition afterwards brake forth into open action, the principal sticklers against the Book of *Common Prayer*, and the Kings proceedings in the same, engaging the whole Nation in a Solemn League and Covenant, for the Extirpation of Episcopacy, and whatsoever they were pleased to comprehend under the names of *Heresie* and *Superstition*. And that they might be sure to keep their party together, they bound themselves in the said Covenant, to stand to one another in pursuance and defence thereof, against all manner of persons whatsoever, the King himself not excepted; and though the King, by the perswasion of *Hamilton* here, and his naturally clemency, gave order for the suppressing the Liturgy, the *High Commission*, the Book of *Canons*, and even the *Articles of Perth*, though confirmed in Parliament; yet nothing would content their pride and insolency, but the utter abolishing of Episcopal Government; which since they found the King not resolved to yield unto, they were resolved to do it without him, in the Assembly held at *Glasco*, abolishing the Episcopal order, and thundring *Anathema's* against the Bishops themselves, and all such as adhered unto them. And that they might be beforehand with him, they intercepted his revenues, surprised all his Forts and Castles, and finally put themselves into open arms.

The Scots put themselves in Arms.

The King raises an Army.

This forced the King to set forth against them, accompanied with an Army Royal, and furnished with such a gallant company of Lords and Gentlemen, as might assure him of a cheap and easie victory. But the King beloved not to outgo muster and ostentation, was easily induced to refer the business to Commissioners of both Kingdoms.

Peace concluded.

The King disbands his army.

The Peace protested against.

By their Negotiation a general accord was made at *Barwick*, the 17 of *June*, *1639.* Upon which the King presently disbanded his forces, and returned towards *London*, having effected nothing by this chargeable expedition, but making the *Scots* more insolent, and giving them a greater reputation in the eyes of the World, then before they had; of which he was afterwards assured, and sensible, when it was too late. For no sooner had he disbanded his Army, but the pacification (such as it was) was protested against in the *Scotch* Army, and many false copies cast about, to make it more dishonourable to the King, and more advantageous to themselves.

Calls home the Lords Lieutenant from Ireland.

The Officers of their army were retained in pay, the old form of holding Parliaments in that Kingdom altered, their words and actions tending to a more general defection then before. So that the King was fain to call home his principal friend and Councellour, the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, whom, not long after, he created Earl of *Strafford*, in the county of *York*; by whose advice, and the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury's*, his Majesty, about the beginning of *December*, gave publick intimation of calling a Parliament, the 13 of *April* next following. And it was intimated so long before for these two reasons, That the Earl of *Strafford* might hold a Parliament in *Ireland*, which he did, and managed it very much to the Kings advantage; as also that by the reputation of a following Parliament, he might be the better inabled to borrow money, in case the Parliament should fail him, as it after did. For being come together, instead of acting for his Majesties interest,

[illegible] Parliament [illegible]

they

And the King calls one in England. And dissolveth it.

they acted quite against it, by passing a vote for blasting his war against the *Scots*. To prevent which his Majesty was forced to dissolve them on the fifth of *May*, the convocation of the Clergy continuing, who granted him a benevolence of four shillings in the pound, for six years ensuing.

The Members of the dissolved Parliament inflamed the people in all parts of the Kingdom with such discontents, which brake out in *Lambeth* into open sedition, not pacified without much danger, and the execution of the principal leaders.

The Duke of Gloucester born.

In the middle of these distempers, his Majesty was blest with a third son, born on the eighth of *July*, 1639. Christened by the name of *Henry*, and by his Majesties command called Duke of *Gloucester*. To welcome this young Prince into the World, the *Scots* took arms again, thinking to have taken his Majestie unprovided, but were deceived, for he had raised another gallant Army under the Earl of *Northumberland*, as General, and the Earl of *Strafford* chief Commander under him, himself posting speedily to the *Northern* parts, soon as the news of this insolent war was brought to him.

The Scots take arms again. The King raises another Army.

He was not soonest ready in the head of his Army, but he was followed by a petition from some Lords in *England*, conformable in the main points to a Declaration of the *Scots*, which they called the intention of their Army; so that the cloud which gathered behind him in the *South*, threatned more danger than the *Northern* tempest, which blew directly in his teeth.

Sailing thus between *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, it concerned him to steer as prudently as he could, and thereupon he summoned the great Council of his Peers to *York*, that doing nothing without their advice, he might the better make their affections, when occasion should require, by whose advice Commissioners are appointed to treat with the *Scots*, to understand their grievances, their reasonableness or unreasonableness of their demands, and to make such an accommodation as might be for the peace of both Kingdoms, and his Majesties honour.

Summons the Peers to York.

Treats with the Scots.

In the mean time he calls a Parliament, to begin at *Westminster* the third day of *November* next following, which if it had been held at *York* as lying nearest the danger and scene of action, might not have proved so fatal and destructive to him, as after did.

Calls another Parliament.

In the beginning of this Parliament he cast himself on the love and loyalty of his *English* subjects, in which he found himself deceived, for the first thing they did was to deprive him of the counsels of the Earl of *Strafford*, and the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, thereby to terrifie all others from adhering to him in time of need. These they impeached of high treason, removed them from the House of Peers, and committed them to the Tower, where the Arch-bishop stayed four years, before any particular charge, or any prosecution upon that charge was brought against him. But with the Earle of *Strafford* they made quicker work, inviting all the people of the three Kingdomes, to bring in such matter, as they had or could devise against him; and having made all things ready for a publick try all, they brought him to the Bar before the Peers sitting in *Westminster* hall on the 6 of *April* next following; but he so rationally pleaded in his own behalf, and so fully satisfied all objections, which were made against him, that the Commons were fain to desist from the course which they had begun, and so proceeded against him in a bill of attainder. For the better passing whereof the Commons framed a protestation, not much unlike the *Scottish Covenant*, which they first took themselves, and the next day was taken by the House of Peers, and not long after obtruded on all the rest of the Kingdoms.

The Earl of Strafford, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury impeached of high treason.

The Earl brought before the Peers, who clear himself.

The Commons proceed in Bill of Attainder. Which the King and Lords pass. So the Earl is beheaded.

But

But not finding this ſufficient to effect their purpoſe, they forced the Lords by tumults, and afterwards the King by their importunities, to paſs this unhappy bill of Attainder; which having obtained they brought him to the Scaffold on Tower-hill the thirteenth of May, where with as much chriſtian confidence and Magnanimity as could be expreſt by fleſh and blood, he delivered up his neck to the Executioner.

The Scots voted by the Commons three hundred thouſand pounds.

The Scotch Army kept on foot to war the King.

The King goes for Scotland.

Denies them nothing.

In order to this work, the leading men in the Houſe of Commons knowing this, a miſt for work by the Scottiſh nation, held a ſtrict correſpondence with their Commiſſioners then reſiding at London, and voted them no leſſe then three hundred thouſand pounds, under the Notion of a brotherly aſſiſtance, but indeed the ſtricter to bind them faſt unto themſelves, and afterwards by little and little deprived the King of all his ancient prerogatives, which undoubtedly of right belonged unto his Crown. And that they might the better bring the King to their conceſſions, the *Scottiſh* Army was maintained with pay and plunder, till there was nothing left for them to crave or him to grant. But being at laſt ſent home, the King followed to ſettle his affairs in that broken Kingdom, where to oblige that Nation to him, he confirmed what they had deſired, or acted at *Glaſgo*, and ſtripped himſelf of all his prerogatives, that he had nothing left but the Title of King without the power.

The Iriſh Rebellion.

The King informes the Parliament of it.

Who ſend an Army of Scotch into the North.

And afterwards a ſmall party of Engliſh into the South.

This good ſucceſſe of the *Scots* incouraged the *Iriſh* to doe the like, who (by the ſame wayes as the *Scots* had done) ſeized his Majeſties Forts, Caſtles, Townes, and got themſelves into the body of an Army, and then petitioned the King for a free exerciſe of their Religion. The twentie third of *October* was deſigned for the ſeizing the City and Caſtle of Dublin, and many other chief places of the Kingdom; but failing in the main deſign, they break out into open Rebellion, dealing no better with the Proteſtants there then the *Covenanters* had done with the Royal party in *Scotland*: of this Rebellion the King gives preſent notice to the *Parliament* requiring their advice and Counſel for extinguiſhing the flame before it conſumed the Kingdom. But all conſiderations would not prevaile till they had made him diſclaim his power of preſſing Souldiers by Act of *Parliament*, and thereupon made himſelf obnoxious to ſuch deſigns as they were plotting againſt him; which having done they put an army of their aſſured friends, the *Scots*, into the North of *Ireland*, putting *Carickfergus* into their hands and afterwards a ſmall party of *Engliſh* to preſerve the *South*, which after having don notable ſervice there againſt the *Rebels*, being kept very ſhort in reſpect of pay and other neceſſaries, by the Parliament; who had made uſe of the money raiſed for the releif of *Ireland*, to make war againſt their King, returned home again to aſſiſt his Majeſty; in the juſt war which he had undertaken for his own defence, the occaſion and ground of which war I will now briefly ſhow.

The Grounds of War in England.

At ſuch time as he was in *Scotland*, having demanded the reaſon of ſome of the chief of them, why they invaded *England* in an hoſtile manner, he underſtood that ſome of them who were now leading men in the Houſes of *Parliament* had invited them to it. He commanded his Attorney Generall to impeach ſome of them of high-treaſon. But ſending his Serjeant at Arms, to arreſt them, the Houſe of Commons would not ſuffer it, ſo that the members had the opportunity to put themſelves into the Sanctuary of the City.

The King demands 5. Members.

The next day being the fourth of *January* the King went with his ordinary guards to demand the five *Members*, that he might proceed againſt them in a way of juſtice; but the birds were flown before his coming.

E coming.

Is denyed.

The houſes demand the Militia.

coming. This was voted by the Commons ſuch an inexpiable breach of their Priviledges, that neither the Kings qualifying of that action, nor any thing that he could ſay or doe, would give ſatiſfaction. Whereupon nothing would ſatisfy them, but the putting the Tower of London, the Navy, the Forts, Caſtles, and Trainbands of the Kingdom all comprehend under the name of the Militia, into their hands which if his Majeſty would grant, after all the reſt they would continue his faithful ſubjects.

Which he denies.

On this the King demurrs a while, but having ſhipt away the Queen for Holland, and gotten the Prince into his power, he ſtoutly held on the denyal.

And withdrawes to Yorke.

Is denyed entrance into Hull.

19 Propoſitions ſent from the Parliament to the King.

Finding the Members too ſtrong for him, and *London* tumultuous he withdraws to *Yorke*. At Hull he had a Magazine of Armes and Ammunition, provided for the late intended war againſt the *Scots*, and layd up there upon the agreement: of this Town he intended to poſſeſs himſelf; but Sir *John Hotham* by order of the Houſe of Commons had taken charge of the place, and denyed the King entrance. The Gentry of *Yorkſhire* became hereby more ſtrongly united to him, having petitioned him to ſecure that place. Some Meſſages paſt whilſt he was at *Yorke*. But the 19 Propoſitions ſent him by the Houſes ſufficiently declared, that there was no peace to be expected, except he would part with all and make himſelf a cypher.

The King takes a guard.

Which is taken by the Parliament for a levying of War.

The Parliament Armes.

And now the war begins to open, the *Parliament* had their guards all ready, and the Gentlemen of *Yorkſhire* proffered themſelves as a guard to his Majeſty, by reaſon of the affront put upon him by Sir *John Hotham*. This was voted by the *Parliament* a levying of war againſt them, for whoſe defence the good people of the Country are required to put themſelves into a poſture of Arms: Regiments of horſe and foot are liſted, a General appointed, great ſummes of money raiſed, and all this under the pretence of taking the King out of the hands of his evil Counſellors.

The King ſets up his Standard.

Theſe preparations haſtened the King to *Nottingham*, where he ſet up his *Standard*, increaſing his forces as they marched, but they could not be called an Army till he came into *Shropſhire*; where many of the loyal *Welch* reſorted to him.

Marches towards London.

Edge-hill *fight.*

Gained by the King.

Who takes Banbury.

And marches into Oxford.

Strengthened with them, and furniſht with all ſorts of Ammunition, which the Queen had ſent him out of *Holland*, he marched towards *London*. But on ſunday the 23. of *October* 1642. was met in the way at *Edghil* by the *Parliament* forces. The fight was very terrible for the time no leſs then 5 thouſand ſlaine upon the place, and the ſlaughter had been much greater if the night had not prevented it. Each party pretended to the victory; but it went clearly on the Kings ſide, who though he loſt his General yet kept the field and not only ſo but made his way open unto *London*, and in the way took *Banbury* Caſtle in the very ſight as it were of the Earle of *Eſſex*, who made all the haſt he could with his flying Army to *London* to ſecure the *Parliament*. An evident ſigne of an abſolute victory. But the King marched triumphantly into *Oxford* with no leſs then 120. Colours taken in the fight.

From thence to Brainford *but retreats.*

Having aſſured *Oxford* for his winter quarters, he marches towards *London* as farre as *Brainford*; where he routs and beats out two of their beſt Regiments, but underſtanding the Enemies forces were drawn up at *Turnham* Green being joyned with the *London* Auxiliaries he thought it ſafer to retreat to *Oxford*, then venture the fortune of a ſecond Battail.

At *Oxford* he receives propoſitions of peace, but the commiſſioners being ſtreightned in their inſtruction, and their time, it produced nothing.

The Queen arrives from Holland.

The ſiege of

At the beginning of the ſpring the Queen came out of *Holland* to him at *Oxford*, and brought with her ſome ſupplies of men; good ſtore of powder, arms and ammunition. The next ſummer makes him Maſter of the North and Weſt ſome few places only excepted. The noiſe of theſe ſucceſſes was ſo loud at *London*, that moſt of the leading men of both houſes of *Parliament*, prepared for quiting of the Kingdom which undoubtedly they had done, if the King had followed his good fortunes & advanced towards *London*. But happening upon *Glocester*, he ſo long lingred before it that the Earle of *Eſſex*

came

same time enough to raise the siege and relieve the Town.

But he recovered not *London* without blowes, for besides skirmishes his *Majesty* with the whole body of his army overtook him at *Newberry*, where after a sharp fight he was so hotly pursued by the *King*, that the horse, which were in the reer were fain to make their way over a great part of his Foot to preserve themselves. *The Battle of Newberry.*

Being returned to *Oxford* with successe and honour, he summons the *Lords* and *Commons* of *Parliament* to attend there the 22 of *January* next following; but being come they neither would take upon themselves the name of a *Parliament* nor acted much in order to his *Majesties* designes; but stood so much upon their termes, and made so many unhandsome motions to him on all occasions, that he had more reason to call them in one of his letters to the Queen a *Mungrell Parliament*, than they were willing to allow him.

Summer coming on he dismist them, and betook himself to the field. His *Majesties* prevailing in the North and West, made the ruling party in the *Parliament* crave aid of the *Scots*, whom they drew in by entring into a solemn league and covenant, and sacrificing the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to their malice, as before they had done the Earle of *Strafford*, admitting them to have so great a stroke in the government of this Kingdom, that they could act nothing of concernment, no not so much as hold a treaty with the King without their consent. Upon these baits they entred *England* a second time with an army of 21000 men and having made themselves masters of *Barwick*, and all other places of importance on the other side of the *Tweed*, they laid Siege to *York*, being joyned with the Earle of *Manchester*, and the remaining forces under the Lord *Fairfax*. *The Parliament crave aid of the Scots. Archbishop of Canterbury beheaded. The Scots enter England with a puissant army*

This newes being brought to *Oxford*, Prince *Rupert* was sent away with such forces as could be spared, who gathering more forces as he marcht and relieved the Town with all necessaries, might have gone away unfought with but that such counsell was too cold for so hot a stomach. Being resolved to fight he met with the enemy at a place called *Marston Moor*, where his horse pursuing the enemy too far, & no other advancing to make good their place the enemy after a rout had time to rally again, and got the better of the day, taking some prisoners of good note, and making themselves masters of his cannon. The *Prince* marched off ingloriously, squandred away his army, and retir'd to *Bristol*. *The Battle of Marston Moor.*

After this time the affaires of the North growing more desperate one day than another, *York* delivered it self up a fortnight after the fight, and *Newcastle* presently after, the Marquis of *Newcastle* and some other Gentlemen going beyond the Seas.

In the mean time the *Queen* drew neer her delivery, and it was supposed the Earle of *Essex* had an eie upon *Oxford*; wherefore it was thought fit the *Queen* should be convey'd to *Exeter*, where she was brought to bed of the Princesse *Henrietta*. Having committed her by instructions from the King to the Lady *Dalkeith*, she took shipping at *Pendennis*, and passed into *France*. *Princesse Henrietta born] The Queen gets for France.*

The Earle of *Essex*, and Sir *William Waller* drawing neer to *Oxford* with their severall forces, the King leaving the greatest part of his army for defence of that place, marched on directly towards *Wales*. Upon notice whereof, the two Generalls divided their forces, it being agreed upon that Sir *William* should pursue the King, and the Earle march for the regaining those countries, which the King was possest of.

And now the mystery of iniquity appeared in its colours, for whereas the *Parliament* said they fought to remove the King from his evill Counsellors, they were left at *Oxford* unmolested, and the Kings person onely hunted. But the King understanding of this division, gave *Waller* the go by, returned towards *Oxford*, drew thence the remainder of his army, and routed Sir *William* at *Cropredy* bridge, after which he entred triumphantly into *Oxford*. This done he marched after *Essex*, who had gained some places in the West; *The King routs Sir William Waller.*

but he trod ſo cloſe upon the heels of the Earle, that at laſt he drave him into *Cornwall*, and there reduced him to that point, that he put himſelf into a cock-boat, and left his whole army to his Majeſties mercy. His horſe taking the advantage of a dark night made a ſhift to eſcape, but their Foot departed without their arms, cannon, baggage, and ammunition. Had he marched from hence towards *London*. *Eſſex*'s army being thus broken, and *Manchester* not returned from the North, it is probable he would have put an end to this war. But the King ſtayed before *Plimouth* ſo long that *Eſſex* was again in the head of an army, ſeconded by *Waller* and *Manchester*, made a ſtand at *Newberry*, where after a very ſharp fight with variable ſucceſſe on both ſides, each party drew off by degrees, ſo that neither of them could find cauſe to boaſt of the victory.

Takes the Earl of Eſſex his foot, bag and baggage in Cornwall.

Battle of Newberry.

Winter comes on and though it will not afford us action, yet it will ſome variety, which will not be unworthy of our Obſervation. *Abington* (a Town within five miles of *Oxford*) was made a Garriſon by the two houſes of Parliament under the command of Colonell *Brown*, the King and his councill looking on. Sir *Henry Gage* Governour of *Oxford* and ſeveral principall Officers which were then in and about the City proffered their ſervice, earneſtly deſired leave to prevent the inconvenience would infallibly fal upon *Oxford* by the intrenchment of this town. But the lord *George Digby*, (now Earle of *Briſtoll*) being become principall Secretary of State, perſwaded the King to the contrary, aſſuring him he held correſpondence with *Brown*, and that ſo ſoon as it was provided with all neceſſaries, arms, and ammunition, it would inſtantly be delivered into his Majeſties hands. But *Brown* having brought his project to the higheſt round of the ladder, (as himſelf expreſſes it) thought it high time to turn off, and declare himſelf for the two Houſes of Parliament againſt the King. In this deſigne outwitting the Lord *Digby*, and after printing all the letters which paſſed between them.

Abington *garriſoned by the Parliament.*

After this followed the taking of *Shrewſbury* [illegible] about with the *Severne*, by the loſſe whereof the King [illegible] with *North-wales*, was not onely hindred, but a ſtop was given to an aſſociation, which was then upon the point of concluding between the Counties of *Salop*, *Flint*, *Cheſter*, *Worceſter*, &c. to the great prejudice of the Kings affaires in that part of the Kingdom.

Shrewsbury taken.

Then comes the lamentable death of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* kept four years in the tower of *London*, as was ſaid, but reſerved as a bait to bring in the *Scots* a ſecond time, when the Houſes ſhould have occaſion to uſe them, as formerly on the like temptation they had drawn them in, with Reference to the Earle of *Strafford*. He was voted guilty of high treaſon by the houſe of Commons, was condemned to die in ſuch a ſlender Houſe of Lords, that onely ſeven (the Earls of *Kent*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Bullingbrook*, the Lords, *North*, *Gray*, and *Brewes*) were preſent at the paſſing of the ſentence of his condemnation. Which being paſt, he was brought unto the ſcaffold on Tower-hil, where he ended his life with ſuch a modeſt confidence and ſo much piety, that his greateſt enemies, then preſent, who came to behold the Execution with hearts full of joy, returned back eyes full of tears.

Laſt of all comes another Treaty, ſolicited by the King, and conſented to by the *Houſes*, upon condition it ſhould be at *Uxbridge*, fifteen miles from *London*, and twice as many from *Oxford*. But this Treaty proved as unſucceſſeful as that at *Oxon* had done before, the Commiſſioners of the *Houſes* offering no expedient for an accommodation, nor hearkening to any, was tendred to them in the name of the King. Who having wintered his army in and about *Oxford*, thought fit to ſend the Prince into the *Weſt*, to perfect the Aſſociation was begun in the end of the laſt Summer, ſo that he ſet forwards towards *Briſtol*, accompanied with the Lord *Culpepper*, and Sir *Edward Hide* as his principal Counſellors, and ſome of the chief Gentry of the *Weſt*. But, before

Treaty of Uxbridge.

The Prince in the Weſt.

before he had made any considerable strength, news came of the unfortunate successe of the battel of *Naseby*; and hearing afterwards that Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with his victorious army, was marching after him, he quitted *Somersetshire*, and drew more West into the middle of *Devonshire*.

Bristol being taken, and affairs thus growing worse and worse, both there and elsewhere, he sent a message unto *Fairfax*, desiring a safe conduct for the Lord *Hopton*, and the Lord *Culpepper*, to go to the King, and mediate with him for a Treaty with the Parliament; To which after a fortnights deliberation he receives answer that if he would disband his army and apply himself to the Parliament, the Generall himself in person, would conduct him thither. No hopes of doing good this way, and lesse the other, *Exeter* being besieged, and *Barnstable* taken, he leaves his army to the Lord *Hopton*, and withdraws himself into the Dukedom of *Cornwal*. But finding that Country unable to protect him, he passeth into the Isle of *Scilly*, and from thence to the Queen his Mother in *France*, which I have laid together in this place, that I might follow his Majesties affairs elsewhere with the lesse interruption. *Bristoll taken.* *The Prince goes for France.*

The Prince being gone towards *Bristol*, as is before said, his Majesty resolveth in the approach of Summer, to relieve such of his Northern Garrisons as had been left untaken the year before, and from thence to bestow a visit on the associated Counties. But being on his march, and having formed the Town of *Leicester* in his way, he returned again as far as *Daventry*, upon the news that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* newly made General in the place of *Essex*, was sate down before *Oxford*. Concerning which we are to know, that not long after the beginning of this everlasting Parliament, the *Puritan* faction became subdivided into *Presbyterians* and *Independents*, of which the *Presbyterians* at first carried all before them. The *Independents* growing up by little and little easily undermined the others, and outed their Lord Generall, and all that commanded under him of their severall places under colour of an Ordnance, for Selfdeniall. That done they conferred the command upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* a man of more precipitation than prudence, not so fit for counsell as execution, and better to charge on an enemy then command an Army. With him they joyned Colonel *Oliver Cromwell*, (whom they dispensed with in self-denial) by the name of Lieutenant-Generall; but so that he disposed of all things as commander in chief. The like alteration happened also in the Kings army, Sir *Patrick Ruthen* Earle of *Forth* in *Scotland*, a man of approved valour and fidelity being by the King upon the death of the Earle of *Lindsey*, made Lord Lieutenant of his armies; having fortunately and faithfully discharged that trust for two yeares and more, was outed by a court contrivement, to make way for Prince *Rupert*, who thereupon was declared *Generalissimo* of his Majesties forces; which he ambitiously aspired unto and at last obtained, notwithstanding his late defeat at *Marston Moore*, his squandring away so brave an army, and his apparent want of Age, Experience, and moderation for so great a trust. By these two new Generals, the whole estate of the Kingdom came to be decided.

Fairfax hearing the King was come back as farre as *Daventry* made directly towards him, with an intent to give him battle, and at a place neer *Naseby* in *Northampton-shire*, the two armies met. The King had the better at the first, but Prince *Rupert* having routed one wing of the enemies horse, followed the chase so unadvisedly, that he left the Foot open to the other wing, who pressing hotly on them, put them to an absolute rout, and made themselves Masters of his Camp, Carriages, and Cannon, and amongst other things of his Majesties Cabinet of letters; which were afterwards published, with little honour to them that did it. The King saved himself by flight, and gathered together some *Battle of Naseby.*

part

part of his scattered forces, but never was able afterwards to make head against the conquerours, loosing one place after another, till his whole strength was almost reduced to *Oxford*, and some few garrisons adjoyning. I shall take notice only of some few, viz. *Chester*, *Conway*, *Hereford*, *Bristol* and *Exeter*, on which so great a part of his affairs did most especially depend.

Chester *delivered to the Parliament.*

Chester came first in danger being defended by the Lord *Byron*, who having defended it very gallantly for a long time, and perceiving there was no hopes of any succour, came to an honourable composition, and gave up the Town the greatest part of the Country, falling into the same condition with their Mother City.

Conwy *taken.*

The Town and castle of *Conway*, a place of principal note on a narrow channel which runs between the county of *Carnarvon* and the Isle of *Anglesey* was besieged by Colonel *Mitton*, with whom was *John Williams* formerly Lord Keeper of the great seale of *England*, and at that time *Archbishop of Yorke*: Who to ingratiate himself with the Houses of *Parliament*, and save the charges for compounding for *Delinquency*, came to the aid of the besiegers (some say in armour) and incamped there till the place was taken, to the amazement of the World & the Eternal infamy, and reproach of his person.

Bristol *surrendred and Prince* Rupert *suspected of treason.*

Bristoll comes next in play governed by *Prince Rupert*, and besieged by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who came before it on the 24 of *August* and had it surrendred to him without any memorable resistance, together with the old Castle and royal Fort the 13 of *September* following.

The quick surrendry of which place, being so well fortified and furnished with victuals, arms, and ammunition, created some suspicion of disloyalty in *Prince Rupert* towards his Unkcle. The newes of the surrendry of this place so startled the King that he dispatched a messenger with all speed to the Lords at *Oxford*, to displace *Coll. William Legg*, one of the confidents of Prince *Rupert*, and who was then Governour, and to put in his place, Sir *Thomas Glenham* a Gentleman of known extraction and more known fidelity.

Nor were the Lords of the Council, less amazed at the news, for when Prince *Rupert*, and his brother *Maurice* came to *Oxford*; they were commanded to be disarmed, and not suffered to walk the streets with their swords by their sides; though afterwards by the Kings great goodness they were restored to all appearances of favour, though not to any special places of command or trust.

Hereford *surprized.*

Hereford followes the same fortune, which having in vain been besieged by the *Scots*, was suddenly surprized by Coll. *Birch*, and Coll. *Morgan*, then Governour of *Gloucester*.

Exeter *yeilded.*

Exeter holds out the longest, and then was yeilded on as honourable conditions, as any other whatsoever, all other garrisons in the west being first surrendred.

All these mischances thus happening on the neck one of another, all the Kings hopes rested upon the coming of Sir *Jacob Astley*, who having kept together some remainders of the Kings forces since the fight neer *Chester*, and increasing them with the accession of some fresh supplies, marched towards the King and was to have been met upon the way, by the Horse of *Oxford*. But through want of intelligence, or necessity of fate, it was so long before the Horse were on their march that news came of Sir *Jacob Astley* his being vanquished at a place called *Donnington* neer *Stow in the Wold*, in which fight himself was taken prisoner and with him all the Kings hopes lost of preserving *Oxford*, till he could better condition.

Sir Jacob Astley *beaten.*

In this extremity he left that City in disguise the 27 of *April*, 1646. and on the 4. of *May*, put himself into the hands of the *Scots*, then lying at the siege of *Newarke*; after the taking of which Town, they carried him to *Newcastle*, where they kept him under a restraint. The news hereof being

with his brother and sister, but they were not long kept together, the Princesse *Henrietta* being conveyed into *France* by the Lady *Dalkeith*, and the Duke of *York* into *Holland* by Captain *Brassfield*.

The Scots desirous to make even with their masters, receive the wages of their iniquity, and get home in safety with their plunder, pressed the King to give order to the Marquesse of *Ormond* in *Ireland*, and the Governours of Garrisons in *England*, to give up all that remained untaken, to such as should be appointed by the two houses of Parliament, assuring him, that otherwise, they neither could nor durst continue to protect him. To this necessity he submitted but was not so generally obeyed as the *Scots* expected. For not the Marquesse of *Ormond* only, but many of the governours of Towns and Castles in *England*, considered him as under restraint, and speaking rather the sence of others than his own; upon which grounds they continued still upon their guard in hopes of better times, or better conditions. But nothing was more hotly pressed by the *Scots*, then that the Marquesse of *Montrosse* should lay down armes, who with smal strength at the first, and inconsiderable when at the best, had acted things in *Scotland* even unto admiration. For besides many Victories of lesse consequence, he had twice beaten the Marquesse of *Argyle* out of the field, followed him home, and wasted his country with fire and sword, He vanquisht *Baily* one of the best Souldiers of the factions, commanding over a well formed army, in a set battle fought between them; followed his blow, and made himself master of the City and Castle of *Edinborough*, releasing divers of his friends who had been imprisoned there, when he first took armes. Had the Lord *George Digbyes* horse come to him he had assured the conquest of that Kingdom. But instead of those aids which he expected he was unexpectedly set upon and his army broken by *David Lesly*, sent from the *Scots* army in *England*, with six thousand horse to oppose the progresse of his fortune, Whose coming was known to the Earle of *Roxborough* and *Traquair* in whom the King still reposed confidence; but purposely concealed from him, that the Kings power might be suppressed in *Scotland*, and they themselves not be called to an accoune for their former treason. However he began to make head again, and was in a way of well doing, when he received the Kings command to disband his forces; to which he readily conformed, took ship, and put himself into a voluntary exile.

The Scots press the King to command the Marquesse of Montrosse to lay down armes.

The exploits of Montrosse.

He Layes down his armes.

His Majesty conceived some thoughts of finding Sanctuary in *Scotland*; the *Scots* having promised before he put himself into their hands, that they would not onely protect his person, but so many of his party, as should resort unto him, and that they would stand to him with their lives and fortunes. Upon which account he had a great mind to return to his native country there to expect the change of times, and his condition: But the *Scots* hearing of his purpose, voted against his coming to them in a full assembly. The like resolution was taken by the Commissioners of that nation, and the chief leaders of their Army, who had contracted with the Houses of Parliament, and for the sum of *two hundred thousand pounds*, delivered him up into the hands of his enemies. By the Commissioners, sent from the Houses of Parliament to receive him, he was conducted to *Holdenby* House; but kept so close, that none of his Chaplains or servants could have accesse to him.

The Scots deliver up the King to his enemies.

How he is seized upon by the army.

In the mean time a breach hapned between the Presbyterian Party of the two Houses, and some of the principal Officers of the Army; so that Cornet *Joice* was sent with a good party of Horse to seize his Majesties person, and bring him safe to the head quarters. Where he was received with all demonstrations of love and duty; some of his Chaplains suffered to come to him and read common prayer, and admittance to all such of his party as desired to see him. This made the animosities between the Parliament and them far greater than they were, the City closing with the Presbyterian party of the houses going in a tumultuous manner required the voting of a personall treaty:

treaty; which made the Speaker, and such as desired not the King's return to *London*, quit the Parliament, and betake themselves to the protection of the army; incouraged wherewith they resolved upon their march towards *London*, to restore those members to their houses, and those houses to the power and freedome of Parliament.

The Citizens talked high; and had begun to raise an army under the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, upon noise of their approach; but afterwards sent their petitions for a Peace, and opened all their wells between *Hide-park*, and the *Thames* to let the Army in; who placed their severall Speakers in their chaires, suppress the opposite party, and made a triumphant passage through the chief streets of the City.

The King brought to Hampton court.

The King after severall removes was at last brought to his own palace of Hampton court, where being terrified with the apprehension of some dangers, which were given out to be designed against his person by the agitators, who for a time much governed the lower part of the army; he left that place accompanied onely with two or three of his servants, and put himself, unfortunately into the power of Colonel *Hammond* in the Isle of *Wight*, where no relief could come unto him. Being secured in *Carisbrook* Castle, such Propositions were sent unto him from the two houses of Parliament, as he had before received at *Newcastle*, and *Holdenby* house; to which he returned the same answer he did before their propositions being not better, and his condition not worse, upon this they past their votes of *non addresses* to his Majesty, taking the government upon themselves, wherein they were encouraged by a declaration from the army, obliging themselves to stand by them in defence of those votes.

And goes to the Isle of Wight,

During the time of these restraints he betook himself to meditation and then composed that most excellent book entituled the *Portraicture of his sacred Majestie in his solitudes and sufferings*. By which meanes he became master of a pure and elegant style, as both his intercepted letters, and those to Master *Henderson* at *Newcastle*, in the point of *Episcopacy* doth most clearly evidence. And now the Subjects of both kingdoms, which before had joyned in arms against him, began to look upon his estate with commiseration; and being able to obtain no favour or freedome for him in the way of petition, resolved to try their fortunes in the way of force.

Severall parties rise up for his Majesty.

At the first a considerable part of the navy was put into the power of the Prince of *Wales* for his Majesties service, and next the *Kentish* men, put themselves into a posture of war, under the conduct of one Master *Hales*, and after under the command of the Earle of *Norwich*. The Earle of *Holland*, repenting himself of his great disloyalties, began to raise some small forces in the County of *Surrey*.

Langborne, *Poyer*, and *Powell*, formerly for the Parliament, seized upon some strong townes and Castles in *Southwales*, and declared against them. The Castle of *Pembroke* surprized by a stratagem, was kept by them that surprized it, for his Majesty. And finally Duke *Hamilton* raises a strong army of *Scots*, having confederated himself with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and Sir *Thomas Glemham*, and other friends of the Kings in the North, and having garrisoned *Barwick* and *Carlisle*, past with his forces into *England*, under colour of restoring the King to his Crown and liberty.

Cromwell reduces the Welshmen.

The storm thus breaking out on all sides, Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell* with some part of the army, is ordered to march into *Wales*, where he reduced the Towns and Castles manned by the three Captains aforesaid

afterfield, who yeilded themselves upon the hopes of that mercy which they never tasted. This done he follows, towards the *Scots*, whom he found in *Lancashire*, disembodies them, takes all their foot, with their Cannon, Arms, and Ammunition. The Duke with the horse escaping out of the fight, was so closely followed by the partiers, that most of his horse being slain or taken, himself was fain prisoner to *Lambert*. Following his blows, *Cromwell* behooves a visit on *Scotland*, suppresses all those in that Kingdom, who stood in any sort suspected of the crime of loyalty; the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* being delivered into his hands without blows or blood-shed.

And afterward beats Duke Hamilton and visits Scotland.

In the mean time, some Troops of the other part of the army scatter the weak forces of the Earle of *Holland*, who flying towards the North, is taken at *St. Neots*, and sent prisoner to *London*. The *Kentish* being forced over the *Thames*, put themselves into the Town of *Colchester*, which was besieged by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and after some extremities endured, yeilded upon composition, the Town was to be freed from plunder, and the Commanders to render themselves prisoners absolutely without any conditions. The principall of these were the Lord *Capell*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Lisle*, of which the two last were shot to death upon the place, and the first reserved for the scaffold, on which he looke death in the face with as much magnanimity, as *Hamilton* and *Holland* (who suffered at the same time with him) entertained it with a pusillanimity and dejectedness of spirit. And which was worse the Marriners of the Navy growing discontented, that Prince *Rupert* was appointed to be their Admirall, instead of the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, whom they desired, fell off with many of their ships, and returned again to their old Admirall *Warwick*. By the withdrawing of which ships he was the lesse able to do any thing considerable on the Sea, and landing with some forces at *Deal* Castle in *Kent*, sped not so well as his friends hoped, and himself expected. But notwithstanding these successes, the Parliament seeing how desirous the Land was of a personall treaty, recalled the vote of no addresse and ordered that a personall treaty should be held with the King at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*. But the Commissioners spent so much time in Punctilio's and niceties, that they gave time to the army to draw up a Remonstrance in which it was declared, that the King was the sole cause of all the blood-shed, which had been made in the Kingdom, that he was incapable of any further trust in the publick Government, and that nothing could be more expedient to the safety of the common-wealth, than to bring him to the Bar of justice.

The Earle of Holland beaten and taken. The Kentish suppress and the town taken.

Many of the ships fall from the Prince.

A personal treaty with the King voted.

Takes no effect.

So that some of the Officers were appointed to go to the Isle of *Wight*, and bring him by degrees to *Hurst-castle*. On the other side the *Independent* party of the house of Commons voted his Majesties concessions to be satisfactory.

The army brings him from Wight to Westminster.

In the next place the Army purged the house of all such members to whom his Majesties concessions were satisfactory, caused a high court of justice to be set up, appointed a President, two Counsel, assistors to act as Judges, and for a time so call his Majesty to a tryall.

The house purged by the army.

A High court of Justice.

The King brought to his tryall.

On Saturday the twentieth of *January* 1648. the King was brought from *Colonel Jones's* to *Westminster*, to appear before these new judges, his appearance could not be avoyded, being under restraint, but no constraint could force his will to acknowledge their authority, or submit himself to their judgement.

Denies the authority of the Court.

For which contempt (having stood resolutely on the same terms, as on

Is sentenced to be beheaded.

as he was brought before them, he was sentenced on Saturday the twenty seventh of the same moneth to loose his life by the dividing of his head from his body.

That fatall morning being come, no sooner had he done his devotions, but he is hurried to *Whitehall*, out of the Banquetting house, whereof a way was forced to a Scaffold, on which he was to act the last part of his tragedy. Having declared that he died a Martyr for the Lawes, and the liberties of the Subjects, he made a confession of his faith, intimating that he died a true Sonne of the Church of *England*, he betook himself to his private devotions, and patiently submitted his royal head to an Executioner, which had before been crowned with so much outward pomp and splendour.

And is beheaded the 30. January. 1648.

Thus fell *Charles* the meekest of men and best of Princes, leaving behind him an example of Christian fortitude, in patiently suffering the deadly blow.

His body being removed to *Windsor*, was there buried in the same vault with King *Henry* the eighth, but not interred with that solemnity, nor in that publick form and manner, which is appointed in the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, of which he had been alwaies a devout observer, and to the last a resolute patron and defender.

It is high time to go from hence, and see what is done in *Flanders*; but I hope the courteous Reader will pardon my prolixity in this place though I have outgone the bounds I prescribed my self in the writing this History.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The continuance of the Wars in Flanders, [illegible]

THe Prince of Orange made his last Field in the year 1647, [illegible] passed into Flanders [illegible] changed his design, and marched towards [illegible]; but after the loss of many men there, he retired to the Hague, where he fell sick and died in the month of March 1648, and was interred at Delft, by Prince William his Father. This generous Prince gave so many testimonies of his valour, in so many perilous Sieges, that he made himself admired by all the [illegible]

Henry Prince of Orange sick, His death, 1648.

The Arch-Duke Leopold being arrived in the quality of Governour of the Low-Countries, besieged Armentiers the thirteenth of May, which the French had fortified, and made a siege of it, which he gained the twenty sixth of the same month. [illegible]

Armentiers and Landrecies taken, 1647.

[illegible] by the taking of La Bassee, [illegible] Dixmude [illegible] La Bassee remained as a Curb to Lile. [illegible]

The French take La Bassee, Dixmude and Torrona.

[illegible] the Marshal [illegible] Ireland, [illegible]

From whence the name of Hibernia is Ireland.

The next years Field, [illegible] The [illegible] Town of Ypres [illegible] Gassion [illegible] killed by a musket bullet in the Attack of the Town. [illegible]

The French take Ypres, [illegible] Gassion killed.

The [illegible] the Prince of Conde [illegible]

The Battail of Lens.

[illegible]

The victory of the French.

remained in [illegible] for him. For want of Foot the *French* were fain to be content with the Town of [illegible], which [illegible] was [illegible] by the *Spaniards*, to guard *Dunkirk*.

It was conceived, that this victory would have been a means to [illegible] the *French* [illegible]; but it was likely [illegible] and indeed, it gave [illegible] such a stroke, that it [illegible] have been able, [illegible] fall wholly [illegible].

[illegible] this great Body being strong, [illegible] as fallen into a fever, which [illegible] the principal [illegible] of being [illegible] all [illegible] cure [illegible]. But let us [illegible] the war of the [illegible], since the [illegible]; for, if we should [illegible] all things, we should never [illegible] an end.

CHAP. XI.

The Peace made between the King of Spain, and the confederated States. The remarkable Siege of Brin. *Torstenson quits the Generalship.*

THe last year having produced no remarkable effect at all, [illegible] by [illegible], as the shooting off of a Musket without a bullet, rather to content the *Hollanders*, then to advance upon the enemy, [illegible] to draw long the time, then to make use of advantages, [illegible] rather to [illegible] the *French* then to share stakes with them. Indeed, the *Hollanders* had a [illegible] of [illegible] enemy, not being able almost to [illegible] from so [illegible], since all their defences being cut [illegible] in *Flanders*, they had nothing more left to oppose against them then the Walls of *Antwerp*, *Gaunt*, and *Bruges*; for *Gelders* [illegible] conquered, [illegible] open, and *Flanders* almost quite [illegible]. So that there remained but one and the last [illegible] to come to the sharing of stakes.

The Peace made between the Spaniards and the Hollanders.

In the mean while, the Embassadours which last arrived, were the first dispatched; for they found so much inclination in those of *Spain*, that the Propositions for a Truce, being changed into that of a Peace; all their demands were granted them. In such sort, as more then twelve [illegible] [illegible] Parties, howbeit they had brought them [illegible] which the *French* had gotten by conquest of the [illegible] and [illegible] as their own for perpetuity, and they had confirmed it amongst them, by a [illegible] League, in order to which Monsieur de [illegible] had often gone [illegible] the *Hague*, yet he endeavoured, under that [illegible] the States [illegible] continuation of the war, and the utter expulsion of the *Spaniards* out of the Low-Countries; and therefore it was no marvaile, if Prince *William* [illegible] that way with him. For this young Eagle, being newly received as Governour and Captain General, desired to accomplish, what his Predecessor had begun. But *Servient* found himself [illegible] by such as had power, and were not able to hinder (however his arguments sufficiently [illegible] the Counsels) but the Peace, which was signed at *Munster* the 8. of *January*, was ratified at the *Hague*, published at *Munster*, and proclaimed through all the Towns and Villages of the [illegible] and glorious Republick the 5. of *June* 1648. And here by the way we may take notice of the admirable constancy of the *Spaniards*, who though at [illegible] distance, and having no other passage than by sea, have nevertheless against all humane appearance, defended these Provinces the space of thirteen years, against three such powerful Enemies.

Each

The Peace not pleasing to all.

The siege of Rein.

Mons de South governour of Rein.

The Siege raised.

Turbulent state the Countrey 1646.

Mutiny in Sweden.

CHAP. XXI.

The difference which hapned between the two Families of the Landgraves. The Battaile of Mergendal, and Nortlinghen. General Mercies death.

Amongſt all the Proteſtants of *Germany*, none remained faithfull to the Emperour, but only *George Landgrave of Darmſtadt*, all the reſt being entred into the *Swediſh* League. And he, finding no ſubject to take Arms, and ſo ſlightly to break his Oath, obtained Neutrality of the King of *Sweden*: and acquired beſides, to be called by *Ferdinand* himſelf, the Faithfull Prince. The chief motive of this immoveable conſtance of his, ſhall be inſerted here, as I have learnt it.

Why the Landgrave George *remained conſtant.*

The Landgrave *William* his father, feeling himſelf decaying in his ſtrength and drawing near his end, ſent for this *George*, his Son; to whom, after many good leſſons, and inſtructions, he declared, as it were by a Prophetick Spirit, that there would happen many Wars in *Germany* againſt the Emperour, under the pretext of Religion; wherein Strangers would be alſo ingaged, being attracted by the deſire, and occaſion of making themſelves great. And therefore, that he ſhould be ſure to take heed of caſting himſelf into that precipice; but that he ſhould remain faithfull to the ſaid Emperour; without ſuffering himſelf by any means to be diſtracted, or carried away, to the ambition of any ſuch people. *Promiſe me* (ſaid he) *that you will never abandon the Emperours Party, unleſs he endeavour to force you, and your Subjects, in your Conſcience.* Which he did by Oath, and hath alwaies obſerved it hitherto; ſo that he could not be loved by the Proteſtant Party; neither was the Neutrality he obtained, and ſo religiouſly obſerved by him, ſufficient to keep him out of the dance; for the Fidlers played about him, and made him dance in deſpight of his heart, But here could be a pretext, which was not long to ſeek. Oh curſed, and deteſtable Age!

Butzbach, a place belonging to the ſaid *Landgrave*, was taken by General *Gieſe*, for a puniſhment (as was ſaid) becauſe it had refuſed paſſage to [illegible] St. Andrews Forces; or rather, for that indeed the Politick neceſſity of affaires required it. For, where this Maxime hath the upper hand, Juſtice is ſhut out of doors.

A pretext to make War upon him.

From thence the ſaid *Gieſe* went to *Marpurg* in March 1645. which Town forthwith yeelded, and left the diſpute to the Caſtle; which was alſo, after a ſhort defence, forced to bow the knee in regard that the Food was already taken away.

By this unheard-of, and unexpected proceeding againſt all Right, againſt faith, and promiſe, that agreement which had been ſolemnly made, and ſworn between the two Branches of this moſt illuſtrious, and moſt ancient Houſe of *Heſſe*; this Agreement, I ſay, confirmed by the Emperour, approved by the Electoral Colledge, and the whole Empire, was violated, by this invaſion; and that pacificall Prince *George*, induced to defend his Country by Arms, ſince the Lawes, and the Columns or Pillars which ſupported them, was too weak.

In a word, a War was kindled on that diſtrict, and the *Swedes*, who defended the *Lutheran* Religion, and the Liberty of *Germany*, ranged themſelves againſt this poor *Lutheran* Prince, in favour of the *Calviniſticall Landgravine*, [illegible] *Princeſſe Landgrave* their Allye. *Marcus* [illegible] *occaſions, and the pretext of Religion* [illegible]

Some *Lutherans* were not a little ſorry to ſee this Prince tormented [illegible] *ſuch as yet cheriſhed right, and juſtice*, openly pittyed him. To [illegible]

med powerfully, and ſet forth a Manifeſto, againſt which the [illegible] publiſhed another; ſo that the War was begun, both with the Pen, and with the pike. Indeed ſhe could not take a fitter time; for it is alwayes good to *fiſh in troubled water*, 1646.

General *Wrangel* returned towards *Heſſe*, took *Hoxter* and *Paderborn* at diſcretion, and cleanſed all thoſe parts from the Imperialiſts, whilſt they were very buſie about doing the like in *Moravia*, where they retook *Cremſe* with much trouble, and *Corneubourg* with more. So that when *Auſtria* was beginning to reſpire, by the retreat of the *Swedes*, an unexpected miſfortune put all the Court into Mourning. The Empreſſe into her Tomb, and the Religious Prince *Ferdinand* into the greateſt ſadneſſe that any invincible Soule could be able to ſuſtain. This Princeſſe, being great with child, was ſtifled by a Catharr [illegible], and univerſally regretted by all, for her bounty, and other Imperial Vertues. The King of *Spaines* onely Son followed her, which ſo much afflicted his Father, that it cauſed him a ſickneſſe.

The death of the Empereſſe.

And of the Prince of Spain.

Mortaigne priſoner.

Whilſt theſe things paſſed, General *Mortaigne* was taken by the Imperialiſts, and found furniſhed with certain papers which contained ſo exact and perfect a Liſt of the Imperial Army, and all other particulars belonging to it, that many of the principal, and higheſt Officers, had not ſo compleat a knowledge thereof. Yea, and he affirmed beſides, that there was nothing done, nor any order given, which was not ſtraight diſcovered to the *Swedes*: and therefore no wonder, if Victory marched with them, ſince Traitours marched with the Imperialiſts.

Whilſt the conquering Army was approaching *Heſſe*, and the Generals were making good chear at *Caſſel*, the Count of *Holtzapel*, General of the Elector of *Colens* Forces, endeavoured to reduce [illegible] Party, and to offend her, whoſe Troops he had long Commanded.

Zons.

Zons, a little Town near *Nuis*, and five leagues from *Colen*, ſeated upon the Bank of the *Rhein*, was very convenient for the *Heſſians*, and very often courted both by enterpriſe, and open force; but alwaies ſo valiantly defended, that it never changed Maſter.

Whilſt this ſmall war was managed in this Biſhoprick, the motion of theſe great Armies made all tremble, all fear, and all hope. For never were all parties ſeen ſo hot, as after the Treaty was begun at *Munſter*; [illegible] as that ſome took it for an amuſement, and that the Strangers would win the whole Game, ſince they had the better of the play.

Let us return to the [illegible], who were grown proud by the [illegible] King of [illegible] [illegible]. The Duke of *Anguien*, after theſe brave exploits, which made the *Germans* know how much the valour of that Nation is to be redoubted, returned into *France* with [illegible]. The *Bavarians*, being [illegible] the River *Necker*, [illegible] *Francfort*, and [illegible] four [illegible], were [illegible] victualled their deſigne, [illegible] up their winter Quarters; as the Prince of *Tureine* did theirs, in *Alſatia*, [illegible] [illegible]; where [illegible] re-inforced with ſome Regiments, they [illegible] the *Rhine* to ſeek the *Bavarians*, who [illegible] their Troops, and ſo ſhew that they were willing to ſtrike, for [illegible] preſented themſelves before their Enemies, upon the [illegible] of May in the month of 1645. The Conflict was horrible, and the dexterity of the brave General *Mercy* was the main inſtrument of the whole Victory. *Jean de Wert*, who was now a Count, Colonel *Gelben* and *Sperk*, made themſelves famous there. General *Roſe*, *Sunderſgh*, and a great number of Officers fell into the Enemies hands, without counting the dead, and the Viſcount of [illegible] was purſued as far as the Country of *Heſſe*. There were two Regiments which were not at the Feaſt, becauſe they came too late; but they [illegible], they were charged with the Runne-away [illegible], and paid their ſhare of the Reckoning as well as the reſt.

The Battle of Mergentaal.

This

This battel being gained near *Mergendal*, raiſed the drooping hearts, and hopes of the Imperialiſts, when they were almoſt quite ſunk, by that furious blow two moneths before, near *Jankow in Bohemia*; cauſed the conjunction of the *Haſſians*, and *Conuinxmark*, with the Marſhal of *Turenne*; and was likely to have ſaved *La Mote*, which was beſieged by *Magalotti*, and defended it ſelf bravely) made the Duke of *Anguien* haſten, who with twelve thouſand men (for that kingdom is very populous, and the *French* are Souldiers from their Cradle) arrived at *Mentz*, joyned with the other Generals; made a ſtand near *Heidelbergh*, and with a luſty and puiſſant Army, marched in queſt of his victorious enemies; who wondering from whence ſuch a multitude ſo ſuddenly came, reinforced themſelves with four thouſand men under General *Gleen*, and ſtayed near *Nortlingben*, to the great contentment of the ſaid Duke, that young *Mars*, who ſought nothing but Combats, to feed his generous ambition: Nor did his enemies deſire it leſſe then he, as not being men who were long to be ſought. In brief, they cloſed with ſo much reſolution, and courage, that it looked as if the Monarchy of the whole Univerſe had depended upon this Conflict. In effect, the number of perſons of condition ſlain, was very great; and the *Germans* have written, that the *French* Army was ſo much ingaged, that without the ſuccour of the *Haſſians*, after ſo fierce a Blood-letting, it would have fainted.

The Duke of Anguien returns into Germany.

The laſt Battle of Nortlingben, 1645.

The Battel laſted till night, and the death of brave *Mercy*, that *Lorrain* Baron, gave the Enemies ſome advantage; for they kept the Field, as I have already ſaid. And really, after this Lords death, the *Bavarian* Army made no more then a meer Defenſive war; rather for want of good Command, then gallant Troops; but it was too dangerous to venter again; without huge advantage, both Armies being ſo extreamly weakned. The *French* took *Dunkelſpiel*, which was quickly retaken; and the Duke of *Anguien*, no leſſe courteous, then valliant, releaſed his priſoner General *Gleen*, with a noble preſent; as *Maximilian* Duke of *Bavaria*, (who would not by any means be vanquiſhed, in curteſie) alſo did to the Marſhal of *Grammont*, whom he ſent back with a rich Coach.

In the mean time, the ſupply of four thouſand men, formerly conducted by *Galaſſo*, arrived, and advanced with their General *Gleen*, to relieve *Hailbrun*, which the *French*, (though reinforced with ſome freſh Troops) were conſtrained to forſake, and the Duke of *Anguien*, for want of health, departed out of *Germany*. In fine, the Arch-Duke being come, the *French* made a diſorderly retreat, and took up their winter-quarters in *Alſatia*, and *Lorrain*, where *La Motte* was rendred, and diſmantled.

The Duke of Anguien returns into France.

General *Wrangbel* upon the other ſide, attacked *Statbergh*, which yeelded upon the ſame conditions with the Towns before taken; but the Burghers, or Townſmen, for having ſhewed too much zeal for their own defence, were ſacked; as a forfeit, for their duty, and conſtancy. This approach gave an Alarme, not onely throughout *Weſtphalia*, but alſo upon the *Rhein*: For the *Swediſh* Army marched ſtraight to *Marpurgh*, and thence to *Gieſen*, which cauſed the *Imperial*, and *Bavarian* Troops to advance to the relief of that Prince.

Hitherto, we have ſeen the Armies march apart; but now we will relate what they did after this Conjunction: for the *Weymarians*, having left the Siege of *Frankendal*, went alſo into *Heſſia*; and then both Armies incamped at *Weteraw*. The *Swedes* got the *Van*, marched towards *Hailbrun*, and ſo ſtraight to the Land * of Promiſe. The Elector raiſed his Subjects, who could not hinder their paſſage, nor their pillage; ſo that they took *Rain* upon the *Leck*, and beſieged *Auxburgh*, from whence they were repulſed by the Catholick Armies; but they got *Landsbergh*, and entred into *Bavaria*.

The Armies march together.

* Bavaria.

Whileſt theſe things were in agitation, there was a Treaty for a Truce, at *Ulme*; though every where elſe, the War was carried on by parties; as General *Wittembergh* in *Sileſia*, againſt *Monte-Cuculi*; and *Teſte de Corbeau*, againſt *Melander*, in the Dioceſe of *Colein*.

The Conquerours in Bavaria, the Imperialiſts purſue them.

When the *Swedes*, and *French* had been ſome time in *Bavaria*, they departed thence, and circumfuſed themſelves, throughout all *Swaveland*, even to the very Frontiers of *Tirol*, and the Lake of *Baden*. They attacked the Caſtle of *Bregants*, which they took with incredible ſucceſs, and made thereby appear, that their valour was conform with the report which flew every where, of their reputation, and glory. They alſo deſtroyed an Army of Peaſants, and chaſed them out of many Holds; in ſuch ſort, as that this victory alarmed all *Swiſſerland*, and made men believe, that *Wrangbel* would take *Lindaw*, *Conſtance*, and all the places upon the ſaid Lake. He beſet the former of the two, which taught him that God limits victories; for the beſieged made ſo generous reſiſtance, that he was compelled to quit the Siege, after he had continued it two moneths. But the Imperialiſts had better luck, at the Siege of *Wyſembergh* in *Nortgaw*, of which place, though it were exceſſively ſtrong, they grew Maſters, after the attack of ſome weeks. Had they made ſuch a buſineſs of it before *Wyſembergh*, as the *Swedes* did before *Lindaw*, they had been reduced to the ſtate of a troubleſome and weak Defenſive, for many moneths after.

The Swedes before Lindaw.

Wyſembergh taken.

CHAP. XXII.

The exploits of the Swedes, *upon the Confines of* Swiſſerland, *alarm the* Cantons. Galaſſo's *death.* Melander, *General of the Imperial Armies.*

The Swiſſers are alarmed.

THE prodigious Succeſſes of the *Swedes* alarmed all that part of *Swiſſerland*, which lies near the *Lake*, and carried terrour to the very Gates of *Italy*. Whereupon, the Arch-Duke of *Inſpruck* ſollicited the *Cantons* to an Offenſive, and Defenſive Allyance, againſt theſe Conquerours; but found leſſe warmth amongſt the Proteſtants; as being farther from the fire, then amongſt the Catholicks. However, ſome Aſſemblies were made, wherein a reſolution was taken, to raiſe ſome thouſands of men, to guard the approaches, and order for more, in caſe of neceſſity; and then, Embaſſadours were diſpatched to General *Wrangbel*, who well knowing how dangerous it was to move this ſtrong Body, treated them with more courteſie, then they had formerly done *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*, and promiſed them to maintain good friendſhip, and Newtrality with them. The *French* Embaſſadours, on the other ſide, endeavoured to lull them aſleep, by aſſuring them of their Kings ſincere intentions. But, after the taking of *Bregants*; of the ſtrong Caſtle of *Argent*; of ſome Iſlands, the danger wherein *Conſtance*, was by this new progreſſe, and the Siege of *Uberling* begun by General *Treſme*, and that of *Lindaw* by the *Swedes*; the ſaid *Swiſſers* rowſed themſelves out of their drowſineſſe, and calling to mind their own intereſts which were ſtronger then all the aſſurances theſe cunning Conquerours could give them; run to their Arms, and adviſed their new Neighbours to retire from their borders; for that their ſubjects had been ill treated by ſome *Swediſh* Souldiers; and moreover, becauſe they had taken *Conſtance* into their protection. The *Swedes* wanting Forrage, blew up the Caſtle of *Bregants*, razed ſome Forts, and marched towards *Frantcony*; and the *French*, towards *Wirtembergh*. This retreat manifeſted that their Mine was diſcovered, and that it was moſt dangerous to ſtay till they were farther detected. *The Fowler ſings ſweetly, to catch the Bird.*

Whom the French *cannot lull aſleep.*

They run to their Arms.

The Swedes *retire.*

This

This action hindred not the Treaty at *Ulme* for a Cessation of Arms; which was granted the Elector of *Bavaria*; but the Emperours Deputies could obtain nothing; for they had resolved to pluck off his Crown, and destroy his House, but in vain.

They treat of a Truce, which is granted onely to the Duke of Bavaria.

It looked, as if the Emperour would not be able to uphold himself any more, since both his Arms (namely, the Electors of *Bavaria* and *Saxony*) had sought their repose, in the promise of the two Crowns, which aimed at no other Peace, then that of entire Victory, or Conquest. Howsoever, he lost not his courage, though he were in the middle of so many Enemies; and abandoned by his Allies, yea, of almost all his States; which, for their own particular interest, left that of the Empire destitute, and exposed to Strangers; and yet notwithstanding, in the treaty for redresse, or rectification of Affairs, every one of them would enjoy his Right as well as he, though they forsook the Common Cause. On the one side, *Ragotski* kept him alwayes in action; and on the other, the Conquering Armies, after having dulled, or subjugated, almost all *Germany*, came and fell in upon his Hereditary Lands. And this Field having given them plunder for their labour, and appeased a potent Enemy; what had they more to do, then to seize upon *Austria*, and share the Double, or Spred-Eagle betwixt them? For behold the Ship split amongst the waves, and raging Seas, abandoned by all the Seamen; attacked by three terrible winds at once, and garded onely by the Master himself; so that she must needs make Shipwrack, but if she do, they who have deserted her, will not get ashore; and the Confederates, who think now, to have her good cheap, will snap them one after another, without any difficulty at all. Their proceedings sufficiently discover what their intention is.

Ferdinand the third, notwithstanding so many troubles, the retreat of so many friends, and the number of so many enemies, lost not his care of the Empire. For, it is after the losse both of Masts, and Anchors, and at the point of splitting, or sinking, and when all counsel is lost; that the good Marriner makes his industry appear. Great spirits never lose hope, nor courage. To whom doth he address himself in this revolution? Not to *Turks*, or *Infidels*; but to him, to whom his Father had also recourse, when he was besieged in *Vienna*. For, he is Heir to his Christian vertues, and hath nothing short of his devotions.

Ferdinand *holds out, he calls the Mother of God to help him.*

General *Galasso* having paid his tribute to Nature, the Command was conferred upon *Melander*, Count of *Holtzappel*, who put the Militia in Discipline again, and made the *Rendezvous* of his forces, near *Budiceis*. And *Wrangbel* being retired out of *Sweveland*, (as we have already said) unexpectedly attacked the strong Town of *Swinfort*, which by great fortune, he brought under obedience to his Mistresse; and the Governour, for having slighted the notice of the enemies approach, had sufficient time to repent.

Melander, *called* Holtzappel, *General of the Imperial Army.*

We left the *French-Weymarians* in *Wirtemberg*, and now we will follow them to the *Rhein*, and into the Country of the *Landgrave* of *Darmstadt*, where they made a deplorable shipwrack, upon the Lands of a Prince, who had not displeased, but by his too constant fidelity. Some little while after, the Marshall of *Turenne*, having received order to joyn with the Marshalls *Gassion*, and *Rantzaw* in *Flanders*, so to stop the course of the Arch-Dukes victories, found himself surprized by a suddain disunion amongst his Troops; for the *Germans* divided themselves from him, and sent Complaints to the King. In a word, they would not go out of *Germany*, but ranged themselves under General *Conningsmark*, which had almost brought some disorder, betwixt the two conquering Crowns. But a small rain makes not the Rivers overflow their banks; and they, who thought, in this alteration, to attract them to

their party, advantaged themselves nothing at all; for the Tower which they attacked, was not yet fallen.

Upon the other side, *John de Werdt*, and *Spork* were like to have debawched, or corrupted seven, or eight Regiments of the *Bavarian* Cavalry, to conduct them into the Imperial Army in *Bohemia*: but they issued not so well as *Spar* upon *Warendorf* in the Province of *Munster*; and so they betook themselves ill accompanied, to the said Army, there to possess great Offices. But this action stirred up jealousie; and the Electour had much ado to quench it. They who possesse Goods by force, are alwayes mistrustful.

CHAP. XXIII.

The taking of Swinfort, *and* Eger, Lamboy, *and* Conninxmarck *camped before* Rene. *The taking of the* Retschin. *The Siege of* Prague.

GEneral *Wrangbel*, having taken *Swinsfort* at discretion, and refreshed his forces in the Bishoprick of *Franconia*; marched into *Bohemia*, and sent for General *Wittembergh*, who was in *Silesia*; and so, with a very gallant Army, augmented by many Troops, besieged *Eger*, a strong Town in *Bohemia*. *Melander*, with the Imperial Army, hastened all he could, to succour a place of so great importance; but either the Eagles appeared too late, or else the Governour yeelded too soon; and indeed the *Swedes* so much exercised the Garrison with continual Assaules, notwithstanding the losse of men, that he surrendred at discretion; and that, at the same time when the Van-guard of the Imperialists approached, to give notice of the succour; but he paid dearly for it; being afterwards beheaded. It is true, that *Ladron*, who had rendred *Swinsfort* upon the same terms (for *Wrangbel* gave no other) was acquitted for a forfeit of money; a chastisement little proportionable to the crime committed: *For what cannot Gold and favour do?* But this proceeding of a forrain General, in the middle of the Empire, and in Towns, which enjoyed many Priviledges, was abhorred; for it diminished the power of the Soveraign who chastised the Rebels, for having taken Arms against him.

Eger besieged.

Yeelds upon discretion.

The Imperial Army encamped neer *Eger*, a league beyond that of the *Swedes*, where there happened many sharp skirmishes; and *Ferdinand* being once surprized in the midst of his Troops, found himself in some danger. But there grew a fierce encounter, wherein his enemines were worsted, and *Helm Wrangbel* killed, with more then thirteen hundred of his men; and so the *Swedes*, after the loss of some Standards, retreated into *Tvringh*, and *Brunswick*, and *Melander* being still at their heels, and not able to draw them to a General Battel, and unsatisfied besides, with the *Langravinne* of *Hassia*; fell upon that Country, where he played *Rex*, retook the Town (not the Castle) of *Marpurgh*, and so returned into *Franconia*. But General *Wrangbel* found no lesse friendship in the Dutchy of *Brunswick*, then his Predecessors had done; for he recruited his Army, and put it in good order; one part of his Cavalry he mounted, and led his souldiers into the Field, to drive the Imperialists out of *Hassia*, who melted like snow before the Sun, whilest the *Swedes* recollected themselves, and grew stronger. Oh strange Metamorphosis!

The Swedes beaten.

Go into Brunswick, and the Imperialists into Hassia.

Upon the other side, *Conninxmark*, that brave Captain, was in the Bishoprick of *Bremen*, where he stood not still, but in a very short space, took the Fortress of *Wetcht*, and many more, with almost as much successe, as *Papenheim*

Conninxmark in Westphalia.

penheim had done; yet by drawing so near *Munster*, he went so far beyond his duty, and promise made, that he had almost disturbed, and broken that most illustrious Assembly, in so holy and necessary a work, for all Christendom. Insomuch as *Lamboy*, reinforced with some of the Duke of *Lorrains* Troops, was fain to go into *Westphalia*, and *East-Friezland*, to make a notable diversion. But this Inroad was displeasing to the States, who in favour of their Allies, made him depart, and *Conninxmark* hastened thither, to beat him. They were almost the whole Summer incamped near *Rene*, a little Town of the aforesaid Bishoptick, which was set on fire by the said *Conninxmark*, though not taken: for, not being able to draw his Antagonist to a Combat, nor cut off his victuals, he forsook that Country, and left the Inhabitants as little sorry for his departure, as the Saxons had been before. It is said, that his hat falling once from his head, when he was on horse-back, was found, and brought to him full of water: and he being wholly amazed at this mystery, shewed it his Minister, who not moved at all, presumed to tell him, that it *was the teares of the poor people, whose houses he had caused to be fired.* I know not, whether this be a story made on purpose, to render him odious, and the better to paint out his rigorous proceedings, and to deface so many gallant actions as he had performed; but howsoever, it is also true, that he was very cruel. Be it what it will, he did the Crown of *Sweden* many most remarkable services; the last whereof, which was the most admirable, most profitable, and most important, was that memorable enterprize upon the great City of *Prague*, which hastened the Peace; as you shall forthwith see in few words.

Lamboy makes head against him.

A certain Colonel of the Imperial Army, being disgusted with the service, and having conceived some disdain against his Master, shewed him this trick; whereby *Ferdinand* found himself necessitated to conclude the Treaty of *Munster*, and surrender up to his enemies, so many of his Rights. *Conninxmark* being advanced to the Frontier of the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, this Colonel addressed himself to him, shewed him the facility of surprizing the *Retsbin*, or *Small side*, as they called it, (for by reason of the River, there are many Towns within *Prague*) offered himself to lead on his Troops, and be the first to scale the wall, in the Assault. *Conninxmark*, being confirmed by some Horsemen which he had taken, that the condition of the place was just as he told him, marched speedily thither, entered easily, and surprized many Officers in their beds (amongst whom was old *Colerede*) and found so much booty, as was more troublesome to be carried away, then the place had been to be taken. This Crosse of Fortune falling upon this pious Prince, was enough to have staggered him, had he not fixed the anchor of his hopes, upon an immoveable foundation.

The enterprize upon the Retsbin succeeded.

The *Prince Palatine Charles-Gustave* being created *Generalissimo* of the *Swedes*, came from *Sweden* into *Germany*, with an army of eight thousand men; and having encreased his Army by some Regiments drawn out of *Pomerania*, and the Archbishoprick of *Bremen*, advanced towards *Prague*; where we will let him do a great work, and make a turn back into *Bavaria*.

Prince Charls-Gustave goes to Prague.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

The breach of the Truce with the Duke of Bavaria. *A Tempeſt upon the* Elbe. Melanders *death. The Peace of* Germany. *The death of the King of* Denmark, *and* Uladiſlaus *of* Poland. Caſſimir *ſucceeds him.*

THe Truce which was made between the *French*, the *Swedes*, and the *Bavarians* 1648. laſted not long; for it was broken, about the beginning of this Field, not without great complaints on both ſides; the one party being accuſed of perfidy, and the other of treachery. Indeed if we would ſeek in the ſucceſs of this laſt action, him, who deſerved the blame, through the unhappineſs of chance, we ſhould find it to be *the good old Duke of* Bavaria, who was little beloved by the Conquering Party, becauſe he was too wiſe, and well adviſed. But if we will hearken to his reaſons, we ſhall be quickly of another opinion; though when there is queſtion of Conqueſt, words are rejected, as weak, and idle; and ſuch as wear the ſword, to make themſelves maſters of other mens goods, without any other form of proceeding then that of occaſion, very often paſſe the bounds of neutrality, and to complain of them, is to offend them.

He ſaw all the Confederated Allies croſſe the *Danub* again, and fall upon *Bavaria*, and ruine it; except onely one part thereof guarded by a River, (which they could not paſſe) and by his Troops, which were mad to ſee their hands tyed up.

They, who have made any obſervations upon the Tragedies of *Germany*, have reported, that the greateſt loſſes incurred by the Imperialiſts, proceeded, either from caſting themſelves too ſoon upon pillage, in the advantage of ſome Battel; or elſe from jealouſies. I will not touch upon the inevitable Rule of Fate, nor Treaſon, by which the braveſt men are ſometimes caught, nor many other accidents, from which the moſt conſiderate, and vigilant are not able to defend themſelves; in ſuch ſort, as if we weigh the forces by Politick Prudence, we ſhall find, that it would not have been poſſible, in humane apparence, any way, to hurt this moſt potent Houſe of *Auſtria*.

A ſtorm at Hamburgh. 1648.

Upon the 24. of *November*, there roſe ſo furious a tempeſt in *Holſtein*, and eſpecially at *Hamburgh*, and upon the *Elbe*, with ſuch an Earthquake, that it was imagined, Dooms-day was come; and that both Heaven and Earth fled, before the face of the Judge, irritated by the effuſion, of ſo much innocent bloud: but the end is not yet arrived. Good King *Chriſtian*, ſurvived not this ſtorm, which ſeemed to have Prognoſticated his departure, he was followed by King *Uladiſlaus*, a Prince of much happineſſe; though he met with ſome repugnance, and much jealouſie amongſt the Nobility, about the deſign which he had, to make a new order of Knighthood; as alſo about that great Army, which he had newly raiſed, with the Duke of *Valachia*, and ſome other Allies, againſt the *Turks* (in apparence) and with the money of the *Venetians*. For the *Swedes* having ſmelt the buſineſſe, and the *Polanders* yet more, it was demonſtrated to him, that theſe Levies ought not to be made, without the conſent of the Senatours. In fine, being tired, and almoſt tranſported by theſe importunities, and diſtruſts, he condeſcended to the licentiating, or disbanding of the forces, and ſo that fire was extinguiſhed, without noiſe. But this diſmiſſion was advantageous to the *Swediſh* General *Wirtembergh*, and to the *French* alſo, who got three thouſand of the Souldiers to their ſervice.

The death of the Kings of Denmark, *and* Poland.

The Polanders *jealous of their Priviledges.*

Indeed, all other Kings acquired by their great proſperity, and ſucceſs, more authority, and reſpect from their ſubjects, and more liberty to undertake; but this, by his famous, and remarkable victories, made the *Poles* more

ſtudious

ſtudious of the preſervation of their priviledges which they will never looſe by flattery, for which they are rather to be praiſed, then imitated.

This warlike Prince was much troubled, after having ſo well danced in the round againſt the *Turk*, and *Muſcovits*, to ſit ſtill, whileſt the ſaid dance was hotteſt, almoſt every where. For his generous ſpirit was bound, by the plots of his enemies, who feared the effects thereof, leaſt they might, peradventure, have redounded to the profit of the Houſe of *Auſtria*. His Brother ſucceeded him by election, and by a diſpenſation, married the Princeſſe of *Nevers*, his Widow. *His Brother Cardinal Ferdinand ſucceeds him.*

Melander having, for many ſtrong reaſons, been elevated to the dignity of commanding all the Imperial Armies, promiſed no leſſe, then the redreſſe, or reſtauration of the Emperours credit, through all *Germany*; but that fooliſh, and dammageable paſſion of envy had more prevalencie upon the minds of ſome certain perſons, then their Maſters ſervice. For, they murmured, that this charge was given to a *Calviniſt*; and that a man of mean condition, was preferred before ſo many great Lords of merit, and illuſtrious extraction; whereof he not being ignorant, laboured, upon the firſt occaſion, to render ſo great proofs of his vertue, and zeal, as that every one might be moved, by his example, to prefer their Princes ſervice, before their own particular intereſts; one whereof you ſhall forthwith ſee. Melander *the Emperours General.*

The *Swedes* paſſed the *Danub* at *Lawing*: and he faced them magnanimouſly neer *Auxburgh*; but not being ſeconded by *Greenifeldt* (a fault like that which he committed at the Battle of *Hamelen*) he choſe rather to dye, then flinch, and ſo ſacrificed his life, and that of two thouſand men beſides, to the paſſion of his Emulatours. *Is killed, 1648.*

By this Combat, *Bavaria* was laid open, and the Inhabitants ruined by both Armies; for though the *Imperialiſts*, and *Bavarians* were ſtronger then the Conquerours, they were fain nevertheleſs, to content themſelves with tormenting them onely by ſurpriſes, and Encounters, whileſt the old Town of *Prague* defended it ſelf ſtoutly, having ſo repulſed the Chief General, that he could not take it, having loſt above four thouſand of his men before it.

Now, whereas there be ſome ſeaſons ſo rainy now and then, that though the Sun do ſhew himſelf by fits, and thereby give hope of ſome change; the weather nevertheleſſe returns to rain, and continues ſo long, that it makes folks deſpair of ever ſeeing it fair again: Juſt ſo, this dismal war, which began in the year 1618. looked, as it would laſt always: however there were many fair intervals: For mens hearts were ſo puffed up with ambition, that it was believed, it would never be ended, but with the end of the World. But what ſeems impoſſible to man, is not to God.

Moreover, the moſt zealous Proteſtants fancyed to themſelves, that the Catholick Religion being divided by the Arms of *France*, might be eaſily annihilated, and then the Conquerours would have all or nothing.

The *Plenipotentiary-Embaſſadours*, had already treated at *Munſter*, and *Oſnaburgh*, the ſpace of four years, when it pleaſed at length, the Father of light, to diſſipate the darkneſſe of ambition, and to ſend back peace into poor *Germany*; which was ſo much tottered, diſpeopled, and deſert, that it was not any more to be known. The Tragedy both began, and ended in the City of *Prague*. *The war begun and ended in Prague.*

It is here to be marked, that after the death of King *Guſtave*, of *Lewis* the thirteenth, and the *Landgrave William*, the Daughter of the firſt, and the widows of the two others, continued the war againſt the Emperour, by their Generals, with ſo great conſtance, proſperity and glory, that he had very litle leſſe trouble, and loſſe, then he had before. Moreover, the hatred, which the Conquerours ſhewed towards the *Hollanders*, for the Compoſition which they had made, rendred their deſign moſt evident.

The

The Peace was concluded, and signed at *Munster*, and the Instruments thereof sent to the principal persons concerned, to be ratified : which was effected, and a Diet convocated at *Nurembergh*, there to treat about the restitution of Places, and the dismission of the Armies, as also of the means to content the *Swedish Militia*.

The Peace made at Munstre, 1649.

Such as had their swords in their hands, were not ill handled ; The kingdom of *Bohemia* was declared Hereditary to the House of *Austria*, and put out of dispute with *Silesia*, and *Moravia*. The upper *Palatinat*, and the Electoral Dignity to the House of *Bavaria*.

The Crown of *Sweden* retains all *Pomerania*, except only that part, which is called the *Hinder-Pomerania*, and the Archbishoprick of *Brémen*, which is secularized into a Dukedom ; as also the Town of *Wismar*, and *Meckelemburgh*. The Marquis of *Brandenburgh* hath, in recompense of *Pomerania*, the Bishoprick of *Magdeburgh*, which is also secularized, and some other places besides.

The gain of the Conquerours.

There are most ample Treaties written of this Peace, to which I refer the Reader : but I will first tell him, that the Prince *Palatine* was made the eighth Elector, and re-established in the lower *Palatinat* ; with condition, in case the Male issue of the Elector of *Bavaria* should faile, he should inherit also the upper *Palatinat*, &c. and the eighth Electorship conferred on him be annihilated. *France* hath *Brisack*, and a good part of *Alsatia*, together with the renunciation of the Empire, to the pretensions of the Bishopricks of *Metz*, *Thoul*, and *Verdun*.

The Complaints of the House of *Burgundy*, and the Duke of *Lorraine* affairs, were remitted to a particular Treaty between the two Crowns.

Thus ended the great Revel, or Dance in *Germany*, which lasted about thirty years, wherein all the Nations of *Europe* had their part.

Thus was the Emperour *Ferdinand* the third delivered from so many troubles, and vexations.

Thus every body was contented, in apparence at least, however there be some who could have wished to dance longer.

Thus was the Mask laid aside, and the design of the *French* and *Swedes* discovered, who gave out, that they took Arms, onely for the liberty of *Germany*.

Thus were the *Germans* in excessive joy ; and in some care also, to find money, to pay the Charges, content the Minstrills, and the Dancers, and take their leave.

Let them go to *Nurembergh* so weary with having danced so much, that they can hardly stand upon their feet, and let us transport our selves into *Italy*, to see, whether that prudent Nation, dances with better grace, and more judgement.

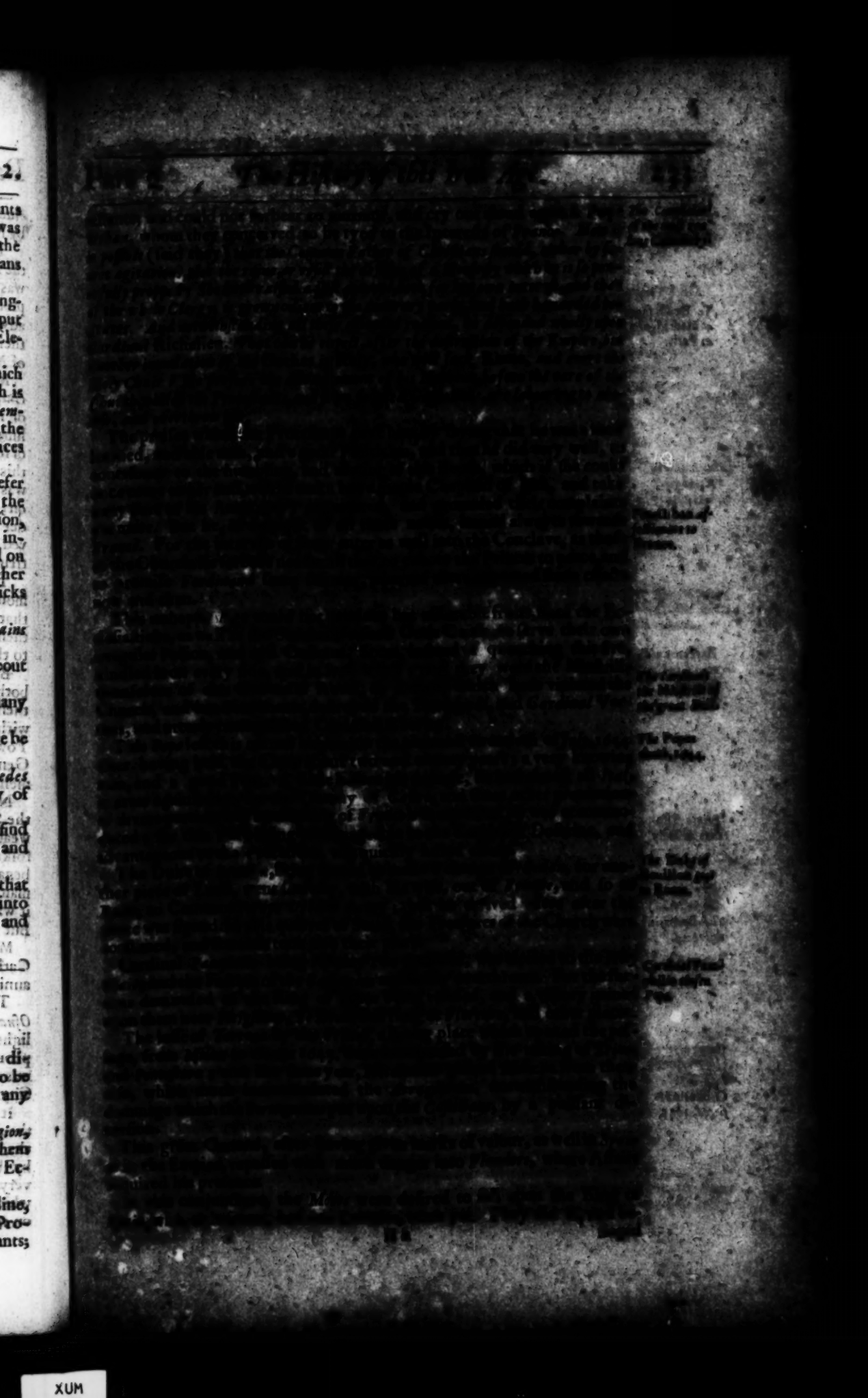
CHAP. XXV.

Pope Urbans *death. The wars of* Italy, *and* Catalunia.

THe war which was made upon the Emperour by the *Swedes*, had so divided the people of *Europe*, that there were very few persons to be found, who shewed not themselves either glad, or sad, upon the issue of any remarkable Battal.

The *Lutherans* who looked upon it only for the interest of their *Religion*, were afraid least, if the Emperour grew victorious, he should deprive them of the exercise thereof by a Reformation, and retake from them all the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Possessions.

The Catholicks, guided by zeal, were inwardly afflicted, at the decline, or decay, of that Great House, which alone sustained the hatred of the Protestants;



The Moors beſiege Oran, and are beaten.

Te Deum ſung at Madrid, and at Paris.

Harcourt victorious in Catalonia.

Prince Thomas in Italy.

The Barbarins diſgraced.

Orbitello beſieged, 1645.

Meilleraye, who having fitted the Fleet, went, and ſeized upon *Piombino*, and *Portolongone*, which he fortified.

Lerida beſieged.

The Count of *Harcourts* eyes being dazled by the charms of ſmiling Fortune, went and laid Siege before the ſtrong Town of *Lerida*, and aſſaulted it violently; but the great reſiſtance of the Garriſon, and the difficulty he found to mine, made him reſolve to take it by Famine. The Governour, to ſpare his proviſions, ſent all the women and children out of the Place, who almoſt all died with hunger, in the ditches. A great cruelty, though it paſſed for a feat of war; for a neceſſity of State, and for the acquiſition of honour. But behold the inconſtance of this imaginary Goddeſs. They, who had been ſo often beaten by this great General, recollected themſelves, and ventured to affront him in his Trenches, out of which they beat him after the third aſſault, and made him leave Camp, Canon, and Baggage, with a great number of dead men, and priſoners behind him. This attack was made the twentieth of *October* by the Marquis of *Leganes*, who had expreſſe Command, either to ſuccour the Town, or to die in the attempt.

Is ſuccoured by Leganes, *the* French *beaten.*

This miſchance was followed by another at Sea, where twenty *French* Gallies were beaten by ſeventeen *Spaniſh*, and near two thouſand *French* periſhed in the Combat.

The Prince of Conde *in* Catalunia.

In fine, *Harcourt* obtained leave to return into *France*, and the Prince of *Conde* ſucceeded, to make ſhipwrack of his many Victories as well as he, againſt that inchanted Rock, which was as fatal to the *French*, as *Caſal* had been to the *Spaniards*; nor was that great preparation both of men, and money able to ſave him from it. For, thinking to overcome a Place, which had in vain been attacked, by two ſo great Warriers, he beſieged it, whilſt *Harcourt* was at *Paris* in great eſteem, where his vertue had already ſo far triumphed over all ſuch as envyed him, as that nothing was wanting, but the iſſue of this ſiege.

The King of *Sweden*, when he was going to give the brave Count of *Tilly* battel, was heard to utter theſe words; *If Fortune be averſe, it will not be any great affront to me, to loſe a battel againſt a man, who hath always been victorious; but if ſhe look upon me, with a propitious eye, what glory will it be to me, for having overcome a Mars who hath been always invincible?*

Beſieges Lerida *in vain.*

Leaves the Country.

This young *Alexander*, ſwoln with valour, continued the Siege; but meeting with the ſame impoſſibilities, the ſame diſbandings, and the ſtrong relief which was near at hand; was fain to withdraw himſelf, from a place, which was ſo diſaſterous to the *French*. God hath limited Conquerours, and therefore let him come back into *France*, where he was reſerved for great affairs. For the horrible Change, which hapned at *Naples*; the Comedy mingled with blood; and the Tragedy interlarded with ridiculous accidents; will not ſuffer us to ſtay any longer in *Catalonia*, whither the King ſent the Marſhal of *Schomberg*, who, by a remarkable felicity, repaired theſe diſaſters.

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE

The Second Book.

CHAP. I.

The tumults at Naples *begun by* Thomaſo Aniello, *and* [illegible]*. The hiſtory of* Conradine *Prince of* Swaveland. *The* Sicilian Veſpers, *or* Even-Songs. *His death. The Hiſtory of* Cataneſa, *and of the Tragedies which happened at* Naples.

PEace is an effect of Gods Grace; and War of his juſt Choler. For, ſince Charity is grown cold, Faith almoſt dead, and the wickedneſſe of man univerſal; we muſt not wonder, if the puniſhment of this preſent time, be extended upon the whole body of Chriſtendom, without exception of Age, Sex, or Condition. But that which is moſt inſupportable, is, the wicked have the wind in poope, and proſper, and as the exhalations are ordinarily drawn from the vapours, which obfuſcate, or darken the Sun, juſt ſo impunity of offences, cauſes this diſorder.

The Kingdom of Naples had been oft enough advertiſed of [illegible] ſcourge which was prepared for it, by that Mountain near it, which ſo often vomited up lumps of fire, and ſent it ſnows of aſhes, but the Preſervatives hindred not the diſeaſe.

The ſtrange accidents happened in the kingdom of Naples *in former ages.*

The ſtrange accidents which happened in this Kingdom, in the twelfth, and thirteenth Age, make us confeſſe that wickedneſſe, parricides, and perfidies were already known in thoſe times, but not ſo univerſally, as in theſe. For, if there were found great vices amongſt ſome great perſons, there were alſo found more vertues, more piety, and a quick, and lively faith in general, through all Chriſtendom.

But at preſent, Juſtice is trodden under foot, money does all, vertue is made a laughing ſtock, even by them, who boaſt to have drawn their Origin from it; and vice, being *a la mode*, or in faſhion, is followed, [illegible] ſin rather by example, than by inclination in this depraved Age, and more to pleaſe the vicious, then for that they approve of the vice. By how much the

the more the Great ones, retire themſelves from the Commons; by ſo much the more do the *Commons* endeavour to withdraw themſelves from their ſervice. But let us ſtay at *Naples*.

The infamous death, to which *Charles* of *Anjou* put *Frederick* Duke of *Auſtria*, and his young Couſin *Conradine*, the laſt Duke, of the moſt ancient Imperial Houſe of *Swaveland*, for having fought his own Right, (which was taken from him by the *Pope*, and given to the ſaid *Charles*) teaches us, that this is not the firſt time that Soveraigns have ended their lives by the hand of an ordinary Executioner; and that a good cauſe hath not alwayes a good iſſue. For the three hundred *French* Gentlemen who were ſacrificed to the ſpirits of theſe two Lords, and the Torches of the *Sicilian* Veſpers, or Even-ſongs, which were extinguiſhed in the blood of the ſame nation, tell us, that vengeance hath alwayes been ſweet, and that it is moſt dangerous, to put an irritated people into fury.

Catenesa, from a mean Landreſſe, being grown the Nurſe of a Prince, and afterwards Governeſſe of ſix Princeſſes, one after another, with ſuch an abſolute power upon their minds, (and chiefly upon that of the laſt) that ſhe grew to diſpoſe of the greateſt Charges and Offices of the kingdom, and diſtributed the beſt part thereof amongſt her own children; ſaw her ſelf at laſt, with all her family, dragged to the execution: Yea, a King was hanged at the grate of a window, by conſent of his wife, and ſhe ſame years after, ſtrangled by a juſt judgement of the Great Judge. Theſe were the miracles, or rather the prodigies of thoſe Ages, which happened all in the ſaid kingdom, with ſo many other, as make us conclude, that uſurped poſſeſſions ſeldom paſs to the fourth generation, or elſe alwayes cauſe troubles.

Towards the end of the fourteenth Age, this kingdom being revoked from *Alfonſo* of *Arragon*, the States thereof offered the Crown to *Charles* the eighth King of *France*, who eaſily got it into his poſſeſſion, and the *Neapolitans*, with the ſame facility, ſhook off that yoke afterwards, for being fruſtrated of their Charges, and recalled the aforeſaid *Arragonian*. The *French* returned thither, by the commandement of *Lewis* the twelfth, who thought to ſhare it with *Ferdinand* of *Caſtile*; but they could not agree about the ſpoiles; and ſo *Gonſalvo*, rather by might, then right, drove them back out. It hath been attacked ſince, but not ſubdued, and ſo remains to the King of *Spain*.

Now the wars being grown hot, both in *Germany*, and the *Low-Countries*, and the Houſe of *Auſtria* finding her ſelf taken up by ſo many enemies; the State of *Naples* was oppreſſed by ſo many *Impoſts*, or *Taxes*, that that Aſſe being ſtrong and vigorous before, became ſo lean, and feeble, that he could not longer carry ſo heavy a burthen.

This miſchief began firſt to operate almoſt throughout all *Sicily*, where the people conſtrained the Vice-King to take off the Impoſts. From thence, it paſſed to *Naples*, and by that good ſucceſs, made the *Neapolitans* take the ſame reſolution; and that, by ſuch means, as you ſhall forthwith underſtand.

The tears of the poor people, the adviſes, and admonitions of ſome great ones; the libells, and burning of the Cuſtom-Houſes, were all able to draw but faint promiſes of eaſe, without any effect at all.

The beginning of the troubles at *Naples*.

Whereupon, a certain Fellow of the very dregs of the People, who had ſtayed in the obſcurity of his birth, had not this furious revolt, (whereof he was Head, and Author) elevated him to the higheſt top of this Theater, to make him ſeen by all the world, and to teach them, all Noblemen, or Gentlemen, that God frames ſcourges of abject and contemptible matter, when it pleaſes him to chaſtiſe them. He firſt opened the Dance.

And why?

Thomas Aniello being a man of nothing, by trade a poor *Fiſherman*, ſeeing the Gabells of Victuals, together with the ſaid Impoſts, which impoſed

A Fiſherman begins.

impoſed the neceſſity of deſpair upon the people; began to act upon a Sunday, a Tragedy, or rather the Reign of this Fiſherman, which laſted ten dayes; He armed the children with ſtaves, taught them a prayer againſt the ſaid Cuſtoms, or Taxes, attacked the Gabellors or Collectors thereof; animated the people with a fine ſpeech, and put them into a condition to enterprize what he would.

The ſaid Cuſtom-Houſes being burnt to aſhes, they began to run up and down the City, crying out, *Live the King, and the Devil deſtroy the ill Government*; and went to the Vice-Kings Palace, who, not being able to mitigate them by fair promiſes, (nor the Archbiſhop, by gentle words, and writings) fled to the Church, and from thence, to the Caſtle of Saint *Elme*.

The Vice-King being thus retired, they intreated the Duke of *Carafa*, to be their Head, and Leader; who not being able to ſtop their rage, retired himſelf alſo privately, thanking God that he was eſcaped out of their hands.

Called Mas-Aniello, *the firſt day.*

Mas-Aniello was choſen Ring-leader of theſe Mutiners, who commanded the people to take arms. Thus, was the firſt day ſpent: the Officers of Juſtice diſarmed; the people maſters, and the Fiſherman, their Conductor.

2. The ſecond being Munday, they were all in Arms, and cryed nothing but vengeance; and *Mas-Aniello* taking off the Viſard, made anſwer to the Vice-Kings Letters, that the Priviledges muſt be reſtored, and the Original thereof put into their hands, as well as the Impoſts or Cuſtomes taken off; and that the people muſt have as many voices in the Chapter, as the Nobility.

Many Palaces burnt.

By his command, above ſixty Palaces, and Houſes, were ſacrificed to *Vulcan*, with goods, money, and Papers; yea, the very Coaches, and Mules themſelves, and the Proceſſions refuſed. *Oh God! where are thy Thunderbolts? When the multitude growes Maſter by the ſword, all reſpect of things both ſacred and prophane is taken away; licentiouſneſs undermines the foundation of all diſcipline; and the condition of the generous is more miſerable, then that of mere Brutes. And verily, when patience being wounded, turns into fury, it is not to be ſtopped by any ſoveraignty.*

3. The third day began with the burning of other Palaces without ſparing any thing at all. Thus treated they all ſuch as had either counſelled the ſaid Impoſts, or participated of them; yea, the Cloyſters were fain to reſtore the goods of ſuch as were only ſuſpected (which were given in cuſtody) to caſt into the fire.

The Tower of Saint Laurence *taken.*

The Tower of Saint *Laurence* falling into their hands, with the Arms, ſo much puffed up their courage, and contumacy, that the original of the Priviledges it ſelf being brought, was not able to ſend them back peaceſully to their houſes. *The obſtinacy of a people, which gives the Law to fury, paſſes from diſtruſt to deſpair, and admits of no reconciliation.*

The Church and Market ruined.

The fourth day they fell upon the Palace of a certain Duke, without giving quarter either to Moveables, or Books; but the diſcovery of the conſpiracy againſt *Mas-Aniello*, brewed by ſome great perſons, cauſed their deſtruction, together with that of the Treaty of Peace, and the *Banditti* to be maſſacred, even in a Church with unſpeakable fury. It was alſo diſcovered, that the Market-place, and the Church of the Virgin *del Carmine*, were undermined, to blow up perhaps, above a hundred thouſand perſons all at once. Was there ever any thing ſeen more dreadful, then this diſorder? And ſhall there yet be a doubt of the near approach of the end of the world, after ſo many miſeries? Can there be a greater ſeen or imagined?

The Duke of Carafa *beheaded.*

The Duke of *Carafa*'s head being ſet upon a ſtake with a hundred and fifty more, much terrified the principal of the City, and made all the people bow to *Mas-Aniello's* commands, with more ſpeed, and more punctually, then if he had been the greateſt Monarch of the univerſe. Thus the world was turned

upſide

The Nobility disarmed.

The Peace made.

Long hair forbidden.

Ankel is inforced.

He is killed.

every Iranack at, but with respect.

CHAP. II.

The Rage period.

The Task in the Kingdom of a Castle.

The effects of the hatred which they bear the Christians, had not been differred so long in so many fair occasions, had it not been for the war between them, and the *Persians*.

This war, I say, had taken away the meanes of prevailing against us, by those disorders which had so much weakened us: For neither the brooks of blood which was spilt, nor the Towns and Villages which were burnt; nor the fields which were made desert, hastened them to come, and dispatch the rest. They seemed to have lost their interests, and rejoyced to see the Name of Christian destroyed, by the Christians themselves. But when it seemed to them a fit time to act, against a Body, which was grown faint by the losse of so much blood; and whilest they were momentarily deliberating amongst themselves, where, and how to begin the Round; the Knights of *Malta* shewed them the way, and let them see, that there were yet Christians now, to give them exercise, and make them pay the expenses of the Revel.

Ibrahim, the *Sultan*, being a bloody Prince, and spurred on to war by the Counsels of his Minion, or Favorite (for the *Barbarians*, as well as our Princes, have some who make them condescend to their passions) was much more moved by spight, and rage, when he received the vexatious newes, that the Knights of *Malta*, had taken, near the Isle of *Rhodes*, the great Gallion, and some Gallies, which conducted the young *Sultaneſſe*, her Son, and an *Aga*, towards *Alexandria*, with so great riches, as amounted to more than three millions of Gold. *The affronts which we receive from such enemies as we despise, are much more tormenting, then those of such as we fear.* This *Golden Fleece*, and this fair *Medea*, was gained at the point of the Sword, with the losse of many brave Knights, and carried to *Malta*. And this newes, I say, did so much inflame his choler, that he swore he would revenge himself upon all the Christians; and to this effect, he contracted the principall Forces, of all the Provinces, and fitted a Fleet of near four hundred saile, and lulled the *Venetians* asleep in the mean while, by assuring them, that it was not against them, but to draw satisfaction from the aforesaid Knights, who put themselves into a posture to undergoe the storm, by sending for all the Knights, demanding the succour of Princes, and fortifying all the approaches.

The Knights of Malta take the young Sultaneſſe, and her Son, with a huge treasure.

The said *Venetians*, and other States of *Italy* thought also of their defence but a little too late; and so they tried, to their cost, and losse, the *Great Turks* perfidy; who, having made a shew of attacking *Malta*, returned towards *Candy*, and took *Canea* by composition, after he had battered it by a Siege, and many assaults.

Some States shewed their zeal for the Common Good; but the relief came too late, like physick to the dead; and the cause thereof was jealousie. But this inopinated Invasion much astonished the Illustrious Republick of *Venice*, (which asked assistance every where, and in *Holland*, Ships for their mony) but was not able to restore Christendom to peace. When the wolves attack a flock of Sheep, the courage of the dogs is cooled, from falling upon the Common Enemy. The ambition of Christians was too great; the opinions in Religion, too different, and various, their charity too much chilled, and the ruine of the House of *Austria* (which was judged infallible) too much in their hearts.

This punishment seemed to have been drawn upon them; by their not having well administred justice in the said Island, upon the Governours Son, who had committed a rape; and violated a woman, 1646. which crime made the *Moores* invade *Spain*, and hath caused many afflictions in the world besides. One misfortune followes another: for the fire got into the *Arsenal* at *Venice*, and indangered the blowing up of that brave City: which so much frighted the noble *Senators* thereof, that as well for this mishap, as

Fire got into the Arsenal at Venice.

also for many other advertisements, they resolved to provide it well, to the end that the Traitours might have no power to hurt it.

In this conjuncture, the *French* were in danger to be ill treated, being accused of intelligence with the *Turks*, and of having kindled this fatal war: *But that which is without ground, is also without existency; and what is not proved, ought not to be believed.*

The *Turk* caused his General to be beheaded, for having lost too many men before *Canea*, and having failed to seize upon the Haven of *Sude* in the same Island; and notwithstanding so many prodigies as appeared at *Constantinople* for many dayes together; he resolved to continue the war with all extremity. For, the year before, one part of the said City was consumed by fire; and this year, the contrary Element threatned to drown it, forceing the Inhabitants to go up to the tops of their houses, to save their lives. In brief, these supernatural signes make us hope, that heaven being angry with these *Barbarians*, will dissipate their Monarchy, together with the impiety of their *Alcoran*: but the incredulity of Christians, together with their ill lives, will quickly involve Mortals in the vengeance of the Almighty.

Prodigies at Constantinople.

The *Venetians* blocked up *Canea*, and the *Turks* being all Neighbours to the *Hungarians*, laboured to enter into *Friuli*, and caused the *Tartars* to march into the Field: but the *Cossacks* made a powerfull diversion towards the *Black-Sea*, which divided the said *Turks* Troops. The *Muscovits* joyned themselves to the said *Cossacks*, and the *Bassaw* of *Aleppo* revolted; so that the *Grand Signor* found work enough to do. The *Pope*, and Cardinals furnished thirty thousand Crowns a moneth, towards the expenses of the war, with many Gallyes; and the Duke of *Parma*, some Forces.

The Popes succour.

The State of *Venice*, being menaced by three Armies, implored the relief of Christian Princes, and beat the *Turks* in *Dalmatia*, but received a furious overthrow in the Kingdom of *Candy*.

The defeat of the Venetians.

General *Mocenigo* took a good number of vessels appointed to re-victual *Canea*; but he could not hinder the Fleet; and so the Army was defeated there; six thousand men, with two Generals killed; *Retimo* taken, and all the Christians massacred.

This misfortune so much startled the Common-wealth, that however *Grimani* had very happily taken a great many Gallyes, she made it highly known at *Vienna*, *Paris*, *Madrid*, and throughout all *Italy*, that she was not able alone, to sustain the weight of the Half-Moon; and that having already consumed above two and thirty millions of Crowns, she should, at last be constrained to accept of such unequal conditions from this devouring wolf, as would be shamefull to all Christendom.

Who implore the help of Princes.

Though Fortune had been unkind in the Kingdom of *Candy*, she yet shewed so gay and chearful a countenance in *Dalmatia*, and in many Encounters at Sea, that she made the Republick break off all Treaty of Peace, and resolve to continue the war.

There arrvied fourty vessels from *Holland*, and some from *Denmark*, without counting the succour of *Genua*, and that of the *Pope*, who took the said Republicks Cause to heart, as also the repose, and quiet of Christendom.

Grimani got many Victories; and so much tormented the *Turks*, that famine thrust it self amongst them in *Canea*; where we will leave them scuffling for that fair *Island*, without entertaining our selves to pick out the circumstances of Combats, and Cruelties, wherewith the *Barbarians* stuffe their actions; since Christians, being become *Barbarians*, do yet worse than they.

The Common-wealths Victories.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The troubles at Paris. *It is besieged. The Arch-duke comes to succour it. The besieging, and taking of* Ypers. Cambray *besieged in vain.* Hannault *ransacked.*

THe newes which came to *Paris*, of the Victory obtained against the Arch-Duke before *Lens* in *Artoise*, upon the twentieth of *August*, 1648. would have filled all *France* with perfect joy, had not an unexpected accident disturbed the feast, and almost put that great City into confusion, mingled with blood, and slaughter. For whilest they were giving God thanks for this said Victory; the people hearing of the imprisonment of *Messieurs de Brusselli*, *de Charton*, and *de Blancmesnil*, (Presidents of the Parliament) whom they acknowledged for their Fathers, and Protectors; began to cry Alarme and run in flocks to the *Pallace Royall*, to require their liberty. The Shops were shut up; the Chaines made fast; and all the approaches barracaded: So that *Paris* was in more disorder now, and the danger greater, than that which happened in the Reign of *Henry* the third, till the Queen being supplicated to release them, was content to grant it. And thus, was the first bout (which was but precursory to greater evils) past; and a calm restored to that little world, for three, or four moneths.

A tumult at Paris; and why?

Appeased.

It is very reasonable, (say other nations) that the place wherein the Designes of so many wars had been contrived, should feel a part of the Calamities, wherewith *Europe* hath been so miserably afflicted, but the mischief falls upon the heads of the innocent. Strange effects of the Divine Providence, which leaves nothing in this detestable Age unpunished, though deferred.

Let us passe to the second bout, being much more dangerous, than the first.

The Queen, together with the King, and Duke *d'Anjou*, went out of *Paris*, upon the fifth, or sixth of *January* at night 1649, which clandestine retreat, gave the Inhabitants such an Alarme; as imagining that she would revenge her self of the former Commotion, they took up armes again with as much heat as they had done before, and raised forces to conserve themselves, under the command of the Dukes of *Beaufort*, *Elboeuf*, *Bouillon*, and the Marshall *de la Motte*; their chief General being the Prince of *Conty*.

The King goes out of Paris, which causes a tumult.

The King raised forces also, there flocking many to him from all parts; to reduce this great City to reason; he had already seized upon the approaches, and some hot Skermishes were made, in one whereof, the pretended Duke of *Roban* was killed, of whose education the Reader may be pleased to hear a word or two, as I have been able to learn it.

The pretended Duke of Roban killed. His education.

Being an Infant, he was carried into *Holland* by a certain Captain, and put to nurse to a Country-woman in *North-Holland*, where together with his milk, he sucked in the love of the Roman Catholick Religion. When he was grown pretty big, he was sent to the Latin School at *Leyden*, but so little looked after, that he was as it were, quite abandoned, and almost reduced to the extremity of betaking himself to learn some Trade. During this small state, and low condition, he told his School-fellowes (and namely my son) that he remembred well, that he was come of a good House; and, that he was the son of a *French* Gentleman. He went publickly to the Sermons, and privately, when he could, to Masse; which being come to the knowledge of some, to whom he was recommended, without knowing who he was, they forbad him to go to the secret Assemblies of the

Papists. But in fine, the vizard was taken off, and the Dutchesse of *Roban* acknowledged him by Letters, for her sonne; sent him men, and mony, to set up his Train, and bring him into *France*, where he soon found his grave; for a Pistoll bullet decided the sute, and the doubt, whether he were the true son of the deceased Duke of *Roban*, or no.

Paris was in a more dangerous State, then it had been in a long time before, for the King held S. *Dennis*, *Meudon*, *Corbeil*, and *Lagny*; so that, to get out of one extremity, recourse must be had to another, and that to the uttermost parts of the Kingdom; I mean, they were fain to implore assistance of their Enemies, which being favourably offered, they received it.

The Arch-duke goes to succour Paris 1649.

The Arch-duke *Leopold* promised to succour the Parliament, against the Perturbatour of the Peace, and quiet of Christendom; for so they termed *Cardinal Mazarin*; with whom he refused to joyn in Arms to his own great advantage, and the ruine of the *Parisians*. Wherefore, he departed in *March* 1649. with very good order, in all parts where he passed; but with discontentment to his Army, which marched in the Enemies Countrey, with their hands tyed, without receiving mony, or daring to take any thing from the Peasants. *Goodnesse is sometimes dammageable; and to spare ones Enemies, is to give them will to hurt him, and diminish his strength.*

Cardinal Mazarin, seeing the Arch-dukes approach, and the Parliaments care for the remedy of the disorders, which threatned the Kingdom with a great breach; gave way to this storm, for fear least it should destroy him. So that the Peace was made, and all insurrections pardoned; but *Leopold* found, at the bottom of this businesse, what the Duke of *Lorrain* had told him before. For he was secretly advised to retire with all speed, least his passage were stopt. A considerable favour indeed, for having saved *Paris* from ruine; with the losse of almost two thousand Horses, which died for want of forrage. This deceipt was imputed to the necessity of the time; which, when it hath any ground, passes for craft; though otherwise it is but meer malice.

The peace made

The *Arch-duke* being amazed at this piece of levity, speedily retreated towards his borders, and gave the Marquis of *Sfondrato* order to invest *Ypers*, which he did the 11. of *April*, with incredible diligence, taking some Forts, which facilitated the succour of the Town from *Dimkerk*; but he found more to do, than was imagined, for they of the Garrison (being, in number three thousand) having thrust out fifteen hundred inhabitants, (such as were most suspected) and shut up the Magistrates, the Clergy, and some of the Nobility, in a Cloister, till the Tragedy were finished; made their Artillery sound loud, and their blowes fall heavy in many sallies; and especially, in that of the 24. of *April*, when they went and beat up the quarters of the *Spaniards*; which was a most glorious action; for had the succour been ready, the Town had been infallibly delivered from the Siege. In fine, after having well defended the *Counterscarpe*, and a *Half-Moon*, they yeilded themselves up the eighth of *May*, after having consumed their powder; and the Garrison, in respect that it was Sunday, went out the tenth day, which was Tuesday. St. *Venant* submitted to discretion, the sixth of *April*, and the Garrison were made prisoners of War.

Ypers besieged.

Renders it self the eighth of May, 1649.

In the mean time the *French* Army, made a Rendezvous between *Peronne* and *Guise*, being a body of five and twenty thousand effective men, under the orders of that fortunate Warriour, the Count of *Harcourt*; who knowing that the *Spanish* Troops were scattered and dispersed, marched with speed, incamped, and intrenched himself before *Cambray*.

This unthought-of surprize did not a little puzzle the Arch-duke, who contracting all his forces, hastened, with the Duke of *Lorrain*, to succour the place; and having put in a supply, he forces the Besiegers to raise the Siege. This done, he sent his Army into Garrison, and the *French*, out of

Cambray besieged.

revenge

revenge for this affront, fell into *Hennawlt*, took *Conde*, and plundered both that, and all the whole County, in such manner, as if they had had no intention ever to return thither again. Then they entred into the Dutchy of *Brabant*, and carried themselves not a jot better there, then they had done in *Hennawlt*; so that the Citizens of *Brussels* found themselves almost in the same apprehension wherein they were, in the year 1635. And so this Field was passed at the losse of the Country-people, and of the lives of some Souldiers, who were killed in the skermishes.

The Duke of *Wirtembergh*, with four thousand men, pillaged *Champagne* and General *Rose* did as much, in the Dutchy of *Luxemburgh*; after which they all retired into their Winter-quarters. They who had tilled, and sowed the land, were knocked in the head for their paines, or starved with their poor Children, in the rigour of Winter, to leave their Harvest for their murtherers! And such as escaped, fled into *Holland*, to save their unhappy lives by Day-labour. When shall we see an end of all these misfortunes? Alas! It will not be possible, but with the end of the world? Champagne, and Luxemburgh *rifled.*

Now, we have finished the Wars of *Germany*, and *Holland*, let us go into the Bishoprick of *Liedge*, and see with what fuell that fire is made.

CHAP. IIII.

The tumults in the Province of Liedge. *The choosing of a* Coadjutour. *Tumults at* Trevirs. *The* Lorrainers, *in the Kingdom of* Aix, *and the Land of* Gulick, *or* Juliers, *beat the Countrey-people. The War kindled again at* Naples.

THis fatall War is like the *Hydra*; the more heads are cut off, the more grow up; out of one smothered in one place, there sprang up many in another. If this impetuous torrent be stopped, but with the least apparence of good successe, it forthwith breaks out in many places. It is a great embarassement; the more water is cast into it, the more it kindles. Nor may we hope for any amendment, since those horrible effects, which we have now described, and which we yet see dayly happen, will not permit us to doubt, but that this is the last Age.

The people of *Liedge* are very firm Roman Catholicks, and very much love novelty, as well as the *French*; they are frank, and single-hearted, but a little too cholerick, and jealous of their priviledges. The Town is fair, and great; the Palace, and S. *Lamberts* Church, of an admirable structure. It is situated in a Bottom, and surrounded by Mountaines, which take away the sight of it, (unlesse one be very neer it,) and it is bathed by the River *Maze*, which passes both through it and before it. Sciences so much flourished there heretofore, that History affirms there were fourteen Princes at one time, all Sons of Kings, or Soveraignes that studied there. At least, it is no hard matter to judge, that it hath been one of the most flourishing Cities of *Europe*. *A description of the City of* Liedge.

In the time of *Ferdinand* Duke of *Bavaria*, Elector of *Colein*, *Prince*, and Bishop of *Liedge*, there were some tumults, and complaints tending to the destruction of his authority. For, they cryed aloud, that their Priviledges were not maintained; that the Prince did not dwell in the Town, and that he did not say *Masse*, &c.

The power of these factions encreased, which pretended nothing but the conservation of Priviledges, and Liberty, the general pretext of all such as love

love novelty, and ſtrangers endeavoured to blow this fire of diviſion; eſpecially, after the taking of *Maſtricht* &c.

La Ruelle *murthered by the Count of* Warfuſes *treachery, who was alſo cut in pieces.*

The *Burgher*, *Maſter*, or *Maior* of the Town called *La Ruelle*, who favoured the people, and was cheriſhed by them, was juſtly ſuſpected by his Prince; for Soveraigns will not have the affection of their Subjects divided. So that it was judged, that this thick cloud would power down a great Shower. The Count of *Warfuſe*, after having betrayed his Maſter, retired himſelf into the ſaid Town; where, thinking to waſh away the old reaſon by a new one, and win the favour of his Prince; cauſed the ſaid Burghermaſter to be murthered, at a Dinner, to which he was invited, and the Abbot of *Mouzon* Reſident of *France*, his confident, who had great intelligence and authority, in the ſaid town: which murther being diſcovered, whileſt it was hot, made the Citizens take Arms, who cut the murtherers in pieces, and raiſed great tumults. Since which time, the leven of the Sedition hath alwayes remained and faction hath held up her head there. Such as kept their reſpect towards the Prince, took pride to be called *Chiroux*; and they, who profeſſed themſelves for Liberty, *Grignoux*.

Factions in the Town, under the names of Chiroux, *and* Grignoux.

In fine, the Prince being no longer able to ſuffer the deminution of his authority, nor the affront which was done him, when he deſired to enter into the Town, armed himſelf to chaſtize the ſaid *Grignoux*. he put ſome thouſands of men into the field, under the conduct of General *Spar*; armed the Peaſants and drew neer the Town, whereof he quickly grew maſter, by the interceſſion of the *Chiroux*, and ſo the difference was drowned, in the blood of both the *Burgher maſters*, and ſome others, who followed. A Cittadel was built, to defend the one from the oppreſſion of the other; yea, to maintain Juſtice, and the Princes authority, and to repreſs the inſolence of the common People.

The Prince enters into the Town.

A calme being reſtored to the Town, every body in quiet, and the cabal of the *Grignoux* deſtroyed, who had ſo much laboured under hand for help from the *Hollanders*, and the *French*; a coadjutour was elected, and the votes fell unanimouſly, by divine providence, not upon the Prince of *Conty*, (whom his Brother endeavoured to eſtabliſh, by fayre means, and foule;) but upon Prince *Maximilian*, *Henry* of *Bavaria*.

Maximilian *of* Bavaria *coadjutour.*

Almoſt the ſame difference hapned of *Trevirs* for the ſame ſubject, but without blood-ſhed, and with leſs heat, the temperament, or conſtitution of theſe being more moderate, then that of the *Liedgers*. In fine, by the interceſſion of ſome Electors, all was appeaſed, and the Election fell upon the Lord *Charles Gaſper* of *Leyen*, at preſent, Arch-Biſhop, and Elector.

The difference at Trevirs.

The ſubjects of both theſe Electors had abſolution, but they were fain to do pennance; and the Duke of *Lorraines* Souldiers have often, and ſome years together ſince, diſturbed their reſt. For, they went to ſeek their Winter-quarters in the year 1649, in the ſaid Province; beat the Country people who preſumed to oppoſe them, and the Characters, or Charms wherewith moſt of them were furniſhed, ſerved them for nothing.

In the laſt Wars of *Germany*, theſe ſuperſtitions, and obcecations of the Devil, were much put in practice, and were uſeful for ſome time, but to the ruin of ſuch as truſted in them.

The Lorrainers *beat the* Liedgeoiſes 1649.

The ſaid Duke of *Lorrain*, having received ſome ſatisfaction, drew his forces out of the ſaid Biſhoprick, and ſent them towards the County of *Aix*: which invaſion put ſuch a flea in the ear of all the bordering Princes, and the Governour of *Maſtricht*, that they were already complotting an Alliance to fall upon them, who had pillaged ſome Carts, comming from *Boiſle-duc*, and ſent ſome Regiments into the land of *Raveſtein*; but they changed their way, and went to the Dutchy of *Gulick*. There wanted not Muſkets, but *Piſtols, to drive them into the Biſhoprick of *Trevirs*, where they ſhore the ſheep, which had very little more left, then the bare skin, becauſe they had been ſhorn ſo often before.

**Gold ſo called.*

One

One part of them repaſſed, at the beginning of Summer, into *Flanders*, and the reſt ſtayed, to haſten the contributions.

This Army is at preſent the moſt odious, and moſt revyled of all *Europe*, becauſe the laſt evils are more ſenſible, then the firſt, which are half-forgotten. Indeed, they do much harme, but the *Swedes* did much more in *Saxony*, through the ſpight which was cauſed in them by the peace of *Prague*, and through a reſentment which they made ring very loude; nor doth this Prince want any indignation, as not having been comprized in that of *Munſter*; yet the tyrannies, which his Souldiers have exerciſed, as well in *Germany* as elſewhere, are not excuſable. But all theſe deſolations muſt be imputed to the corruptneſs of this Age.

The end of that deſtructive War of *Germany*, made all the world ſee, that the ayme of the *French*, and *Swedes*, was quite contrary to what they pretended. For they ſaid alowd, that they took Arms, and came into *Germany*, to defend the *Lutheran* Religion, the Liberty of *Germany*, which lay gaſping under the Tyranny of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and for the re-eſtabliſhment of ſuch as were oppreſſed.

I intreat the reader, whoſe judgment is not ſtolne away by paſſion, to examine with me, the proceedings of both Parties.

In the year 1635. the *Swedes* would not accept of an exceſſive ſumme of money for a recompenſe, offered them by the Duke of *Saxony*; in ſuch ſort, as that at the Treaty of *Munſter*, the Emperour was faine to leave them in the poſſeſſion of *Pomerania*, *Wiſmar*, and the Arch-biſhoprick of *Bremen*, to obtain peace, upon which they abandoned the cauſe of the *Goſpellers*, and *Reformates*, from whom they had drawn moſt remarkable ſervices, in *Auſtria*, *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, and *Sileſia*.

For the ſatisfaction of *France*, which made uſe of the ſame pretexts, he was conſtrained to yeeld up his Rights in the three Biſhopricks of *Mets*, *Toul* and *Verdun*; leave *Briſack*, and a good part of *Alſatia* (at the loſs of a Prince allyed to him by bloud) and forſake the Duke of *Lorrains* cauſe. For though Peace were treated, War was nevertheleſs carryed on with extremity, and the ſaid Allyes imagined that they ſhould have brought all the forces of the *Empire* to an end, before it were concluded. But the *Hollanders* being pacifyed, obliged them to conſider, that Fortune often changes; and to content themſelves, with what they ſeemed able to keep in all occurrences, or accidents.

Theſe were the Protectors of the *German* Liberty, againſt the Soveraigne Head. On the other ſide the Emperour being attacked by a Vaſſal of the Empire, after having deſpoiled him of his States; and having many times defeated them who acted for him, impoſed nothing more upon him for reſtitution of all his Lands and Goods, then a meer ſingle acknowledgement of his fault, and a feigned humility, by asking pardon. I mean, the King of *Denmark*, who entred *Germany* in an hoſtile manner, and was beaten; and *Ferdinand* for the expenſes of the war, manifeſted, by reſtoring him all, that he would have the world know, that he ſought not to give jealouſie to any, by retaining ſuch States as he had occupated by a juſt Cauſe, and by the lot of Arms.

In this Treaty, the King of *Spaines* complaints, and the proteſtations of his Embaſſadours, concerning the *Circle* of *Burgundy*, obtained not that ſatisfaction they hoped, and expected; for the *French* had there, too much authority; wherefore the aforeſaid King expreſſed his reſentment thereof, by retaining his Garriſon in *Frankendal* (as we will ſhew) and manifeſted, that he was able to bring yet more prejudice unto his enemies.

Let us return to *Naples*, where there grew to be a greater Commotion, and that of greater vogue, then it was under the command of *Maſ Aniello*.

The nearneſs, and terrour of the *Turkiſh* Arms, had not quenched the deſire

The comparison of the troubles of Naples.

fire of the *Spaniards* from punishing (against the Agreement made) the people of *Naples*. For the Prophesie concerning *Aniello* was to be accomplished, as well upon this miserable City, as in his person, the loss of his authority was to be lamented. Let us make a brief discourse upon this last misfortune, which both for beginning, progress, and end, was not much unlike that of the Low-Countries.

Together with those of the Low-Countries.

Margaret Dutchess of *Parma*, by the wisdom of her Council, dissipated, and quashed all the disorders which sprang up during her Regency, and appeased the complaints both of the one, and the other; as the Duke of *Arcos* also did, by publishing a General Pardon. But the Duke of *Alva*, by violent examinations, and inquiries, awakening what was conspired before, (since all was forgiven, all ought to be forgotten, the relapse very often causing death) cast the people into despair, and into a resolution of shaking off the yoak, both of him, and his Master.

Don John of *Austria*, instead of receiving the honours which were prepared for him, commanded the people to lay down Arms, and thereby aggravated the wound (by the saying of the Pope himself) which was not yet well skinned. For, upon the refusal of some quarters, or parts of the City, the *Spaniards* began to batter her from three Cittadels, and from some Gallyes also, with so much fury for the space of three dayes together, that it looked, as if they would have buried her under her own ruines. Nor was this all; for they made an attack upon the Citizens, and exercised such cruelties, as are sutible to the conditions of this cursed Age; as pilladging houses, ravishing women, and maids; massacring Fathers, and Husbands, and committing certain other prime pranks, and exercises, which were wont to be done there, and which are ordinarily practised in our Times; besides cutting the throats of Infants, murthering the sick in the Hospitals, through reciprocal hatred, and demolishing Churches, to serve them for defenses.

The cruelties in the Kingdom of Naples.

The Duke of Guise *goes to* Naples

The *Neapolitans* armed again, breathed nothing but vengeance; desired the protection of *France*, and the Duke of *Guise* for their chief General. All which being promised them, they stopped their eares to a Reconciliation, and strangled their Governour *Peralta*, after having barbarously dismembred, and mangled him, for having advised them to a peace; yea, there were no cruelties so enormous and unnatural, but they put them in practice.

Gennaro Annese caused the Streets which led towards the Cittadels, to be stopped up; and the *Spaniards*, seeing the fire too great to be extinguished by their Arms, endeavoured to put the said Cittadels into the Popes hands, who refused them. The Adjacent Parts succoured the City with victuals; the *Bandites* took, and sacked other Towns; and The Duke of *Matelona*, who kept the Field with some forces, gave the *Neapolitans* no quarter; but they rendred him *quid* for *quo*. The Duke of *Guise* arrived, put all things in order, and besieged *Capua* in vaine. In short, all was full of plunder, blood, and fire.

Let us go out of this Labyrinth, for these particulars make ones hair rise on ones head; let us see the end (I say) of these abominations here, to go and seek them elsewhere.

The Count of *Oneate*, newly made Vice-King, a second Prince of *Parma* in prudence, allayed all these disorders, by an enterprise, the good success whereof made him renowned, and glorious. For, upon a fair opportunity, he rendred himself Master of the Gates, and of all the people also, with small resistance; some will say, by treason. In so much, as all the said people began suddainly to cry *Live the King of Spain*, which some dayes before had cryed, *Live the King of France*. All was Pardoned, and the Impositions taken off by favour, without constraint. The Duke of *Guise* was pursued,

ſurpriſed, taken priſoner, and carried into *Spain*, together with ſome other *French* Lords. All was re-eſtabliſhed as it was before the troubles, *Te Deum* ſung, and the Count of *Onnates* merits elevated to the Skies. Oh the inconſtance of things of this world! For this Sedition was appeaſed, when it was conceived, that it would have made the *Flower-de-Luces* flouriſh again, throughout the whole Kingdom. Thus was the blood ſtenched, which by the continual ſtreams thereof, was to ſtifle the Authority of the Houſe of *Auſtria*.

Is made priſoner, and carried into Spain. The Peace made.

Theſe were the effects of the Divine goodneſs, which by a ſpeciall grace, would ſave a City, when humane prudence ſaw it tending towards utter deſolation, without being able to recover it.

Now, after the deſcription of ſo many calamities ſuffered, and after the publication of the Peace, amongſt all the Towns of this great Body, which was fatigated, and exhauſted both of blood, and ſtrength, we will reſt a little, and take breath with it; and then prepare our ſelves to go to the *Jubily*.

CHAP. V.

A Jubily at Rome. *The Princes of* Condé *and* Conti *impriſoned. The Princeſſe of* Condé, *the Duke of* Bouillon, *and other Lords, retire themſelves to* Bourdeaux; *and the Dutcheſſe of* Longueville, *and the Marſhall of* Turenne *to* Stenay. *The Allyance is made. The Duke of* Orleans *in* Flanders; *and a digreſſion upon that Subject.*

I Was thinking to make a full ſtop in the middle of this Age, as hoping that the Great God, being moved by ſo much blood-ſhed, would ſtop his ſcourge, and caſt his rod into the fire; but alas! It is not yet done: for it ſeems, that they who contributed to the deſolation of the Empire, muſt now feel the effects of his indignation, in their own States. They danced in *Germany*, and now the Revels amongſt them at home, to the end that all may be accompliſhed. If they have made ſome Conqueſts, they will pay dear enough for them.

Whoſoever takes a fiery coale in his hand, ſhakes, and ſtirs it gently, and ſhuts not his hand for fear of burning it. My deſigne, in the remnant of this matter, is to do the like, and to handle it ſo tenderly, as not to burn my ſelf, in a ſeaſon, when the World is ſo eaſily touched, and when truth is hardly able to find a lodging.

Whilſt the City of *Rome* was full of Strangers, who came thither either out of curioſity, or for devotion, to the great *Jubily*, and whilſt Pope *Innocent* was addreſſing his prayers to God for a General Peace, the war marched ſtill on, as before.

The great Jubily.

The Impriſonment of the Princes of *Condé*, and *Conty*, and of their Brother-in-Law, the Duke of *Longueville*, was likely to bring *Paris* again to trouble, in order to the Duke of *Beaufort*, who is reputed to be of that number, and gave ſuch as were curious, deſire to find out the ground of ſo great a Change.

The impriſonment of the Princes, 1650.

The Princeſſe of *Condé* retired her ſelf to *Bourdeaux*, where the Duke of *Bouillon*, and many other great Lords came to her, who for the hatred they bore Cardinal *Mazarin*, and the Duke of *Eſpernon*, were all moſt welcome to her, and found both ſafety and authority there; and the Marſhal of *Turenne* at *Stenay*. The Dutcheſſe of *Longueville* [illegible] which [illegible]

the

the Haven of *Deep*, paſſed into *Holland*, and from thence to the Province of *Luxemburgh*, to make a ſtraight Allyance with the Arch-Duke *Leopold*.

A Manifeſt publiſhed, concerning their detention.

The King publiſhed a Manifeſt concerning the detention of the Princes, the chief points whereof were the Prince of *Conde's* too great power, and inſatiable ambition, which too viſibly checked the Soveraigne Prerogative.

This proceeding cauſed a great alteration in the Court, and burthened the *Cardinal* with too much hatred, to let him ſleep ſo ſecurely, as to forget the care of his own preſervation. The Queen her ſelf was not ſpared, and ſuch Officers of the Court, as were the ſaid Cardinals Creatures, wanted not their full meaſure.

The Allyance with the Arch Duke.

The Marſhall of *Toyras* having raiſed a great ſum of money in *Savoy*, cauſed the Drums to be beaten, and confirmed a moſt ſtraight Allyance with the aforeſaid Arch-Duke; the principall conditions whereof, were, that neither Party ſhould lay down Armes, till the Princes were releaſed, the Duke of *Lorrain* reſtored to his States, *Sedan* rendered, and a firm Peace concluded between the two Crownes. Which done, they began to raiſe forces, and the *Spaniards* diſpoſed themſelves to put theirs into the field.

The common opinion, that the Spaniard ſowes diſſention in France, refuted.

It is the opinion of many perſons, that the King of *Spain* endeavoured to corrupt the greateſt part of the Noblemen of *France* with money, and ſowed ſedition, and revolt amongſt them, with this glittering mettall, as if that Nation were not unquiet, and turbulent enough of it ſelf, without his being neceſſitated to drain his Treaſures to nouriſh it. And yet ſuppoſe that he did it, it was no more, than what is ordinarily practiſed every where, when there is an apparence of profit, (being incited thereto by Reaſon of State) and what was done by King *Lewis* the eleventh in *England*, without ſpeaking of *Richelieu's* actings in that kingdom of late years. But to what purpoſe ſhould it ſerve him, ſave only to ſpend his money unprofitably, as appeared by their inconſtance?

Many of them have often retired themſelves into his Dominions, to ſeek their own ſecurity, and his protection, both which they have found; and an honourable maintenance to boot; but how have they taken their leave? *Lewis* the eleventh being yet in his *Dolphin-age*, withdrew himſelf to the Duke of *Burgundy*, and for recompenſe, as ſoon as he was in the Royall Throne, he began, and continued a war upon the *Burgundians*. But let us ſtay in our age, where we ſhall find matter enough.

The Duke of Orleans twice at Bruſſels.

The Duke of *Orleans* fled twice to *Bruſſels*, caſt himſelf into the King of *Spaines* armes, who ſuccoured him, protected him, and gave him an honourable allowance, together with his Mother the Queen. But being once reconciled, (and even after the King his Brothers deceaſe,) he employed himſelf with as much heat as the moſt mortall enemy in the world, to make war in *Flanders*; ſo to deſtroy his own Sanctuary, and ſpoil his Protection, when all that people thought, he would fix all his thoughts upon Peace.

And other Lords.

The Dukes of *Guiſe*, and *Elbeuf*, followed the ſame traces, the former in *Italy*, and the latter, in *Flanders*. And what ſhall we ſay of the Marſhall of *Toyras*, and the Allyance ſo ſolemnly ſworn with the Arch-Duke? The iſſue ſhewed, that he returned with the ſame levity, before the work was finiſhed, and rendred that fair Field infructuous. This is the profit of the *Spaniſh Catholicus*, and this the foundation, upon which the King built his Conqueſts; or rather this is the recompenſe of his liberality.

I praiſe the fidelity of the *French*, but I blame their inconſtancy, and preſume to ſay aloud, that the ſame obligation can not diſpenſe with the ſecond, made freely, and without conſtraint. Nor are there many ſuch examples to

be

be found amongst other Nations; yea, and it would be very ill taken in *France*, if a stranger, after having found his sanctuary there, should, after his reconciliation, labour to make war against it.

Maurice Duke of *Saxony*, *Albert* of *Brandenburgh*, and some others, made a League with *Henry* the second, for the Liberty of *Germany*; but finding, that the *French*, instead of Liberty, had sold or some places, they reconciled themselves with the Emperour, and yet were they taxed of perfidy, at the Court of *France*. The Count of *Furstenberg* likewise withdrew himself from the service of King *Francis* the 1st, and procured to the Emperours favour, was beaten, in seeking a passage upon the River of *Marne*, and like to be knocked in the head for his presumption. But let us return to our purpose.

The King having allured himself of *Normandy*, and many Places held by the Prince of *Condy*, Lieutenants, caused *Bellegarde* to be besieged, which quickly fainted for want of succour, and rendred the Inhabitants their Privileges. Let us passe the Sea.

The reduction of Bellegarde, 1650.

The Scots being Assembled at *Edenburgh*, resolved to take *Charles Stewart* for their King, to which effect they sent Commissioners to treat with him at the *Hague*, who having agreed with him upon certain articles, he was proclaimed King of *Scotland*, *England*, and *Ireland*, which extreamly offended the Parliament at *London*.

Charles Stewart goes into Scotland.

He departed from *Schevelin* for *Scotland*, and we will let him go in great danger, to behold the honour which was done *General Cromwell*, for having reconquered almost all *Ireland*, the Natives whereof, being moved to take Armes by zeal of Religion, and respect to the said *Charles*, implored the assistance of the Pope, and some other Christian Princes, but not being seconded, and falling into division amongst themselves, they were chastised, tamed, and chastized, as well for having taken up Armes, as for having abused the *English*.

The Irish raised, and punished.

In the same year, the Diet was held at *Nuremberg*, where, after the agreement was made about the reduction of Places, and the Assessments for money to pay the Souldiers, the rest of the time was spent in Visits, and sumptuous Banquets, Feasts, and Fire-works, which are worth admiring and skill. The Duke of *Amalfi* (formerly *Piccolomini*) was there on the behalf of the Emperour; who acquired great reputation, and Duke *Charles* for the Crown of *Sweden*.

The Diet at Nurembergh.

Some Counts were forced to pawn their wives Jewels, and other Ornaments, to be so much the sooner rid of these troublesome Guests. Thus, the *Germans* were whipt, and paid for the Rods, for they were fain to give whatsoever they had left, to escape that which was grown savage, and defect.

The States of the Empire sent an Embassadour expresse into *Spain*, to beseech the King to draw his Garrison out of *Frankendal*, which was granted at length, that so the Peace might have full vigour, as we will shew hereafter.

But since the Embassadours depart from *Nuremberg*, let us go also out of *Germany*, and hasten down the *Rhine* into *Holland*, to see what passes there, concerning the reduction of the Castle, and other accidents.

CHAP. VI.

Containing what paſſed in the Summer of this year of 1650. *The* Portugal *Embaſſadours offers. The Fleet in the* Indies *does nothing. The Prince of* Orange's *complaints. The Siege of* Amſterdam. *The Impriſonment of ſix Lords, who were carried to* Louveſtein. *The Prince of* Oranges *death. His praiſes.*

The eſtates of Orphans in Zeland, *employed in the Company of the* Indies.

THe *Zelanders*, before they would ratifie the Peace, (which they did with an ill will, as well in regard of *France*, as for the profit of ſome particular perſons, who were wont to go robbing upon the Sea, would needs be aſſured of a prompt ſupply for the Company of the *Weſt Indies*, which was grown to decay by the revolt of *Portugal*. Which was granted them, becauſe the Goods, and eſtates of many widows, Fatherleſs children, and other perſons of mean condition, had been employed for the erection of the ſaid Company.

The Portugueſes *make themſelves Maſters of* Braſile.

The *Portugueſes*, complaining of the cruelty, and avarice of the ſouldiers, took Arms, and made themſelves maſters of the whole Countrey of *Braſile* ſave onely the *Recif*, a ſtrong place, built in the Sea. This action ſtirred up the United Provinces to revenge it: and ſo they ſpeedily accommodated a great Fleet, to go and reconquer the ſaid Countrey. The *Portugal* Embaſſadour at the *Hague* uſed all poſſible diligence, to divert this ſtorm, and made offers of high conſideration, as well either to render the ſaid Countrey, or to give ſo many millions for the Reimburſement of the *Zelanders*; but it was in vain, for the Fleet ſet ſayle with a multitude of good ſouldiers; but the Expedition proving fruitleſs, and the Expenſes unprofitable, the ſaid *Company* remained almoſt without purſe, and Vice-Admirall *Wittenſon*, having been conſtrained to abandon the ſaid Countrey, for want of relief, was arreſted at the *Hague*, to anſwer the objections made againſt him for his ſo ſpeedy return.

The States of Holland *will diſmiſſe ſome Troops. The Prince oppoſes it.*

Since that time, there hath been other fiſh to fry, and other knots to untie, which have cauſed that to be forgotten. For the States of *Holland* being willing to play the good huſbands, thereby to diſcharge themſelves of a part of their debts, conſidered that it was neceſſary to licentiate, or diſmiſs part of their forces on foot, to be eaſed of ſo much uſeleſs expence. The Prince of *Orange* oppoſed this deſign, alledging againſt them, how dangerous it was, to diſfurniſh themſelves of the ſouldiers, during the war between the two Crowns. They urged a Reduction, and a yearly Penſion for ſuch Officers as ſhould be depoſed; but the difficulty being found greater, by the oppugnance of ſome Provinces, and chiefly the Dutchy of *Gelders*: it was held fit, that the ſaid Prince ſhould go amongſt the Towns to diſpoſe the Magiſtrates to let the Militia remain in the ſame ſtate wherein it was, and to content themſelves with that diminution of the new Troops, which was already made. In effect, the Colonels, having received orders, to keep their ſouldiers together, the Prince went to *Dort* the ninth of *June*, and after he had been at *Delfe*, *Rotterdam*, *Gorcum*, *Tergou*, &c. He returned the ſixteenth of the ſame moneth, to the *Hague*.

And goes amongſt the Townes.

The Petition which was made him by two Deputies of *Amſterdam*, not to come into their Town, ſeemed not pleaſing to him, as appeared by what followed.

Some whereof refuſe to give audience.

Upon the twenty ſeventh of the aforeſaid moneth, the Deputies who had accompanyed him, made report to the Aſſembly of States, that the Anſwer of the Towns had been different, and that ſome of them, as *Harlem*, *Delfe*, *Amſterdam*, and *Medemblick*, had refuſed him audience, and had remitted the

the buſineſſe to the *Hague*, to be there decided by their Deputies.

Upon this the Prince complained aloud, to the Colledge of the States, of the refuſal made him by them of *Amſterdam*, which was againſt his dignity, and reſpects as alſo againſt the greatneſſe of the Province of *Holland*, whereof he was Governour; affirming that this proceeding tended to the diminution of his Authority, and contempt of his perſon; whereof he demanded that reparation, and ſatisfaction might be made him, by the Magiſtrates of the ſaid Town. To which the Deputies returned no anſwer, but alledged their Rights, as may be ſeen in the Declarations of both parties, to which I refer the Reader.

Complains.

The anſwer.

It was generally believed, that theſe complaints would have gone no further, and that they would have been peaceably reſolved in the Cabinet; when on a ſudden, the news came, that the Prince had cauſed ſix Lords to be ſeized upon; namely *de Witt*, Burghermaſter, or Mayor of *Dort*; *John Duyſt* of *Delft*; *John de Waal*, Burghermaſter, and the Syndick *Ruyl*, both of them of *Harlem*; the Syndick *Keyſer de Horn*, and *Stellingwerf* of *Medemblick*; ſome of them Deputies, and others Counſellors.

Six Lords taken.

Whileſt all the world was waiting to know the ſubject of this ſo extraordinary Impriſonment, there came other news more ſtrange then this; which ſtruck the ears of every one ſo powerfully, filled all *Holland* with amazement, and the curious with deſire to ſee the iſſue.

When waters which have been ſtopped and baffled, they make themſelves heard with more violence, and at a greater diſtance, then thoſe which have kept their natural courſe.

The Prince not having received ſatisfaction, his complaints were to be manifeſted; but in what manner? Every body knows.

The twenty ninth, or thirtieth of *July* (a remarkable night and day) being Saturday, and all quiet at *Amſterdam*, the Poſt of *Hamburgh* arrived about eight of the clock, and brought word to the Magiſtrates, that he had met a Troop of Horſe, which was conducted by the Droſſart of *Muide*, and that there were many more which marched ſtraight to the Town, along the Coaſt of the South Sea. There was but one of the Burghermaſters then in Town, who forthwith aſſembled the ſaid Magiſtrates, and provided the Town, againſt theſe forces which the people thought to be the Duke of *Lorrains*. The Gates were inſtantly ſhut, and reſolution taken to put ſome companies of men in Arms; to which effect, the Drummes were beaten, with ſo great concourſe, that in a very few hours, the Souldiers, and Canon were ſeen upon the Walls, and all in a poſture of defence, as well on the ſide of the water, as that of the Land.

Troops ſtraight to Amſterdam.

Thought to be the Duke of Lorrains.

They take to Arms.

The City, being famous, and celebrated through the whole univerſe, in regard of the Traffick, and number of the veſſels which arrive there from all the Havens of the world, had not had any Alarme, in eighty years before; and yet ſhe failed not to bethink her ſelf for her own preſervation, and the ſecurity of the commerce.

It is to be noted, that that night was ſo dark, and rainy, that it deprived the Souldiers of the knowledge of the ways, and of the ſtrength to march ſucceſsfully: In ſuch ſort, as the guides ſtrayed, and being puzzled at a croſſe-way, made the *Van* march as ſoon as they found themſelves right; but the reſt wandered ſo much up and down, that they found themſelves in the ſame Village an hour after.

A very dark night.

The Magiſtrates, having cauſed the Bridges to be drawn up, diſpatched their deputies to aſk Count *William*, to what end he came thither with ſo great forces? Whereupon he put this little Paper of the Princes into their hands, which ſaid, *That he had lately been very ill entreated in their Town, and* [illegible] *for the ſervice of the Common* [illegible] *and to the end that* [illegible] *might be done him no more, he had ſent Count William of Naſſau, to* [illegible]

The Princes Letters.

quietly

quiet; that ſo that which he had yet to propoſe for the Countries ſafety, might not be hindered by ſuch as were ill affected, [illegible] to the Hague.

The States ſeparated themſelves.

The guard invironʒ the Court.

The Prince having made himſelf ſure of the aforeſaid Lords, ſent for the Penſionary Catz, and acquainted him with his having ſecured them, and told him that he had ſent thirty companies of Horſe and Foot to *Amſterdam*, under Count *William* [illegible], which he believed to be [illegible] already in the Town; which being reported by him to the Aſſembly of the States, they forthwith retired; and the Deputies of *Amſterdam* having taken a couple of Waggons, went by the way of [illegible], and arrived at *Amſterdam*, at eight of the clock in the evening; and about eleven, the Princes Guard with five companies more inveſted the Court.

The Peaſants fly.

There were ſo great changes, that ſome made ſome murmurs, and others blame the Peace with the *Spaniards*, and ſo, in fine, all the *Hollanders* were in ſuch aſtoniſhment, that they knew not how to ſecure themſelves from it. The Country people about *Amſterdam* fled, and no body knew either what to hope, or fear.

The rich were ſilent, and the dregs of the People ſpoke: What State can be ſure of being free from War, ſince *Holland*, being in the middle of the Water, ſees her ſelf precipitated into theſe diſguſts in full peace? God, who governs all, knows why, ſince nothing is done without his providence.

The reaſons why theſe Lords are detained; they are carried to Louveſtein.

The Sluces open.

The Peace is made and the forces withdraw.

The Prince gave the ſix other Provinces to underſtand, upon what grounds he had ſeized upon the abovementioned Lords, whom he ſent with a good guard to *Louveſtein* the laſt of *July*; and having received notice of what had paſſed, he tranſported himſelf on Sunday, to *Amſterveen*, a Village near *Amſterdam*. In the mean while, Souldiers flocked thither from all parts, and it looked as if they would beſiege the Town in good earneſt: which being perceived by the Inhabitants, they opened the Sluces, and made a ſhew of breaking the Dams, in caſe they were put to greater extremity; ſo that by little and little, the Country began to be covered with water, when the Inhabitants of *Harlem*, obſerving the Prince was come to lodge with ſome companies near the bank between their Town and *Amſterdam*, took a fright, and reſolved at the ſame time to diſpatch their Deputies towards him, who returned with anſwer, that they ſhould be quiet, and that he had nothing at all to ſay to them. Thoſe [illegible] of *Amſterdam* ſeeing his reſolution, forgot nothing which might maintain their liberty. In fine, the third of *Auguſt*, the accommodation was made, with articles of advantage enough to the Prince, who withdrew his forces, and thereby rendred Peace to all *Holland*, and indeed had the Siege laſted yet ſome days longer, it would have cauſed an irreparable dammage, which was grown already, by the interruption of commerce, to be of ſome millions to the beſieged.

The Siege known before.

We muſt not omit to take notice here, of a very remarkable thing, which is, that ſome Merchants, ſome weeks before the Siege, received advertiſements from *London*, *Dantzick*, and [illegible], that *Amſterdam* was beſieged by Prince *William*.

The Libels run.

The States, in this conjuncture, determined to draw the difference to the *Hague*; and malicious Pens left not to vent all their venim againſt them of *Amſterdam*, for a certain Libel [illegible] up and down of an alliance agreed upon by the *Amſterdamers* with them of the Parliament of *England*. In brief, all tongues were as buſie as all pens, and the Prince himſelf was not ſpared. Thus paſſed this firſt attack, which was but precurſory to a pernicious war, whereof we ſhall make mention in its place.

Diſtruſt.

Albeit it ſeemed, that the poiſon was taken off, and all pacified, diſtruſt increaſed daily, and they of *Amſterdam* had always an eye upon the Country. The Prince ſent the reaſons of his proceedings to the Aſſembly of the States in writing; but the Paper was ſent back without being opened, and the Priſoners releaſed, without any other condition, then that of being thenceforth deprived of Publick Employments. He went to the Aſſembly of

of the Dutchy of *Guelderes*; where having by his prudence, scattered some disorders between the Nobility and the Towns, he returned to the *Hague*, in some indisposition of health, the twenty nineth of *October* was let blood, the thirtieth, the small pox appeared upon him; and the fourth, against the opinion of all the Physitians (his sickneſſe being augmented) he departed out of this world, in the four and twentieth year of his age, leaving behind him a young widow with child, who being afterwards delivered of a young Prince, delivered the House of *Naſſaw*, and such as were well affected to it, from part of the grief which was caused by his death.

He interposes to the Assembly of the States of Guelders.
Returns to the Hague.
His death.

He was a Prince of a great wit, which he testified in the Conference he had with the Deputies of *Amsterdam*, as also in many other occasions. He was handsome of body, and given to such vices as are ordinary companions to youth: Above all, he was infatigable on horſe back, and sooner tired his horſes, than himself. He was already his Crafts-master in war, to which he much inclined, and promised to follow the steps of his Ancestours. He knew well how to make himself both feared, and obeyed. Let us now see the miserable end of the brave Earle of *Montroſſe*.

The recital of his life.

CHAP. VII.

The deplorable death of the magnanimous Earle of Montrolle, *The War of the* Polanders, *against the* Coſſacks.

VErtue was never so universally contested, as in this miserable Age: Witneſſe *Montroſſe*, a Souldier of merit, and illustrious extraction; who had rendred his Master so considerable services in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that his enemies effectively feared him, and after he had laid down Arms, by his said Masters commandment, he did him yet such other services by Embaſſies, as made him admired, for the dexterity of his wit.

Brave Montroſſes praiſe.

During the Treaty of the Commiſſioners with *Charles Stuart* his young Master at *Breda*, he went into *Scotland*, contracted some Forces, to such as he carried with him from abroad, and forced the Kingdom upon hope of the good ſucceſſe of the said Treaty. But his Troops were defeated, he wounded yet escaped by swimming, and lay hid some daies amongst the Reeds. In fine, after he had been forced by hunger, (which drives the wolf out of the Wood) to eat the most vile things, and ſuffer the highest extremities, he was discovered by a Peaſant, taken prisoner, brought in a disgracious manner before the Parliament at *Edenburgh*, and accused of entring into the Kingdom, against the order of his banishment, and other crimes: To all which, he answered with a constant aspect, that he had done nothing but for his Masters ſervice, and that by his particular Command.

Is beaten.

His miſery.

During the reading of his Sentence, he neither changed colour, nor countenance; and when he was upon the Cart, he made a ſpeech, which declared his innocence, and so was hanged upon a gallows fifty Cubics high, and then quartered. Thus was the end of the bold, and boldeſt Servant his Master had in *Scotland*; and had he lived, it is very likely, that the *Scots* would not have fallen into so many calamities, nor his said Master have been so easily overthrown, in the middle of *England*.

His ignominious death.

But what do the *Polanders* do? Are they at peace? Are they exempt from the miſeries, under which all the reſt of Christendom lies groaning? Let us see a little that way.

After the Truce was made with the *Swedes*, the *Common-wealth* of *Poland* was without enemies, and in repose, which yet was disturbed by the *Coſſacks*, a people

people which follow the *Greek Religion*, and depend upon the Government of *Poland*, which they are obliged to serve on horse-back against the *Turks*, and *Tartars*, whose passage they stop. But otherwise, they are hard to be ruled, and are wont to receive the Peasants, whom the tyranny of the Gentry drives out of *Poland*, as also many others, for any wickedness, or offence committed.

The death of victorious King *Uladislaus*; some Churches which were taken from them; and a certain Gentleman called *Chimenelisky*, who was their Head, and Leader, made them take Arms; against the said Kingdom of *Poland*. For this General, seeing, the occasion fair to revenge himself of the affront which had been done him by some certain Lords, put the *Cossacks* into the Field, beat the *Polish* Armies twice, and by these Victories, opened the way into the Kingdom, which was exposed to the cruelty, barbarity, and infamous avarice of this dreggy people.

Take Arms.

Beat the Polanders.

The fire flamed up again towards *Lithuania*, and the Peasants began also to revolt; but Prince *Radzivil* repressed them. *Pinskow* was reduced into ashes, and the Inhabitants, for example to others, put to the Sword.

The Peasants chastized in Lithuania.

Prince *Casimir* being chosen and crowned King at *Warsaw*, went himself into the Field, with his Army, to stop the progresse of the said *Cossacks* and *Tartars*, who were joyned together. The Battle was given, and the Enemies, after a stubborn Combat of five hours long, retired with confusion enough, and put themselves in a posture to fight again the next day; for the number of them amounted to above three hundred and ninety thousand men. In fine, the Peace was made, the *Tartars* returned malecontent, the Priviledges of the said *Cossacks* were confirmed, and *Chimenelisky* pardoned.

The King goes into the Field, a Battel. The Peace made.

This newes came to Prince *Radzivil*, who was in these terms with his Army. He had beaten the Rebels, taken many Towns, and was of resolution to go and affront the rest; but he returned, and retired to *Vilna*. Religion acted her part, in this war, as the jealousie which, the *Polanders* ordinarily have of their King, did also here. The Peace had so much rest, and quiet, as distrust, and turbulent spirits are wont to afford; and so by consequence, it lasted not long; for *Chimenelisky*, having attacked the Prince of *Moldavia*, would needs compel him to give his Daughter in marriage to his Son, which Prince *Radzivil* the said Prince's Son-in-Law, endeavoured to hinder. This General seeing the Armies in the Field, and the war resolved (he, who had correspondence in *Poland*) sent his Embassadours to *Constantinople*, of whose expedition we shall speak hereafter. For *France*, in the bickerment of Civil and Forraigne wars, gives us no more leasure to stay longer here.

It dures not long.

The *French*, being the most affectionate almost of all other Nations to the service of their King, could not endure to see the direction of affaires in a forraign Ministers hands (and indeed other Nations would never have suffered it) so jealous are they of the confirmation of their Rights: and by consequence were extreamly irritated by the imprisonment of the Princes; and the Parliament of *Bourdeaux* renewed the Order given against the Marquis d'*Ancre*, which contained that no Stranger should ever more have the great Ministery, or Intendency of the Kingdom.

The Orders of the Parliament of Bourdeaux.

Whilest the Arch-Duke, and the Vice-Count of *Turenne* were busie about sending the Armies into the Field, and that this latter refused all the conditions which were offered him; the *French* presented the said Arch-Duke a peace, with the Articles of *Munster*, which he would not accept of; whereupon a certain *French* Writer exclaimes, and sayes, that it is a convincing argument that the *Spaniards* will not have peace. But this, is but to amuse the poor people. For doth he not know, that the time is changed; and that there was then a necessity of taking whatsoever was offered, Occasion is bald behind.

The *Spanish* Army attacked *Guise*, and took it by Assault; but the Castle holding

holding out, and the news of the defeat of the Convoy being come, made them retire in haſt, with the loſſe of many men, which hunger cauſed to run away. The ſaid Convoy conſiſted of about fifteen hundred horſemen, who had every one a bag of powder upon his back, and carried bread to the Camp; but being attacked by four hundred men onely, they threw down their burthens, and fled.

The Spaniards before Guiſe.

Retired with loſſe.

Thus were the firſt fruits of this Field ſpoyled: and the *Cardinal*, who knew not which way to turn himſelf, to quench the fire, went towards *Bourdeaux*, to force the Allies, and the ſaid Town, to repentance for their faults, leaving *Champagne* open to the enemies. It was conceived, that the King, by his preſence, would have reduced them all to their duty: but it proved quite otherwiſe; for *Mazarin* raiſed more partialities, hatred, and obſtinacy.

The Arch-Duke, ſeeing the occaſion fair, ſent his Army into the ſaid Province, took *Retel*, and many other ſmall Places, and alarm'd the Country even unto the Gates of *Paris*. The Princes, for better ſecurities ſake, were carried to *Marcouſſy*, and from thence, to *Havre de grace*.

Take Retel. *And the propoſition of Peace being vain, They go to* Mouzon, *& take it.*

The Arch-Duke wrote from *Baſoche* to the Duke of *Orleans*, about a Peace, who ſent him an anſwer of the ſame ſubſtance, but without effect. The *Spaniards* having unprofitably conſumed this Field, went and beſieged *Mouzon*, which they took with much difficulty, as wreſtling with the rains, and the overflowing of the River, which cauſed many ſickneſſes amongſt the ſouldiers, who were beaten into their winter quarters by the ſeaſon. *Te Deum* was ſung at *Bruſſels*, for the happy ſucceſſe of the Kings Armies, as well in *Catalunia*, for the reduction of *Tortoſa*; as in *Italy*, for the taking of *Piombino*, and *Portolongone*, as alſo that of *Mouzon* in *France*, which had been ſo faithfully defended by the waters of the *Meſe*. It was alſo ſung at *Paris*, with no leſſe joy, for the recuperation of *Bourdeaux*, and *Retel*, with the defeat of the Vice-Count of *Turennes* forces. See here, how things paſſed.

Te Deum is ſung at Bruſſels, and at Paris, and why?

The Inhabitants of *Bourdeaux*, having conceived an irreconcileable hatred againſt the Duke of *Eſpernon* (as we have already ſaid) declared themſelves for the Princes. The Duke of *Bouillon*, and the Duke *de la Rochefaucaut* raiſed a great Army. But by the intercceſſion of the Duke of *Orleans*, all ſuch as acted for the Princes, were pardoned, Arms laid down, every body reſtored to favour, and the Dutcheſs of *Bouillon* delivered. There was none but the Princeſs Dowager of *Conde*, who could not digeſt this bitterneſs; for taking the detention of her children too much to heart, and the repulſe of her ſuits, ſhe grew at laſt to yeeld under the burthen of her afflictions, and left this vale of miſery, to go and take poſſeſſion of the holy *Jeruſalem*.

The Accord made at bourdeaux, *1650.*

The Princeſſe Dowager's death.

The King made his entrance into *Bourdeaux* the firſt day of *October*, in a moſt ſumptuous, and ſtately Gally, which was ſent him by them of the Town, where he was received with all teſtimonies of joy, and a General *Vive le Roy* where he paſſed: And the ſeventh of the ſame moneth, he departed for *Paris*.

Cardinal *Mazarin* ſeeing the number of his enemies increaſe, reſolved to ſtop their mouths with a glorious action, which proved uſeful to the State, and ſerved for an evidence to all *Europe*, that his Miniſtery was advantagious both to the King and kingdom of *France*. He puts the Militia in order, gave the ſouldiers money, conducted the Army ſtraight to *Retel*, and after having given it three Aſſaults, made the *Spaniards* march out.

Mazarin retakes Retel.

The Vice-Count of *Turenne* being a brave ſouldier, (for whoſe valour ſome certain Towns in *Germany* had declared themſelves for him) forthwith brought his Troops into the Field, haſtened to ſuccour the Place, and gave the beſieged an advertiſement of the relief, but too late. He advanced with ſix thouſand horſe, for his foot could not follow; but he was charged by the Marſhal of *Praſlin*, and after a reſiſtance which coſt much blood, defeated.

The Spaniards beaten. And the Lorrainers.

The *Spaniards* recollected themselves in the Province of *Luxemburgh*, and the Conquerours went to take up their winter quarters in *Normandy*, and *Lorrain*, where the Count of *Lignevills* progresse was soon stopped: for being beaten by the Marquis of *Senterre*, he was compelled to march away, with the losse of about nine hundred men, and four pieces of Canon.

This year, the Deputies of the *Cantons* of *Swisserland* arrived in *France*, to present their complaints, and they were contented. There needed no lesse then a whole Army to force the *Leidgers*, or people of *Leidge*, to open their purses; and the *Swedes* having obtained the tax of Contributions, repassed the *Rhein*.

The Princes demand the Investiture.

The evacuation being finished in *Germany*, and the Embassadours retired, the Princes sent an Embassie to the Emperour, to demand the Investiture of their *Fief*. The King of *Denmark* asked, for the Dutchy of *Holstein*, by *Monsieur de Rantzow*, who returned with the honour of the title of *Count*.

After these honours, followed the Reformations almost every where; *I would to God, that abuses, and ill customs were also reformed, with as much zeal!* The Goods of the *Swissers* arrested since the precedent year, caused many complaints and menaces, which produced a meer restitution onely. Let us take a turn into *Spain*, with the Emperours daughter newly espowsed to the Catholick King, who was every where received, with magnificent pomps, and honours, but principally at *Madrid*; where there was at the same time, an Embassadour from the *Grand Signior*, who being brought to a most stately Audience, adorned with Diamonds, and precious stones, first condoled the Queens death, then congratulated the new marriage, and demanded a private audience for his Commission. The tenor of his letter of credence was, *To the most Glorious of all Christian Princes, from* Aly Solyman *Lord of the House of the* Ottomans, &c.

The Embassadour from the Turk in Spain.

First, He offered the Holy Sepulcher.

Secondly, True Commerce, without further exercise of Piracy.

Thirdly, He proposed a match between *Don John* of *Austria*, and the *Sultaness*, (of whom we formerly spake, and who was now become Catholick at *Malta*) promising him a kingdom under the *Turk*.

And Fourthly, and lastly, That all prisoners might be released on both sides. The Presents were rich, and noble, and the Embassy (in apparence) fair; but the issue thereof declared, that all was but Complement.

The Residents of the Parliament massacred at Madrid, and at the Hague.

Mr. *Anthony Ascam* being arrived at the same Court, in the quality of Resident for the Parliament of *England*, found his Tragical end there, as Doctor *Dorislaw* had already found his, at the *Hague*. *Charles Stewarts* Embassadour being introduced to his Audience, fell forthwith a weeping, and thereby moved the King of *Spain* to compassion.

The King of *Portugal*, by favouring Prince *Rupert*, caused the *English Fleet* to come, and lye before his Havens, which put him to so much damnage, that both he, and his subjects had leasure to repent themselves, of having offended that Parliament.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Blakes *Fleet in* Portugal. Charles Stewart *in* Jersy. *The Kings Lands, and Goods sold. The aforesaid* Charles *goes into* Scotland. *The* English *go thither with an Army. The* Scots *are beaten. The continuation of the war in* Candy. *War by the Pen. The* Spanish *Embassadour at* London. *The* Chineses *turned Catholicks.*

IT is in the *Britannick Islands*, that *Bellona* now exercises her rage, for she hath established her seat there, and looks, as if she would stay there some time.

Charles was in the Isle of *Jersey*, where he distributed Commissions, to fall upon the *English* ships, and spoile their Trade. But, upon a certain advice which was given him, he departed; and General *Blake* went, and shut up Prince *Robert* in the River of *Lisbone*, whilest the Kings Goods were sold at *London*; as namely, his three *Crowns*, his *Scepter*, the *Golden Garter*, all the *Jewels*, *Pictures*, *Images*, *Statues*, and whatsoever else of price, and value belonged to the King of *England*, or his Family. Some put the Crowns upon their heads, the Garter about their legs, and took the Scepter in their hands, saying, *Look, how well these Ornaments become me.* Who would have imagined such a change? The money which was made of these said Goods, was employed upon the States service. They passed yet further, they brake down the Kings Statue, upon the old Exchange, and set up this Inscription, *Exiit Tyrannus Regum ultimus.*

General Blake *before the River of* Lisbone. *The Kings goods sold.*

The Parliament of *England* considering into what condition their affairs were reduced by reason of the agreement made between the *Scots* and their King, voted the Lord *Fairfax* should march *Northwards*, with the Army under his command; who prompted by an indisposition of body or mind, laid down his Commission, which was forthwith conferred upon the *Lieutenant General Oliver Cromwel*, who (in order to this Northern expedition) arrived in *England* a while after from his victorious atchievements in *Ireland*; leaving his Son-in-Law *Ireton* Lord Deputy in his room. Upon the march of this Army, several papers were sent from the *Scots*, which were answered by a Declaration of the *English*, who continued their march forwards into *Scotland*; the *Scots* suffering them to range to and fro, without any considerable resistance; at last the *Scots* having gotten the passe at *Copperspeth* neat *Dunbar*; the *English*, (though much diminished by sickness) were forced to gain the passage by falling upon the right wing of the *Scots*, or perish in the attempt. Wherefore, they vigorously prelled forwards, as resolved to become absolute vanquishers, or dye valiantly; so that after one hours sharp dispute, the *Scots* were wholly routed, their Cavalry fled, and their infantry being about 15000 were all either slain or taken. He got this victory as good cheap, as he had that of Marquis *Hamilton*, whom he utterly defeated the year before in *England*, with a handful of men. It was conceived, that there were some Traitors amongst that Nation (which yet is faithful enough) and that they who had sold their King, were yet alive to sell this Army.

The Battel of Dunbar.

This great victory rendred General *Cromwels* name most renowned and glorious; openeth him the Gates of *Edenburgh*, *Leith*, and many other Towns; and casteth the poor King of the *Scots* into great apprehensions; who entered once into *Edenburgh*, and taking the miserable relicks of the unfortunate *Montrose*, had much adoo to abstain from tears: but upon the sad news of the death of his Brother-in-Law the Prince of *Orange*, he obtained leave to

Who takes Edenburgh *and other places.* 1651. Charles *in* Scotland.

to take them down. Amongst all other vexations, he had much ado to satisfie the importunity of the *Ministers*, and to discern the faithful, from the perfidious, who would have carried him into the very hands of his enemies. Let us leave him putting on mourning for his said Brother-in-Law, and for his Sister *Elizabeth* both together; for which he was full of sorrow.

The Toll upon the Weser.

There was no difficulty found in the Empire, but about the Toll, or Custome, upon the River of *Weser*, adjudged to the Count of *Oldenbergh*, whom they of *Bremen* earnestly opposed; but being affrighted by the Imperial Thunderbolt, they obeyed. The Emperour sent Embassadours to *Mantua*, to demand the Princesse for his Wife: and the Duke of *Bavaria* his, to fetch the Princesse of *Savoy*.

The victory of the Venetians.

The *Grand Signior* being tired by a war of so much durance, offered the *Venetians* a peace, if they would yeeld unto him the Kingdom of *Candy*, whereat they laughed, and resolved to continue the war. The *Turks* attacked *Candy* in vain, and after having lost very many men, returned towards *Canea*: But the *Venetians* were yet more happy by Sea, then by Land; for they defeated the Fleet, which carried relief to *Canea*, retook the strong Castle of S. *Theodore*, and ruined some Gallies besides; in such sort, as *Te deum* was sung at *Venice*, with great solemnity.

The Chineses *converted.*

Amongst all these disasters, and afflictions of Christendom, came the news of the progresse of the Christian Religion in the Kingdom of *China*, which much rejoyced all such as took more to heart the propagation of Religion, then the interests of fading States.

Milton *writes against* Salmasius.

As war was made with the Pike; so was it also with the Pen. For *Salmasius*, wrote a Book in defence of the King of *England*; and a certain *Englishman* called *Milton*, who was not known before, and grew famous by entring the Lists with this triumphant Champion, most acutely, and elegantly answered it.

The overflowing of Rivers.

The Scholars, and even the very Women have been seen in Arms in many places; and both Sexes have shewed that they know how to handle the Sword. *The Elements, the Servants of this great God, being irritated, rise up to stifle the rest of Mortals; the Mountains vomit fire; the Earth trembles; the Aire, being infected with pestilence, waste, and ransack: Poland, as it hath already done other Parts of* Europe; *the continual rains make the Rivers break over their banks. The* Danub, *the* Rheyn, *and the* Moze *do irreparable hurt; and the carnal Embarasments which happen in many places, destroy what was left by the Souldiers.*

The dammages which were caused by the overflowings of the Sea, and many rains, were also excessively great in *Italy*, from whence the war began by little and little to retire it self, and was not carried on with so much fury as it had formerly been.

The Spanish *Embassadour in* England *acknowledges the Parliament.*

This world is full of wonders, and unheard of accidents. The *Spanish* Embassadours at *London* acknowledged *England* for a *Free Common-wealth*, and was treated with very great respect, and honour. This businesse astonished all the World, to see a great Catholick King, who hath alwayes been an Enemy to Protestants, make friendship, with a people, who had alwayes in times past, been utter enemies to his family.

Why?

But the Politicians penetrated to sownd the grounds, which might bring *Philip* the fourth, and his Council to make amity with them. Considering the assistance which the *English* had given the *Hollanders* against the Crown of *Spain*; the ruine of the *Spanish* Fleet in the *Downs*; the Allyance of the *French*, with the *Lutherans* in *Germany*; the war with *France*, and many other motives, made him think it fit to make an Allyance with this Republick. Let us accompany such as are curious, to the Crowning of the Queen of *Sweden*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The Coronation of the Queen of Sweden. *Hurt done at* Paris, *by the River. The deliverance of the Princes.* Mazarin *persecuted, departs out of* France. *A great Assembly at the* Haghe; *The arrival of the* English *Embassadour at the* Hagho. *War against the* Cossacks.. *The King of* Scots *enters* England *with an Army; is beaten at* Worcester, *and fled disguised.*

GUstavus *Adolphus*, one of the most happy, and victorious Princes that ever were, left but one onely Daughter, Heiresse both of his Crown, and Conquests. This Princesse (who may justly be called, the Mocher of Armies) continued the war in *Germany*, began and ended it in *Denmark*, with so great felicity, and her *Swedish* Generals under her orders, got so many Towns, and so many Victories upon both Elements, and carried on the war so far; that it may well be doubted, whether she have not surmounted, or at least, equalled the high, and heroick deeds of her glorious Father.

During the cares of these Wars, she was almost alwayes in the company of the Muses, where she had acquired so much knowledge, and erudition, that as the Father was one of the most magnaminous Princes in the World; so hath the Daughter rendred her self one of the most learned Princesses thereof. She hath all Languages almost as perfect as her Mothers Tongue; The Sciences are lodged in her understanding; and Practice hath made her so dexterous, and cautious, that the whole Universe is as much too little to contain her Fame, as it was to contain *Alexanders* ambition. *The Queen of Swedens praises.*

Her Grace is so Majestick; her Majesty so venerable; her Charms so inevitable, and her bounty so great, that she is adored by all her Subjects: and such Strangers as come from thence, cannot sufficiently publish her incomparable Vertues. Her people, to shew her their humble duty, honoured her Coronation with many Ceremonies, Pomps, Arcks of Triumph, with elegant Emblemes, or Poesies, and Vows, which rung through all the City of *Stockholm*, and spared no charges, to make the Feast more stately, and famous then all those of the other Kings, which I will passe over in silence, to follow my brevity, and go to *Paris*.

The year began with a deluge, in this great City, which seemed to presage the misfortunes which hapned since, in that poor Kingdom. The war had made havoes, the Taxes had ruined the people; Famine had put many into their graves; and despair had made the Subjects rise in Arms. O miserable condition of Mortals! When the people had given all they had, some of them were cast in prison to make them give yet more, to glut the hunger of the Fadiours. The River of *Seine* swoll so high, that all the houses near it were in danger to be sacrificed to the wrath, and indignation thereof. *The overflowing of the River of Seine, 1651.*

This Element shewed also in *Holland*, that it can break the bars whereby it is curbed, when it pleases the Almighty: For, upon the fourth of *March*, (which was the day before the Prince of *Orange* burial) a full Tide of the Sea brake the Dam, or Bank of *Schoonhoven*, and overflowed all that part, which is called *Diemer-Meer*; there hapned also no small dammage in *North-Holland*. But at *Amsterdam*, the water grew so high, that people were forced to go by boats, in some Streets; besides that, it entred into the Cellars, and spoiled the worth of many Tuns of Gold in merchandises. When *The flood in Holland.*

God.

God hath a mind to chastise mankind, he easily finds means to do it; for no body can hide himself from his face.

The Lawrel which *Cardinal Mazarin* had upon his head, could not secure him from the Thunderbolt; for the *Puritans*, having already forgotten his services, would needs have him banished. The Parliament went to the Queen at the *Palace Royal*, and demanded the liberty of the Princes, for the tranquillity of the Kingdom. She, and her Council being surprized, required some time, to advise of what should be most expedient for the good of the State, which was granted. But the answer not coming after the expiration of the term, the Court of Parliament assisted by the authority of the Duke of *Orleans*, concluded, to give an Order, or Decree, for the justification of the Princes. The Queen seeing the heat, wherewith their deliverance was pursued, consented, and dispatched the Marshal of *Grammont* to see it done; and the *Cardinal*, giving way to the powerful aversion of such as would not suffer him to be any longer chief Minister of State; left *Paris*, went and spake with the Princes, and departed out of the Kingdome.

The Princes delivered.

The Cardinal retires.

There is no place in this lower world, where fortune more absolutely reigns, then in the Court of *France*: For many began now to speak ill of him, who were soon after glad enough, to win his favour. His departure amended not the businesse.

The United Provinces fell into some alterations, which required a speedy remedy. The *Belgick Lyon* put them in mind of their first Symbole. The Country was without a Governour; the choice of Magistrates, and Officers returned to the Towns; and the deceased Princes Guards, took the Oath of Fidelity, *to the States of Holland*, from whom they received their pay.

The Deputies of all the Provinces were sent for, the great *Hall* was prepared, and they of *Zealand* arrived first.

The Embassadours of the Parliament of England in Holland.

The Embassadours of the Parliament of *England* came to the *Hague*, and were received with much honour; however the people effectively expressed their aversion from them, by breaking their windows, and other insolencies; in such sort, as the States, to hinder greater inconveniences, and save *Persons Sacred by the Law of Nations*, plated a great Court of Guard before their house, yet holding them in suspence with dilatory suits on purpose to gain time upon the *English*, till they saw what would be the event of the war in *Scotland*. Whereupon the Embassadours were sent for home, which did not a little startle the States General.

The aversion of the people.

But let us return into *Poland*, and we shall hear that the perfidy of the *Cossacks*, and their General, suffers not the new King to take a little rest, in the very beginning of his reign. For they brought back the *Tartars*, The *Grand Signior* sent them a Sable, and the Patriarch of *Constantinople* brought them a Benediction: and yet they lost four thousand men in a Battel, where the King was present; and were constrained some dayes after, to retire themselves by night in confusion, leaving part of their Baggage, their Canon, and many thousands of prisoners behind them. This Victory sent from above, rejoyced all *Poland*, and caused Fire-works; and the Embassadours who were at *Lubeck*, treating the Peace between them and the *Swedes*, imparted the news to their friends, who expressed great rejoycings, as the ancient Town of *Lubeck* also did, by their example.

The second war of the Cossacks.

Who are beaten.

Hitherto, we have seen Traffick almost abolished by land, by means of the war which hath ruined, and devoured all things; and we shall forthwith see it in almost as miserable a condition by sea, though there be no Mountains, nor Forrests to receive, and shelter Rovers.

After the Peace was made, the *Great Master* of the Knights of *Malta*, sent

CAROLVS SECVNDVS
Regis viva et novissima Effigies

sent his Deputies to the *Hague*, to redemand the Lands, or Goods, belonging to his Order; but having obtained nothing, he got Letters of Reprisal, and his Knights took many *Holland* Ships in the *Levant*; as the *French* also did; so that the complaints and menaces of the Merchants were heard against *France*; yea *Monsieur Boreel*, Embassadour for the Common-wealth at *Paris*, made them sound loud; but he reaped nothing but promises, with very small effect, which would have caused a great alteration, had it not been moderated by the prudence of this solid, and staid Nation.

The Knights of Malta take the Holland Ships. The French do the same.

Prince *Robert* also being favoured by the *Portugueses*, did what he could, to hurt the *English*, the effects whereof were so much resented by the Merchants of that Common-wealth, that they had no will at all to laugh. And besides, the Pirates having Commission from the King of *Scots*, did exceeding mischief, and had their retreat at *Jersy*, and *Scilly*, two Islands, situated between *England*, and *Ireland*; for they took all, without distinction, in such sort, as it was necessary to send Admiral *Tromp* thither.

Robberies at Sea.

The *English* Fleet unnestled these Theeves, and a little while after, seazed upon the said Isles of *Jersy* and *Scilly*. The *Irish* were also bold enough, to seek their advantage, with the same Orders, though with lesse strength; But small Theeves make themselves sometimes feared.

These losses, which were precursory to greater evils, much diminished Trade, by the great Guards, or Convoyes, which it was needful to send with the Merchants ships, and by the Charges of insuring the Marchandizes. The *Dunkerkers* did no great hurt. But they aforesaid made themselves feared, by the number, and bigness of their Vessels, and the conveniency of their Havens. Envy, Avarice, and Vengeance produced these misfortunes.

We have already spoken of the triumphant Coronation of the Queen of *Sweden*; therefore let us now go, and see that of the King of *Scots*, amongst the tumults, and disorders of war; yea, and as one may say on horse-back, and with his sword in his hand.

CHAP. X.

The Crowning of Charles Stewart. *His entrance into* England. *He lost the battel near* Worcester. *The miserable State of the* Scots. *His admirable flight. He arrived in* France. *The Difference between the Elector of* Brandenburgh, *and the Duke of* Newburgh. *The peace made.*

Charles being arrived in *Scotland*, found many difficulties, as we have already said, which after he had happily vanquished, and taken a solemn Oath, the Earl of *Argyle*, together with a Baron, and a Citizen, put the Crown upon his head, to the great contentment of the Assembly, which cried *Live King Charles the second*. Whereupon *Douglas* the Minister went into the Pulpit, and exhorted him to revenge his Fathers death, but he had enough to do to save his own life, within a short space after. For not being able to drive his enemies out of *Scotland*, he resolved by a very hazardous design, to transport the war into *England*, there to animate his friends, to take Arms for his service, and so be entred upon a sudden with an Army of about eighteen thousand men, and by often skirmishing came as far as *Worcester*; but either for want of Arms, or will, no body stirred for him, but the Earl of *Derby*, with some three hundred men, which were cut in pieces, very few escaping, but the said Earl himself, who carried him the news.

The Crowning of the King of Scotland.

He enters into Scotland.

General *Cromwel*, being recovered of his sickness, and informed of this inopinated invasion, followed him; and the Parliament raised also new forces to resist him. The Battel was given near the said Town of *Worcester*, where the *Scots*, and Royalists, animated by the presence of their King, carryed themselves well at the beginning; but the Horse being broken, took flight; and such as were not killed, could not escape, in regard that all the passages were stopt; so that the condition of these, was more miserable, then theirs who died fighting. There were seven thousand taken prisoners, together with the whole Train of Artillery; for they were all caught in a pit-fall, except *their young King*, who made a marvellous escape, as we will forthwith shew.

Is defeated by Cromwel.

He was conceived to be slain; but the Parliament ordained, that no body, under pain of death, should either lodge, or relive him, in any wise; which begat a suspition, that he was living, and enjoyed some kind of fearful liberty. For when he saw, that the Battail was lost, he fled with twelve Gentlemen in his company, whom he was forced to leave, for fear of being discovered, and known, retaining onely the Lord *Wilmot*, with whom he hid himself in an hollow Tree, for the space of two days, and at length retired to a certain Gentlewomans house, who changed his cloaths, conducted him to *Bristol*, and afterwards to *London*, in the habit of a Gentlewoman, where he stayed above three weeks; and then he passed into *France*, (though he were known to the Master of the Vessel) and arrived at *Rouen*, where he was received by the Duke of *Longueville*, and next at *Paris*, by the King, the Queen, and all the Court.

The King of Scots marvailously escaped.

Thus we see how Fortune raises some, and pulls down others: For had *Charles* gotten the Battel, it is very probable, that *England* had been the price of the victory.

The victory advantageous to the Parliament.

This victory confirmed the Parliaments authority, and destroyed that of the other Party, lost the Kingdom of *Scotland*, cast an infinite number of Widows, and Fatherlesse children, into excessive affliction, and the poor prisoners into unexpressible calamities.

The first who appeared upon a Scaffold, was the Earl of *Derby*; and his Wife, after a capitulation, put the Isle of *Man* into the Parliaments hands. The prisoners of note were put into the Tower of *London*; and the most famous, and victorious General *Cromwel* was received with such applauses, as were wont to be heretofore given to the first *Roman* Emperors. The Lands of the principal Gentlemen, and such as were most affected to the other Party were confiscated. But let us now leave *England*, and the Parliament; let us leave *Scotland* in tears; let us leave the different opinions concerning the successe of this war; for those of our Continent call us speedily back, and especially the difference which happened in *Cleveland*.

The Electour of *Brandenburgh*, in full peace sent four thousand men into the Duke of *Newburghs* Country, who attacked the strong House of *Aagremont*, and performed all acts of hostility, without having denounced the war. This invasion much displeased the Emperour, and much more him, whom it more nearly concerned. Religion served here for a pretext, and this affront put a flea in the ear of the bordering parts, which yet by the intermission of the Emperor, and the States of *Holland*, was soon taken out. The *Lorrainers*, who went to succour the Duke of *Newburgh*, sent back the forces cashiered; and the Princes returned to their former good intelligence. This war gave *Colein* much apprehension, and no small distrust to the United Provinces, which feared lest if the fire increased, it might grow to burn their Neighbours houses, according to the *Latin* Proverb.

Wars between the Elector of Brandenburgh and the Duke of Newburgh.

Tum tua res agitur, paries cum proximus ardet.
When thou seest the next house burn,
Be sure the next will be thy turn,

Let us go seek out Cardinal *Mazarin* in his disgrace. CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Cardinal Mazarin *retreat into the Province of* Liedge. *The Princes make their entry into* Paris. *The joy for both the Dutchesse of* Longuevilles, *and the Marshal of* Turenne *repasse into France. The Baptisme of the young Prince of* Orange, *and the dispute about his tutelage. The Dam broken near* Wageuening. Uffelelt *accused of having intended to poyson the King of* Denmark. Bergben *&* Weynock *taken by the* Spaniards.

THe Queen being very often petitioned by the Members of Parliament, to set the Princes at liberty, for the Kings service, and the Kingdoms quiet, and seeing the *Resolute* run up and down the streets of *Paris*, requiring their deliverance; condescended to it: but the Kings Counsel, on the other side, was not a little staggered, to hear the importunate voice of the people, *Live the King, Live the Prince, no Mazarin.*

His eminence finding *France* disgusted by his Ministery, retired himself, as we have already said; and the Princes made their entry into *Paris* the 16. of *February*, where they were received by the Duke of *Orleans*, and all the great ones, with very strong resentments of joy. The conditions upon which they were released, were that the hostility of *Stenay*, and *Jurenne* should cease.

The Cardinal departs out of France, and takes an order for his banishment.

The *Cardinal* not being able to prevent, or hinder this return of theirs so prejudicial to his Authority, and seeing the Duke of *Orleans*, who had consented to their detention, so urgent now, under pretext of the kingdoms good, for their releasement; got the King, and Queen to approve of his retreat. The joy for his departure was incomprehensibly great; for every one gave him a wipe, and accused him of having exhausted the *Finances*, or *Exchequer*; nor is there in fine, that wickednesse in nature wherewith he was not branded; in such sort as it was believed, that his absence would bring back the golden age. But his banishment touched him much more to the quick.

His enemies had now their time, and he not long after had his. It is better to laugh at last, than first. His departure was ignominious, but his return was glorious. The *Spaniards* offered him all kindness of favour in his disgrace, which he discreetly refused, upon the consideration of a former obligation. The Parliament of *Roan* Decreed also against him. All the world, yea even the Pope himself hated him. And yet for all this, the mischiefs wherein he was held to be the Authour, ended not by his retirement.

Goes to Dinant, *and then to* Bruel.

The King and Queen made a Manifest, wherein they declared the Princes innocent, and approved all that which was ordered against *Mazarin*, who passed by *Peronne*, *Sedan* and *Dinant*, where he staied some days, and then went to *Liedge*, and in fine, retired to *Bruel* to the Electour, who received him according to his qualities. Thus was he exiled, cryed down, and hated by all: his services were forgotten, and even they themselves who shewed him some courtesie in his retreat, were made guilty thereby. None but great spirits make their magnanimity appear, in misfortunes.

The Vice-Count returns into France.

The Dutchesse of *Longueville*, the Marshal of *Turenne*, and the Count of *Granpre*, returned into *France* with their Troops, where they were welcome, leaving the care of anything the work to the *Spaniards*, who could not sufficiently wonder at this change, however the Princes sent to *Brussels* to thank the Arch-Duke for his care of their deliverance.

The last summer which happened at *Middleborch* in *Zeland*, at Dort, and at *Gorcum*, were appealed before they were known, and therefore we will not speak of them at present, but relate the baptism of the young Prince of *Orange*,

which was performed with great magnificence at the *Hague*. The States General, the States of *Holland*, and *Zeland*, and the Deputies of the Town of *Delft*, *Harlem*, and *Amsterdam*, were his Godfathers. But there fell out a great controversie concerning his tuteladge (which was adjudged to the Princesse Royal his mother) which caused some coldness between the two Ladyes, and much ado there was to end it.

The great assembly at the Hague.

In the mean while, the great assembly persevered in the care of making the union stronger then ever, and repairing some disorders; in relation to which it was judged necessary to grant an Act of oblivion; to put the Militia into good method, to maintain the Reformed Religion, to keep the bitt in the Roman Catholicks mouths, and exclude such as followed that Doctrine, from all Publick employments.

Separates.

All being concluded, the Assembly sent for a Minister to give God thanks, and parted with most perfect intelligence. A day of prayer was held, and alms was distributed, and the Fireworks, and Ordnance made a concert, for the Symbole of the union.

The Bank broken.

The year of 1651 towards the end of Winter, the Snows melting by a thaw, the Waters of the *Rhyn* swol up in such sort, that the Bank between *Rhene*, and *Wageningen* brake, and put the inhabitants about *Amersfort* into great perplexities. Indeed, this year deserved to be called the year of deluge; for there were very few Rivers in *Europe*, which did not, by the continual rains exceed their bounds, and bear down their banks. *The Scourge of God, as water, fire, and sword, are every where felt.*

Many Inundations.

Let us go to the septentrion, where we shall find one of the greatest Lords, yea the high Steward of the House of the King of *Denmark* himself, suspected, and accused, of having intended to poyson the King. A wickedness unknown heretofore, in the Northern parts of the World.

Ulfelde the high Steward of the Kings houshold accused of having intended to poyson him.

It was *Monsr. Ulefeldt*, a man of great experience, and much renowned for the Embassyes, wherein he had rendred the King, and Common-wealth great services, who was accused of this treason, by a lewd woman, who not being able to prove the said accusation, was beheaded. One Colonel *Walter* was also suspected, who having defended his innocence, summoned the said *Ulefeldt*; but he, in stead of appearing before the King, departed secretly with his wife, into *Holland*, and afterwards into *Sweden*; His flight was extreamly ill taken, and *Hannibal Zeefeldt*, for having contemned the Kings Authority, was degraded, from his charge, and deprived of almost all his Estate. These two Lords had married each of them one of the dead Kings natural Daughters, and were Brothers-in-Law to *Count Waldeck*, who during his Fathers life, went into *Muscovie*, to marry the Grand Dukes Daughter, where he tryed the perfidie of those *Barbarians*, who, in consideration of an Armie come from another place, would not give him the Princesse, but upon unreceivable conditions. In fine, having released himself out of their hands, and received his liberty, he repassed through *Poland*, put himself into the Imperial Armies, where he acquired great reputation, and high employments, and the Emperours favour to boot. Thus all was appeased in that Kingdom, and let us now return post back through *Germany*, where we shall find nothing but a reformation, and some complaints which rang every where, of the Garrison of *Frankendal*.

The Count Womar goes into Muscovia.

The *French* forces marched towards the Low-Countries, and committed some robberies, and violences upon the Frontiers of *Flanders*: the *Spaniards* opposed them; and towards the end of the Summer, drew out some regiments, and made them march under the conduct of that great Captain the Marquis of *Sfondrate*, who took *Furnes* with small resistance, but *Bergben St. Wynock*, a strong place, fortified by the waters of the Sea, (which the Sluices being drawn let passe) and which gave the Souldiers great vexation, obtained her gates the eleventh day of the siege, to let the *Spanish* Garrison in,

Sfondrato takes Furnes and Bergben St. Wynock, 1651.

and

LEWIS THE XIIII KING
OF FRANCE AND NAVARR

R. Gaywood Sculpsit.

and the *French* out. The Fort *Link* was soon reduced; and *Burburgh* being abandoned, was put again into condition to defend it self. It was conceived, that the *Spaniards* would make an attempt upon *Dunkerk*; but the continual rains, the lateneſſe of the ſeaſon, and ſickneſſes amongſt the ſouldiers, ſent the Army back to reſt.

CHAP. XII.

The Cardinal returns into France. *The Lords who had been impriſoned, are reſtored to their employments. The Prince of* Conde *retires from* Paris. *The King declared* Major. *Prodigies ſeen upon the Sea. The beginning of the troubles between* England *and* Holland, *and why? The death of* Spiring.

HOwever *Cardinal Mazarin* was unhappy in a Croſſe of Fortune, yet he omitted not either his care, or any occaſion to ſerve the King of *France*. For he contracted ſome of the forces which were diſmiſſed in *Cleveland*, and ſent them ſecretly down the *Rhein* to *Rotterdam*; where being diſcovered, and their leader ſummoned to the *Hague*, the Souldiers conſtrained the Boatmen, to put them aſhore, and ſo every one went whither he pleaſed. *The Cardinals forces paſſe through* Holland.

In the moneth of *Auguſt*, there arrived neer two thouſand *Neapolitans* before the *Rammekens*, in four ſhips, who tryed the courteſie of the *Zelanders*, heard their grumblings, and were forced to return to Sea, ſince the paſſage to *Antwerp* was not allowed them.

After the Princes departure, the Lords who were releaſed, were reſtored to their former charges. But a ſudden guſt, or blaſt, which ſurprizes the Mariners at Sea, in a great Calm, doth not more hare them, then the Prince of *Condes* ſudden retreat did the *French*, upon an advertiſement which had been given him, that the Queen would ſecure his perſon again. She ſent a proteſtation to him, that ſhe had no ſuch deſign, and that it was nothing but falſe reports ſcattered by the Enemies of *France*: and ſo upon conditions that the *Cardinals* Creatures (as *Servient*, *Tellier*, &c.) ſhould retire from the Court, he came back to *Paris*; but theſe conditions were ill enough obſerved. *The Prince of* Conde *retires himſelf from* Court.

The ſeventh of *September*, the King being at the Parliament, the Chancellor declared him *Major*, as being entred into the fourteenth year of his Age, ſo that the Queen diſcharged her ſelf of her Regencie. *The King declared Major the ſeventh of* September, *1651.*

The Prince of *Conde* upon another information given him, that they would murther him, retired himſelf again to St. *Maur*, and from thence to *Bourdeaux*, where he drew the inhabitants to his Party, and the *Spaniards* came to ſuccour him with ſeventeen Ships.

The King and Queen went to *Poitiers*, where they ſent for the *Cardinal*, who forthwith obeyed, and came to them with ſome thouſands of men, and was received by them both, with ſuperlative teſtimonies of benevolence. Thus was the fire grown greater then ever, and more certain apparence of a general combuſtion throughout the whole Kingdom. An order of Parliament was proclaimed againſt *Cardinal Mazarin*, declaring him guilty of High Treaſon, as a Perturbatour of the Kingdom; all his Lands, and Goods confiſcated; his fine Library ſold; a hundred and fifty thouſand *Livers*, or *Florins* adjudged to any body who would bring him alive or dead, and the *Mazarin returns into* France.

The Spaniards come again into France.

Spaniards called again into *France* by the Prince of *Conde*, under the conduct of the Duke of *Nemours*.

The Kings complaints were answered by other, and the conclusion was, that if his Majesty would expell the Cardinal, the forrain forces should retire out of *France*.

Let us leave the *French* thus divided, some leaning to the Princes side, and some to *Mazarins*; and these latter were stiled *Mazarinists*: for we must take notice of the motion of the *English*, towards a War with the *United Provinces*, which were of the same Religion, their Friends, and Neighbours.

For the *English* put out an Act, forbidding the importing any commodities from any place, but those of their own growth, and in their own ships, to the intention of increasing the shipping, and *Mariners* of that Nation; which act how highly it disgusted the *Hollanders*, the effects of a most fierce War will demonstrate. Some prodigies preceded this War, which I will set down briefly, without laying upon the circumstances thereof.

Oh unhappy Age! No sooner are we delivered from one misfortune, then we fall into a greater. For these united Provinces had no sooner given thanks to the Almighty for Peace, then they found themselves envied by some, and incommodated by others, in their trade. In fine, the mischief came from that part which they least suspected.

Take heer the Prodigies which were seen by men of credit, and report thereof made to the States, in this substance.

Prodigies seen neer the mouth of the Sea.

That upon Fryday the twenty second of December 1651, about nine of the clock, ten or twelve leagues from the mouth of the Maze, they saw a plain Field, of the height of a man, about the Horizon, and therein many Souldiers, both foot, and horse, which forthwith disappeared.

Now, they saw, near about the same place, a great Fleet coming from the North, some of the Vessels whereof had their Sayls but half up. By and by, there appeared another from the South-east, which came straight to attack the Former; and then it seemed as if all the Ships were sunk to the bottom, which yet shewed themselves again so distinctly, that they were able to discern the Ropes, and Cables.

Last of all, they saw the great Vessels again, which they had discovered first. These visions lasted about three hours. A Lyon, on the Northside of the Ship, performed the last Act, under which there appeared animals of different shapes, which turned into ships.

The Parliament of *England* being grown formidable by the reduction of the Islands of *Scilly*, *Jersey*, *Man*, &c. and the defeat of the King of *Scots*, and by the conquest of the Kingdom of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, was much intense upon recovering the Traffick by sea, wherein they were so much overstepped and incroached upon by their neighbour, the *Hollanders*: so that they made an Act, prohibiting the importation of any goods into *England* from any Port, except such as were of the natural growth or manufacture of that Country; thereby to increase their Ships and Mariners, and incourage the Marchants.

Letters of Mart.

This Act did not a little astonish the *Dutch*: yet they proceeded further, giving out Letters of Mart to several of their Merchants, that by reprisal they might make themselves satisfaction for the losses they had received from Pickeroons belonging to the *Netherlands*.

The Dutch acknowledg England for a Free Commonwealth.

Whereupon the complaints of the *Holland* Merchants, obliged the *States Generall*, to send their Embassadours to *England*, and acknowledge them for a Free Common-wealth: to renew friendship, and redemand their Ships that were taken.

The first and second points pleased them, but the third was deferred as not fit to be granted, without there were a mutual restitution.

In May 1652. *Van Trump*, Admiral of the *Dutch* Fleet, with about 42 sail of Ships was discovered on the back side of the *Godwin*, by *Major Bourn*, who commanded a squadron of the *English* Ships, the *Dutch* bearing towards *Dover*. The *Greyhound* was sent to speak with them, to whom they strook their top-sails, and said they came from Admiral *Trump*, with a message to the Commander in chief of the *English* Fleet: which was, that the Northerly winds having blown hard several dayes, they were forced farther Southward then they intended: and having rode for some dayes off *Dunkirk*, where they had lost some Anchors and Cables, they professed they intended no harm to the *English* Nation. *The first Sea fight.*

General *Blake*, with the rest of the Fleet, being to the Westward, received speedy advice of these passages from *Bourn*, and made all possible hast to ply towards them; and on the 19 of *May*, he saw them at Anchor in *Dover* Road; and being within three leagues of them, the *Hollanders* weighed and stood to the Eastward, where they met with an expresse from the States: whereupon *Trump* hastened towards the *English* Ships, with all the sail he could make, and bore directly up with the Fleet, *Van Trump* being the headmost. Upon which *Blake* shot three Guns at *Trumps* Flag, but without Ball; but *Trump* answered with a Gun on the averse side of his ship, signifying a disdain; and instead of striking, hung out his red Flag, and gave General *Blake* a broad-side.

This was the manner of the beginning of that fight which hath caused so much dammage to the States of the United Provinces.

The continuance was for about four hours till night parted them, in which fight one of the *Dutch* ships was sunk, and another taken, with the Captains of both and about 150 prisoners. Of the *English* there were about ten killed, and 40 wounded; their Admiral was much hurt in her Masts and Rigging, also many shot were placed in her *Hull*; the dammage done to the rest of the Fleet was not considerable.

This attempt of the *Dutch*, in the time of a treaty, did so incense the Parliament, that all the addresses of their Embassadours, and the coming over of two more, could not appease them without satisfaction for the injury. Though by several papers they laboured to excuse the same, alledging it a rash action, and done without the consent of the States General.

Monsieur Spiring, the Embassadour of *Sweden*, used all diligence, to prevent the States Embassadours departure. The Title in his Letter of Credence not being well adjusted, he met with some little difficulty, yet nevertheless obtained Audience; but death taking him soon away; deprived that State of a great friend. *Every one goes into England to acknowledge the Parliament.*

After the *Spanish* Embassadour had acknowledged them, every body hastened to the Offering, as fearing to be the last. Only *France* seemed not much to care; but after having suffered a very rough check, he at last came, as we shall shortly demonstrate. But we must yet make another great circuit, before we conclude our Work.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

The miseries at Sea caused by Pirats. The present state of Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Poland, Hungary, Germany, Italy, Spain, *and* France, *&c.*

HItherto, we have seen the wars begun, and carried on, first for the authority, and occupation, or seazure of Countries, under the principal pretext of Religion; and then there hapned so great a Hotchpot, and such a confused variety, by the shuffling together of so many different Allyances, and deceitful practices; that this precious Cloak being grown quite thred-bare, could be no longer worn; and therefore the hatred of Nations, and old quarrels, must now be brought upon the Stage.

Let us passe through the North, and end our Carreer in *England*.

Thirty English *Ships stopt in* Denmark.

The Kingdom of *Norway*, being secured by its poverty feared not, the year before, nor this present year neither, the war, wherein the King of *Denmark* seemed ready to involve himself. For he redemanded the Portion of his *Aunt Anne*, Queen of *England*; which being refused, he stopped, and confiscated some thirty *English* Merchant Ships, and made a streight Alliance thereupon, with the States of *Holland*, for their Common Interests.

That Libel which was made in *Sweden*, being washed, and wiped off with the bloud of the Authours thereof, all was there in good order, and diligence was used for the seteing out of a little considerable Fleet; which gave the bordering parts so much jealousie, that King *Frederick* sent his Embassadours thither, who returned with a good answer.

A Spanish Resident at Stockholm.

There was then a *Spanish* Resident at the Court of *Sweden*, who treated secretly; and the affairs of the last Assembly were conducted there so occultly, that there was no light at all to be found thereof: But true it is, that *Silence is the Soul of great Expeditions.*

Livonia was well guarded against the invasion of the *Polanders*; and the Treaties of *Lubeck* between them and the *Swedes* produced no good operation at all; so that the Embassadours retired, to the great displeasure of such as medled in them.

The *Muscovits* did nothing in a long time, which deserves to be noted here. But the *Polanders* felt, as well as the rest of the Nations of *Europe*, the Rod of the Almighty, by pestilence, inundations, and wars, which continue even yet, against the Rebellious *Cossacks*, under the direction, and authority of King *Casimir*. The accidental fire, which was like to burn the young Princesse, was taken as an ill augure, by such as were curious; but the Kingdom is yet in vigour, and the Armies in condition to ruine their enemies.

The *Turks*, and *Tartars*, made some irruptions into *Hungary*, which gave both dammage, and fear by the marching of some Troops, but at present, the Peace is exactly kept.

The Empire enjoyes the Peace made at *Munster*; and every Prince labours, by the offer of fair Priviledges, to revive both his Country, and the Religion he professes. The Emperour, who shews that he took the redress of the Empire more to heart, then the preservation of his own life, assembled all the Electors the last year at *Prague*, and courted them with so free, and open a breast, that they were all most satisfied, and promised to meet at the *Diet* of *Ratisbone*,

The Electors at Prague, *1652.*

Germany seeing her Head and Members in so perfect a harmony, hopes that this Union will prove a wholesome Balm, to cure the wounds of the Empire.

Italy

Italy is restored to a better state; there being only the *Venetians*, who alone sustain the weight of the *Ottoman* Arms. They sent their Embassadour to *Constantinople*, being advertised of the *Grand Signiors* desire to compose the Difference; who, against the Law of *Nations*, arrested him, and would not listen to any overture of Peace at all, unlesse the Republick would yeeld him up the whole kingdom of *Candy*. *The Venetian Embassadour arested at Constantinople.*

The *Pope* was disgusted at the disobedience of the Christians, who stopped their ears to his remonstrances.

The heat of the war in *Piemont* cooled by little and little, for want of nutriment.

The King of *Spain*, after the Conjuration made against his person, and stifled in the blood of the Authours; after the peace restored to the States of *Naples*, *Sicily*, and *Peru*, had no other care left, then to protect his Subjects; maintain the peace with the United Provinces, keep up his *Armada*, or *Navy*; send monies into *Flanders* to continue the war, and succour the Princes of *France*, thereby to divide, in effect, or weaken that Kings Authority; as he hath also, on the other side, endeavoured by all means possible, to diminish that of the House of *Austria*.

The Civil wars of *France* had taken away the vigour of that of *Catalonia*, and *Barcelona*, having been blocked up, about fifteen moneths, rendred her self in *Autumne* in the year 1652. *La Motte Hodancour* not having been able to succour it, though he entred the Town by force; no more then the Duke of *Mercoeur* was *Tortoza*; and so they both returned into *France*, with *Don Joseph de Marguerita*. *Barcelona renders her self, 1652.*

Cazal, and *Dunkirk* being taken from the King of *France*, by means of the *English* Navy; gave full joy to the one Party, and grief to the other, to see that their Conquests made with the money, sweat, and blood of the poor people, were torn from them, as it were playing, and without losse of men, as we shall demonstrate. They imputed all these misfortunes, to the Civil wars: but others, to the injustice of their taking arms, upon meer distrust, and occasion, in so favourable a conjuncture. *Cazal, and Dunkerk taken.*

During this deplorable Civil War, wherein this poor kingdom found it self miserably involved, after having waged, and kindled so many other wars throughout all *Europe*; the *Second State* began to hold their Assembly at *Paris*, according to the example of the first; but being broken by fair promises, the true jealousie which proceeded from it, vanished. The poor Subjects were not yet enough oppressed by the Taxes, but that they must be so more, by the dissolute, and undisciplined Souldiers, whose insolency was insupportable; but their chastisement was proportionable to their barbarity: besides, despair made both the Nobility, and people of *Campagne* take arms against them, and dispatch a very great number of them; and they of *Senlis*, *Meaux*, *Auxerre*, and other places followed their example, and massacred a great part of those Robbers; in such sort, as it was horrible to see all these disorders. *The Second State assembles it self at Paris.* *But it is broken.* *The Souldiers killed by the Country people.*

Moreover there hath been a perpetual Traffick, or buying, and selling of Charges, and Offices, since the Ministery of these two *Cardinals*, which hath caused almost mortal Commotions, to the State. *The Venality of selling of Offices dammagable.*

The troubles in *Provence*, *Guyenne*, *Auvergne*, and other parts, proceeded from this turmoyle. For a sum of money hath often been given to some, for such a Government, and to other for such another, whilest the Subjects have been averse from it: And we must here adde, that the venality, or selling of Offices hath corrupted Integrity, and Justice; in such sort, as that this Goddess, having lost her strength, all sorts of impieties, extortions, and blasphemies are now in vogue: for the fear of God, and equity being taken away, men run post into vices, and welter in wickednesse; yea, and Princes very often make their Subjects sin, by their example.

Regis

Regis ad exemplum, totus componitur orbis,

What ere the King is, that we ever find,
The people apt to be, in their own kind.

Succour from Spain.

The Prince of *Conde*, having received a supply from *Spain*, and *Paris* another from *Brussels* by land, as I have noted already, the War was made in *Xaintongne* in the year, 1652. and in the district of *Aunis*, against the Count of *Augnon*, Governour of the Iles of *Bronage*, and *Oleron*, by the Count of *Harcourt*, who retook some places, and the Tower of *Rochel*. But having received notice, that the *Cardinal* would accommodate himself with *Brisack*, posted thither, and left his Army an Orphant.

Harcourt at Brisack.

This retreat, of one of the most illustrious, and most fortunate Warriers in the World, who was so necessary, and useful to the States, was a Pill of hard digestion, which yet must needs be swallowed down, without shewing the bitternesse thereof.

Let us here mark the inconstance of the *French* Nation, which they themselves confesse to be as it were essential to them. For, they, who had quite abandoned, yea, contemned the just choler of their Soveraign, and incurred the Crime of High Treason; by pursuing with the naked Sword, the deliverance of the Princes, and calling in Strangers into the Kingdom, both were afterwards, and yet are, the onely men who fight against the Princes of *Conde*.

Remarkable Changes.

The Duke of *Bouillon* was raised very high, and cherished by the King, and all the Court, part of the year 1652. but he quickly left those vain, and inconstant honours, to go and receive incorruptible ones; for he died at *Pontoise*.

The Duke of Bouillons death.

He was a great Captain, and had learnt the discipline of War in *Holland*, where he had the honour to command the Cavalry, and govern the Town of *Maestricht*. He lost the affection of all the *Huguenots*, by having embraced the Roman Catholick Religion; and that of the King, by having put himself into the League of the *Princes of the Peace*; in such sort, as being suspected of I know not what kind of intelligence with *Monsieur le Grand*, and imprisoned, the Town of *Sedan*, and the high intercession of the Prince of *Orange*, saved his life.

The Marshal of *Turenne* at first having refused many courtships, and a present of great value from the Prince of *Conde*, was chosen to command the Kings Army.

CHAP. XV.

The Prince of Conde *comes to* Paris. *The King of* France *marches to* Estampes. *The Duke of* Lorrain, *being come to succour the Princes, receives some money of the King, and returns. The Arch-Duke sends an Army to* Paris; *Takes* Graveling, *and* Dunkerk. *The* English *beat the* French *fleet. The Cardinal of* Retz *induces the King to come back to* Paris. *The Prince of* Conde *retires into* France. *Cardinal* Mazarine *prais'd. The Cardinal of* Retz *retires to the Isle de* Vionne.

His young Mars, thing invincible Courage, judging his person to be more necessary at *Paris*, than at *Bourdeaux*, left his Lieutenants the direction of his own Forces, shewed himself quickly amongst those of the Duke of *Orleans*,

Orleans, and the Strangers, and made the Marshal *D'hoquincourt* feel, that he was no more in *Guyenne*; for after having lost his Troops, he was constrained to fly. The King made his Army march, under *Turenns* orders, who went to attack *Estampes*; but finding the Duke of *Lotrain* to draw near, he retired, and confessed that the Strangers who were in the Town, defended themselves bravely. *Marshal* D'hoquincourt beaten.

It looked, as if the Princes would have a good bargain of all such as made head against them; when upon a suddain, the Duke of *Lotrain*, by the interposition of the King of *England*'s Eldest Son, made a contract apart, received money, and retired himself out of the Kingdom; but he sent back his Army shortly after, with the *Spaniards*, because the restitution of the three places promised, was not performed.

The Prince being irritated, and the *Parisians* extreamly amazed, began to revile the said *Duke*, and all, in fine, discoursed of him, according to their passion. Some accused him of inconstance, and others of avarice: but such as had a strain above the vulgar, judged that there was some vengeance hidden under this action; and that the levity both of the one and the other so often manifested, to them whose assistance they had both implored, and felt; ought to be recompensed by a just retaliation. Be it what it will, the Princes Troops being tired by frequent Skermishes, and by that furious, and bloody shock given in the *Fauxbourbs*, or Suburbs of St. *Anthony*, (wherein the *Mazarinists*, or *Royalists* had the worst) being very much diminished, the Arch-Dukes succour was sent for again, which being conducted by the Baron of *Clinchant*, advanced quite to *Paris*. But let us come back into *Flanders*.

The *Arch-Duke* finding that the fire was too great in *France* to be so soon extinguished, made a shew of besieging *Dunkerk*; but his design was upon *Graveling*, one of the most important places of the Low-Countries, which defended it self well enough; but for want of a sufficient Garrison, was yeelded upon the same conditions, that it had been formerly taken. Graveling *besieged*, Mardyke *abandoned*, *yeelds*, and Dunkerk *afterwards*.

Mardyke was abandoned: and *Dunkerk* expecting the relief by Sea, which was defeated by the *English*, was retaken without either losse, or bloodshed. Thus, were three places reduced to obedience with a handfull of men, which had cost the *French* Mountains of Gold, and Seas of Blood. Who would have said so much six years before, when there seemed to be no doubt at all made, of the utter expulsion of the *Spaniards*?

This reduction deservedly rejoyced all *Flanders*, which saw her Traffick, and Inhabitants flourish again. The Town of *Dunkerk* had been offered to the States of *Holland*, for *Mastricht*; or a sum of money, but the bargain was not made.

The City of *Paris* seeing it self in violent, and murtherous factions; the Parliament in confusion; the Country people frighted away, straugers, in the Kingdom; the Princes in a very difficult passage to be cleared, and the Clergy afflicted by these unhappy disorders; resolved to dispatch the Cardinal *de Retz* to the King, (who was with a new Parliament at *Pontoise*) to beseech him, to return to *Paris*. This Embassie was well received by his Majesty, who, having published an Act of Oblivion, was so much the better received at *Paris*. The Prince of *Condé* retired himself with the forrain Troops, took *Retel*, and St. *Menhout*, and his winter quarters, at the beginning of the Spring. 1653. *The King returns to* Paris.

The Duke of *Orleans* having received order, either to come to the King or to retire himself; rather chose the later, then to suffer Cardinal *Mazarins* presence, who quickly caused the order to be annulled, that was made against him: because there was no body found, who had a mind to earn a hundred and fifty thousand Crowns by killing him. *And the Duke of* Orleans *departs.*

Thus, we see the figure turned up-side down; the *Cardinal* above the wheel, and the *Princes* under it; so that *Condé* chose rather, to call himself

into the King of *Spaines* arms, then to truſt his own Maſters Act of Oblivion; and *Conty* was received at *Bourdeaux*, together with the Dutcheſſe of *Longueville* his Siſter, whileſt her husband ſtayed amongſt the waves of this raging Sea, in his Government.

Reader, be not amazed at theſe Metamorphoſes, or changes, for the cauſes thereof are not ſo hard to be comprehended, as that of the Tide of the Sea was to the Prince of the Philoſophers. What do you hope to ſee, but monſters, prodigies, and miracles?

The Province of *Gaſconie* being fertill in ſubtil wits, and brave ſouldiers, was no ſooner got out of one danger, then ſhe fell into a precipice yet more perilous, through blind temerity, and as well to ſerve the paſſion of others, as for not receiving the ſatisfaction promiſed them, or rather for ſeeing their Complaints deſpiſed, and that which had been promiſed them, very ill performed.

The puiſſant Armies, which were to ruine *Mazarin*, returned without having done any memorable action at all, The Parliament being in diviſion, knew not where to find it ſelf; the Citizens changed like the wind, and wedded ſometimes the one Party, and ſometimes the other. Yea, the Princes themſelves were in diſcord; for the Duke of *Nemours* was killed in a Duel, by his Brother-in-Law the Duke of *Beaufort*, and the Count of *Rieux* carried priſoner to the *Baſtill*, by the Duke of *Orleans* order, for having reſiſted *Conde*. In ſuch ſort, as all iſſued to the Kings advantage, by the Great *Cardinals* wiſe Counſell, who, like an experienced Pilot, ſaved the veſſell from ſhipwrack, and brought her over ſo many Rocks, amongſt ſo many Quick-ſands, in the darkneſſe of a cloudy night, and amongſt ſo many contrary winds, to the Port. For, he knew how to ſow the tares of diſſention amongſt them who would take the Helm from him, and threw them out of that ſhip, which he never abandoned, in the very height of the ſtorm.

Cardinal Mazarins praiſe.

Indeed to ſay the truth, the King had need of ſuch a man; though he be more uſefull to him, then to the poor ſubjects; and ſome have reviled him, by following the paſſion of others, through reſentment, rather than by the knowledge of affaires; and therefore are as incapable to judge of him, as a blind man is of Colours. *The raſh judgements of the ignorant people, cauſe tumults, and ſeditions, and kindle a fire, which inviron a whole State; for which there muſt be a ſpeedy remedy.*

True it is, that he is blamed, and that upon very probable arguments, for not having made peace at *Munſter*, for the neceſſary reſt, and tranquillity of the *French*, and for the ſuperlative advantage of *France*. But he hoped to come to ſhare ſtakes, and conceived, that the United Provinces would forſake their intereſts, to follow his paſſion, and his deſignes. But God had otherwiſe diſpoſed of it.

Wherefore he did not make Peace.

The Prince of *Conde*, being priviledged by his birth, after having performed the Crown ſuch ſervices as ſurpaſſe the belief of man, after having ſpilt his blood, and expoſed his life to ſo many hazards; after having gained ſo many Battails, and forced ſo many Towns, was not able to digeſt an Impriſonment, grounded upon conjectures, which the brightneſſe of his glory had ingendred in ſome diſtruſtfull ſoules. *It is a great heart-ſore to a generous ſpirits, to have any other Guard impoſed upon him, then that of his own honour.*

Why the Prince retired himſelf.

The information which was given him of that deſigne, and then of the attempt projected upon his perſon, (as was reported) moved him to endeavour to deſtroy his enemy; which not being able to atchieve by almoſt a generall Inſurrection, he choſe rather to withdraw, then to ſee a man at Court, who overſhadowed him, and made his heart ſwell with vengeance.

His Father retired himſelf to Bruſſels.

The Father, to ſave his honour, had retyred himſelf alſo to *Bruſſels*, and depoſited

deposited his wife in the hands of that most vertuous Princesse, the *Cardinall Infanta*. And the Son, to revenge the affronts which he pretended to have been done him, and for which he could get no satisfaction in *France*, took the same course, found the same protection, and the honour to command the Armies. *The issue will serve us how to judge of the intention, and of the cause, by the effects.*

In fine, every one would have the superiority, and no body would stoop, to make place for another. For, the Citizens of *Paris*, who thought to find their own interests in those of the Princes, seeing the Game in danger to be lost, easily disingaged themselves from the affections which they had vowed to them. And the Cardinal of *Retz*, who had mediated the Kings return to *Paris*, and rendred him superlative services was soon after, carried prisoner to the *Bois de Vincennes*. The Duke of *Beaufort*, who had swum in the affections of the *Parisians*, not finding his safety any more amongst them, retired himself with the Duke of *Orleans*, to *Blois*.

The Cardinal of Retz at the Bois de Vincennes.

And Beaufort, with the Duke of Orleans to Blois.

This last Field began with the taking of *Retel*, saw the Prince of *Conde*, with the whole Army, in *Picardy*, and the reduction of *Bourdeaux*. God grant, that the end thereof may produce a peace, for which so many people long, and earnestly expect. *It must be looked for from his hands, for it is only he who can give it in our dayes; it is he only, who fights for us, and who will graciously hear the prayers of his afflicted people.* Upon the intercession of this Prince, the King of *Spain* set the Duke of *Guise* at liberty, who was taken in the tumults of *Naples*, as hath been already said. He returned into *France*, but took not his intercessours part, because he had not the same interests, nor had received the same affronts.

The reduction of Retel, and Bourdeaux, 1653.

The Duke of Guise returns into France.

Before we conclude our work, we must passe once more into *England*, to see how that Common-wealth is governed, which as soon as it was out of the Cradle, fell into a difference with that of *Holland*, which had fought fourscore years for her liberty at least.

Holland is so situated, and her number of shipping is so great, that there arrive merchandizes from all the Havens of the world, which are transposed by the *Hollanders*, to other parts, as well by Sea, as by the Navigable Rivers which Surround it. The People are very subtle, and govern their trade with so much industry, craft, and cunning, that they will beat all other nations of the Universe out of their trade if they be not narrowly looked unto.

The situation of Holland.

All things being well considered, it may be asked why that new Common-wealth, being yet in her infancy, full of danger, and in the middle of so many enemies both at home and abroad, fought not the friendship of this, being almost conform in doctrine with her, as also *Aristocratical Government*? To which I answer, that *England* having the same aim and scope, *viz.* traffick could not endure to see the trade of the Sea ingrossed in the hands of these *Hollanders*, through their bringing of commodities home to their doores, and selling them cheaper than their own merchants could afford, nay buy them, which in time would have ruined all the shipping and trading of the *English*.

I leave the other reasons to be picked out by acuter wits, and say that the States not being able to make any peace as theirs, were constrained to lay about them for their own defence, and to prevent all the approaches, or *Who prepare the war.* allers. They reinforced the Garrison of the *Brill*, and those of *Zeland*, to give order to it a good number of ships, and so raise money upon the people, to furnish the expenses, whilst the *English* continued their hostility. But a certain faction sprung amongst the people, by such seducers as were enemies to the publick quiet, and we will not recount some particular mischiefs.

The tumult at *Middelburgh* this year was soon appeased. That at *Dort* was yet of lesse consequence. The fire which happened to the Town-house at *Amsterdam* *The Town-house at Amsterdam burnt.*

Amsterdam, 1652. brought some damnage, and caused the hastening of that, which was already begun to be built. The audacity of the Sea-men, who brought back the vessels which remained in *Hitland*, was repressed by the punishment of some amongst them. But a rash Commandment, more unfortunately executed, and which cost the life of some Citizens, who were killed by Musket-shot, was like to have put that illustrious City into a deplorable confusion.

A small tumult appeased.

CHAP. XVI.

The English *take the Convoy of the* Holland *Fishers. Tromp returns to Sea, and finds* Blake. *The tempest separates them, and he comes back into* Holland. De Ruyter *attacks* Ascue. *The fight in the streights,* Van Galens *death. Tromp safely conducted the Fleet into* France. *Divers Sea fights between the* English *and* Dutch. *The* Dutch *beaten. Tromps death.* Cromwell, *and his Exploits. The Diet at* Ratisbone. *The Election, and Coronation of* Ferdinand *the Fourth, King of the* Romans.

WHen Nations cannot be reconciled by all kinds of reason, and justice, war must be endured. The Astrologers foretold this, in the observation of that Comet of the year of 1618. and that of the year before and advertised us, that the wrath of God was not appeased.

And now these two mighty States prepare to offend each other, and accordingly Generall *Blake* the *English* Admirall, with a gallant and resolute Fleet of ships, advances Northwards towards the Isles of *Orkney*, to seize upon and hinder all such as they should find fishing on those coasts; where he took 12 *Dutchmen* of war, guarding their *Busses*, which he discharged and sent home.

The Fleets at Sea.

Tromp departed in *July*, with resolution to find out the *English*, but espying Sir *George Ascue* in the *Downs*, with a Squadron of Ships, was not able to bear up with him, by reason of the Calms, and so going to seek *Blake* in the North, which way some Vessels which came from the *Great Indies*, were to pass, he discovered him. The powers were said, and the Onset began; but a great wind separated the two Fleets, made the *English* recure into their Havens, and many of the *Dutch* Ships perish upon the Rocks; some saved in *Hitland*, and onely fourty came home, with the Admirall.

A storm damageable to the Hollanders. 1652.

Thus the Calms, and the Tempest parted them two severall times; but *de Ruyter*, going to convey the Merchant-Fleet with fourty Ships, met *Ascue* with his Squadron, and they fought lustily, but night constrained *Ascue* to retreat into *England*, and give him passage.

General *Badiley* bravely defended himself with four Frigots against twice his number of Ships in the *Streights*; but the *Phenix*, being over-powred, and for want of a fore-sayle, was taken by the *Dutch*, but yet *Badiley* getting safe with his three men of war, and three rich merchant ships into *Leghorne*, was after wards regained by Captain *Gun*.

The *English* having, as I said, regained the *Phenix* by a stratagem, betook themselves for another engagement with the Dutch. Captain *Badiley* weighed out of *Portolongone* with nine men of war, towards the coast of those other ships under Captain *Appleton*, that lay in *Leghorn Mole*, and had been cooped up for several months by the *Dutch* men of war. The *English* in the *Mole* weighed a little sooner than they should have done, and were greatly annoyed by the whole *Dutch* Fleet, so that five ships were all sunk or taken; the *Leopard* having defended her self five hours against all the *Dutch* Fleet.

Fleet, whose Admirall *Van Galen* received his deaths wound in this encounter.

Generall *Blake* with his ships discovered the *Dutch* Fleet on the backside of the *Goodwin*, being about sixty men of war, under the command of Vice-admirall *Witte Witterson*; on the next day he bore in amongst them; but being upon a sand called the *Kentish Knock*, they found that they had not 3 fathom water, insomuch, that most of the greatest ships were on ground; but they got off without any harm; fell to the businesse, and laid by the *Dutch* till night parted them. *The Fight called the Kentish Knock.*

At day break the *Dutch* Fleet was seen about two leagues Northeast of the *English*; who though there was but little wind bore after them; and the wind coming at *North* and by *West*, they could not get up to them; yet some of the best frigots were commanded to bear up as near the *Dutch* as they could; and with much adoe about three of the clock in the afternoon got within shot of the enemy, who fearing that by degrees the *English* Fleet would get within them; set up their tailes and ran for it, after whom about 10 frigots had the chase till six of the clock that night. The next day the *English* bore after them with a fresh gale at *S. W.* and pursued them till they had the sight of *West-Gabell* in *Zeland*; and saw them run into *Goree*. *The Dutch shamefully beaten.*

In this shamefull manner were the *Dutch* beaten, who were so mighty at Sea, that they were a terrour to the Universe.

About this time did the Speaker Frigot take three rich *Flemish* ships loaden with silver, pretended to belong to the King of *Spain*, and some Merchants in *Flanders*; but proved to be freighted by *Holland* Merchants, and upon that Account, confiscated. This silver coming in a seasonable time to defray part of the charges of this expensive war. The *Dutch* drunk with rage and greedy of revenge for those many rubs the *English* had given them, and the continuall losse of so many ships, used their utmost care and industry in rigging and setting forth their fleet; which they effected notwithstanding the season, and *November* 20. they appeared near *Dover*, being 90 men of war, and 10 fire-ships, the *English* under *Blake* were 42, and not half of them manned; most of the best ships being laid up. The *English* notwithstanding the paucity of their number resolved to goe out and fight them, it being fair weather both Fleets plied to the *Westward*, the *English* having gotten the *Weather-gage*: in this fight half of the *English* Fleet came not up, pretending wants of men; insomuch that a few *English* bore the brunt of the fight, with the whole *Dutch* Fleet. The *Vanguard* and the *Victory* ingaging with twenty of the *Dutch* from first to last, and yet got clear of them all. *The English worsted by the Hollanders.*

In the evening the *Garland* an *English* ship of fourty guns after having blown up her decks, was taken for want of men. The *Bonaventure* (a merchants ship) attempting to relieve the *Garland*, was likewise boarded, yet cleared her deck severall times, the Captain whereof being slain, the ship was at length taken. Generall *Blake* did what the most courageous Captain could doe in this encounter, going in the *Triumph* to relieve the *Garland*, had his fore-mast shot by the board, was twice boarded yet got off safe, as did also all the rest, except the two aforementioned. Two other ships (merchant men) fell into the hands of the *Dutch*. Generall *Blake* upon this, with his fleet withdrew into *Lee road*, to be re-inforced with ships and men. But the *English* like a Bear robbed of her whelps, and awakened at this sudden eclipse of their glory, splendour, and wonted valour, betook themselves to new resolutions, for the quickning out a considerable fleet, whereby to allay the soaring pride of their adversaries; and so stifle those generall discontents of the people, every where murmuring and inveighing against their governours; as if they had by clandestine and secret intrigues, *The English prepare another Fleet.*

contrived

contrived the ruine of the nation by a destruction of the Fleet.

Thus was the War managed upon this blew Element, between the two most potent Nations that are at present, or ever have been in all the *North*, for the Dominion of the Ocean, and for the retention of Trade. None but the Sea-monsters, are able to render an account of all the brave actions which were done there, as being Spectatours of them.

The States of the United Provinces, being advertised of the great preparation which their Enemies were making to attack *Trump* in his return with the Merchant-fleet, gave order for the speedy equipaging of some other Ships, to go and meet him; but their designe was frustrated by contrary winds.

The *English* by the beginning of *February* 1653. had a brave and resolute Fleet out at Sea, notwithstanding all the care and industry of the *Hollanders*, to hinder all nations from bringing any Tar, pitch, or Masts into that Common-wealth. *February* 18. The *Dutch* fleet in number about 80, with 150 merchant ships from *Rouen*, *Nants*, and *Bourdeaux*, were discovered between the Isle of *Wight*, and *Portland*: and about eight in the morning, the headmost of the *English* fleet came up and engaged them, *viz.* the *Triumph* (wherein were two *English* Generals, *Blake* and *Deane*) with three or four more; the rest were not able to get up being to the lee-ward: so that those few were constrained to endure the first brunt, holding play with no lesse then thirty of the *Dutch* men of war, till two of the clock in the afternoon, at which time about half of the *English* Fleet came up, and engaged the *Dutch* till the night parted them.

The English and Dutch Fleets engage neer the Isle of Wight and Portland.

In this fight the *English* lost none save the *Sampson*, a *Dutch* prize, which being made unserviceable, was sunk by themselves, the men being all taken out and saved. *February* 19. The *English* made towards the *Dutch*, and followed them upon the chase many hours, in which daies service some of the enemies ships were brought by the Lee and destroyed. *Feb.* 20. They ingaged the *Dutch* again, and the fight grew hot, insomuch that the *Dutch* fired out of their sternmost port-holes, and made away, so that near fifty of their Merchant-ships fell into the hands of the *English*. At evening the *English* Fleet being against *Bulloigne* in *France*, and not farre from the shore, the wind at N.N. West, which was naught for the *English* to goe home; they endeavoured by halling upon a tack to get *Dover* road: but many of their ships having their sails and rigging much tattered and torne, they came to an Anchor. The *English* in this fight besides the Merchant-ships, took nine men of war; severall of them likewise were sunk by the *English*, besides what the *Dutch* sunk themselves that were made unserviceable. Above two thousand dead bodies of the *Dutch* were taken up upon the coast of *France*. This was as dreadfull a losse to that State as they ever yet knew. Generall *Blake* was wounded in this engagement, as likewise were severall other Commanders of the *English* slain and hurt.

The Dutch beaten.

The *Dutch*, being deeply sensible of this losse, sent a letter to the *Parliament* of *England*, yet handled only by the *States* of *Holland* and *West-Friezland*; to which the *Parliament* sent an answer; that their desires were to avoid the further shedding of Christian bloud; but nothing came of it.

The advantages which the *English* had by the conveniency of their havens, before which the *Dutch* were necessitated to passe, forced such of the *Dutch* fleets as were not furnished with sufficient convoys, to passe behind *Ireland*, and *Scotland*, and before *Norway*, a long painfull and perilous voyage, whereby the Merchants goods were most commonly much damnaged and spoyled.

The Dutch forced to saile behind Scotland.

The great Fleet, which came this Spring from *Rochell*, sailed this large circuit,

OLIVER Lord Protector of the Common-
wealth of England Scotland and Ireland &c.
Sould by P. Stent.

circuit, and by an admirable felicity arrived safely, without having met the *English* who expected them at the passage. The Fleet designed for the *Baltick* sea, was all this Summer in the *Texe*, without daring to stir out; And the East *India* Fleet, arrived very late after a most long and dangerous passage.

The King of Portugal makes peace with England.

The King of *Portugal*, not able to resist so powerfull a State, having more than enough to doe with the *Spaniard*, sent an Embassadour extraordinary into *England*, who (after many conferences, frequent addresses, and large offers made) obtained peace, upon an agreement to pay the *English* Merchants yearly great sums of money, for satisfaction of their losses.

General Cromwell dissolves the long Parliament.

Generall *Cromwell*, a most prudent politician, and magnanimous Captain, having overcome the *Royall* party, subjugated the *Irish*, defeated in many battles, and humbled the *Scots*, as well in their own Country as in *England*, routed the *Scotch King* at *Worcester*, and taken and killed almost all his followers, perceiving the notorious corruptions, dilatory proceedings, pernicious and arbitrary actings of the long *Parliament*, to perpetuate their session, entred the house attended by some of the chief officers of the army, and there delivered certain reasons, why a period should be put to that *Parliament*, which was presently done; the *Speaker*, with the rest of the members, (some by force, some through fear, and some murmuring) departing the house. No man moving his tongue or hand in their behalf, it being generally believed, that though the Nation might not possibly be bettered by the change, yet a worse could not befall it.

Thus was this great counsell dissolved, their power transferred into the hands of the souldiers, and their names reproached and vilified with the scorns and curses of the common people. So that Generall *Cromwell* is in more absolute authority than any of the Kings of *England* by vertue of his army, whereby he keeps the people in awe, and order, who governs the State not onely as a *Brutus*, but like a *Cæsar* also.

Thus we see the State of *England* not onely under a *Brutus* but a *Cæsar*, The Church is governed by Independents, and full of confusion: yea the women have preached against St. *Pauls* expresse commandment, and the chief *Churches* of the land have been turned into *Stables*. But a regulation of all these exorbitancies is expected from the government of so sage a Ruler.

These domestick revolutions heightned in some measure the spirits of the *Dutch*, who expected that some notable distractions and commotions would thereupon ensue, but they were much deceived; the maritime affaires being carried on with as much dexterity, policy, and speed, as the necessity and urgency of the occasion did require.

The *Dutch* having a great Fleet of Merchant ships outward bound, durst not adventure them through the channell; but with a fleet of about 90 men of war, conducted them by the North of *Scotland*, towards the *Sound*; and there met with another Fleet of their Merchant men homeward bound, some from *Russia*, some from the *East Indies*, and some from *France*: all which they conveyed home in safety, not having met with the *English* Fleet, either in going out, or coming home; which having done, and hearing that the *English* fleet was to the Northward, they set saile with their fleet; and came into the *Downes*, where they took two or three small vessels, and made severall shot into the Town of *Dover*, with which bravadoes they greatly delighted themselves, boasting that the *English* Fleet was lost; when on a sudden the *English* arrived from the Northward and on the 28 of *May* came into *Yarmouth* road.

Being at Anchor in *Sole Bay*, they discovered two *Dutch* gallioe Hoyes to which chase was given, till the whole fleet was discovered, but the weather

weather proving dark, they lost sight of them. *June* 3. The *English* fleet being at Anchor without the South head of the *Gober*, discovered the *Dutch* about two leagues to Leeward, being about one hundred saile, whereupon the *English* weighed and made sayle towards them, about noon both Fleets were ingaged, and for some houres the dispute was sharp, insomuch that about six of the clock in the evening, the *Dutch* bore right away before the wind, little being done that night. Next morning early the *English* were fair by the *Dutch* again; but there being little wind it was noon e're they could engage them, and after four houres dispute, the *Dutch* endeavoured to get away as fast as they could: but the wind freshing westwardly, the *English* bore in so hard among them, that they took eleven men of war, and two water *Hoyes*, a multitude of prisoners; and sunk six men of war more: The rest of the *Dutch* fleet, (if night had not prevented) would probably have been cut off: but darkenesse coming on and being neer the Flats, the *English* came to an Anchor, about ten of the clock that night.

The English and the Dutch engage.

The Dutch beaten.

The losse of the *English* was in Generall *Deane*, who was taken off by a cannon shot, one Captain, about 150 killed, and 240 wounded. That which animated the *English*, and discouraged the *Dutch*, was the seasonable coming in of Generall *Blake* with sixteen stout men of war.

General Deane *slain.*

The *Dutch* having by the advantage of the night got into the *Wielings*, the *Flie*, and the *Texell*, the *English* to improove their victory resolved in a counsell of war, to saile towards the *Holland* coasts, so near as with safety they might, and so to range too and fro, from the *Wielings* to the *Texell*, where they lay a long time taking prizes continually, to the woefull prejudice of the *Dutch*, whose ships in that while could neither goe in nor come out, nor get together into any one port, whereby to unite and make head for the present.

In *Holland*, when the drum was beaten up for raising souldiers; the common people would have it be under the name of the Prince of *Orange*, upon which account there was a tumult at *Enchuysen* of very ill example. The *States* considering the potency of their enemies, sent for a great body of horse into the very center of *Holland*, and quartered them upon the Sea coasts, to prevent the landing of the *English*.

But extraordinary was their care and paines in the fitting and setting forth another fleet, to force the *English* to forsake their coasts and restore the lost traffick. And (perceiving nothing was to be gained from them but blowes and sensible of their great losses) they sent four Commissioners into *England*, to set on foot the treaty again, who pursued their negotiations so close, that they gave some hopes of an accommodation. This treaty did not produce a cessation of arms, as appeared by another remarkable fight between the two Fleets during the treaty, which it is like much quickned the same, the manner whereof was as followeth.

July 29. The *English* Scouts discovered a *Dutch* fleet from the *Wielings* of about ninety five men of war, upon notice whereof the *English* Fleet made what saile they could after them, which the *Dutch* discerning stood away, yet by five of the clock that evening, some of the *English* Frigots engaged them, and soon after thirty ships or thereabouts got up likewise, the rest of the Fleet being asterne, so that those few bore the whole brunt of that dayes action. The *Dutch* were so plyed in this first dayes engagement, that they were discovered to send away some of their maimed ships in the night; yet with their whole fleet they got by, striving to make a conjunction with twenty five saile of stout men of war, they expected out of the *Texell*, which by plying up towards them (undiscerned of the *English*) they obtained. Which conjunction the *English* (by reason of thick and foule weather) could not hinder by ingagement or otherwise.

The fight of the English and Dutch on the Holland coasts.

Next

Next morning the *Dutch* with their new recruits fell upon the *Engliſh* Fleet in a gallant poſture, and fought couragiouſly from five in the morning till one in the afternoon; both fleets paſſing through each other with much violence, endeavouring to ſink, burn, and deſtroy one another, as if the whole buſineſſe ſhould have been decided by the event of this battle. Yet the *Dutch* never went off without the loſſe of ſome of their ſhips being either burnt or ſunk.

The *Garland* a man of war, (which the *Dutch* had formerly taken from the *Engliſh*) was laid on board by the [illegible]. The *Triumph* and the *Andrew*, two *Engliſh* great ſhips were clapt on board by two or three *Dutch* fire-ſhips, and received ſome harm in their rigging and tackling, but were quickly cleared of them, by the valour and induſtry of ſome particular men. The *Dutch* ſeeing themſelves in a deſperate poſture, many of their ſhips being ſunk and burnt, and unwilling to run a further hazard (their ſhips being diſabled) began to bear away with all the ſayls they could make directly for the *Texel*, ſo that it was not thought convenient by the *Engliſh* to be bold with the ſhore, not knowing how the wind might take them (many of their ſhips being diſabled) but two ſmall *Engliſh* Veſſels kept ſight of them till morning, and ſaw them get into the *Texell* harbour, having boats with lights to ſhew them the way in. Whereupon the *Engliſh* at a councell of war, reſolved the whole fleet ſhould ſet ſaile for *Sole-Bay*, to diſpoſe of ſuch ſhips as were diſabled, as alſo of their wounded men and priſoners.

The loſſe which the *Engliſh* received in this fight, was 400 men, and 8 Captaines killed, and 800 men wounded, of which five Captaines. The viſible loſſe the *Dutch* received, was 30 men of war ſunk and fired: their renowned *Lord Admirall Van Trump* ſlain in the midſt of the engagement, and out of the *Dutch* ſhips that lay floating in the Sea, the *Engliſh* took ſix Captains, and about a thouſand priſoners.

It was afterwards known by letters out of *Holland*, that they loſt near 6000 men in this engagement. It is fitting I ſhould ſay ſomething of the valiant *Trump*. He was beloved and lamented by all in generall, for the mildneſſe of his nature, and the ſervices he had done his native country, he was ennobled by *Lewis* the 13 of *France*, and much eſteemed by *Cardinal Richelieu*; yet he was fruſtrated of his deſire, having often wiſht that he might live to ſee an end of this moſt pernicious war.

We will go back and viſit that moſt famous Aſſembly at *Ratisbone*, where there is nothing treated of, but what is of moſt high and noble conſequence. The raines are paſt, the ſtormes ſcattered, and the Marriners repair the Veſſels; the Sun of Juſtice ſhews himſelf; and ſuch as have eſcaped ſhipwrack, dry their Cloathes, and take together the fragments of what is left them.

The Hinder. Pomerania *reſtored.*

Ferdinand the fourth proclaimed King of the Romans.

The Emperour *Ferdinand* the third, being arrived at *Ratisbone* together with the Electours, did ſufficiently declare, that for the good of the Empire, it was neceſſary to provide a worthy Succeſſour, they intended not to elect a King of the *Romans*, till after the news was come, that the *Swedes* had reſtored into the hands of the Marquis of *Brandenburgh*, Heir to the laſt Duke of *Pomerania*, that Portion, or Parcell which is called the *Hinder Pomerania*; the time till then being paſſed in ſhews, divertiſements, and honeſt recreations. But then, the ſaid Emperour, tranſporting himſelf, together with the Electoral Colledge, and an infinite multitude of other Princes to *Augsburgh*, his Son *Ferdinand* the fourth, King of *Bohemia* and *Hungary*, was with a common voice, proclaimed King of the *Romans*. By the happy concurrence of ſo many Stars, nothing could be expected, but a previous influence of ſome good effects through the whole Empire of *Germany*; a reparation of diſorders, and an eſtabliſhment of a good Peace, by the re-union of the members with their head.

The Continuation of the History of this Iron Age.

I Have spoken briefly of the misfortune of this abominable Age; and have represented as in a picture Sacriledges, Massacres, Revolts, Wickednesse, and all other mischiefs in grosse, together with their causes, with [illegible] to prove that it is the last. Such as doubt hereof do infallibly expect more dreadful prodigies, more universal, and more destructive Wars, more enormous changes, more frequent Earthquakes, more ample [illegible] more ordinary Inundations, more common Scandals, more [illegible] iniquities, more pernicious Fevers, more coldnesse of Charity, more hatred amongst Christians, more diversity in Religion, and more general contempt of the Laws both Divine and Humane. For, such crimes, as in former Ages, were abhorred, and not committed, but in private places, and by the favour of darknesse, are now perpetrated in publick, and with freedom and boldnesse. Wherefore, we must not wonder, if disasters continue, since the wickednesse of man goes always increasing.

The evils of the latter dayes.

We left the Emperour *Ferdinand*, the third, with the King of the *Romans* his Son, at *Ratisbone*, in a very painful care of putting the Empire into solid rest and quiet, if it could possibly be found after so long a tempest, and in an Iron Age; the Princes in pain, to contract new Subjects by fair promises, and the *Germans* in alacrity, to repair their battered Houses; which they will not have so soon done, but that we may have leisure to run through the other Provinces, before they be in condition to call us back thither. Wherefore, let us hasten into *France*, by the way of *Brisack*, where we must give brave Count *Harcourt* a visit.

The Emperour Ferdinand *at* Ratisbone.

This most happy Warrier, advantaged by his birth, and the good successe of his Arms, kept himself close shut up in his Government, like another *Narses*, since he saw some *Belisars* in his House. For, neither affronts received, nor the high promises of strangers, nor advantageous Allyances, were able to shake his fidelity, or obscure the splendour of his enterprizes, but that he made it appear, in the issue of the negotiation, that he ought to be considered, as a great servant to the King, and that he belied not the blood of the *Guises*, so often shed, for the glory of that Crown: however the *Hugonots* cry him down, in regard that he was head of the League, directly contrary to their intention. But let us turn a little to the left hand, to see how dexterously the *Swissers* come off with their civil War.

Count Harcourt *at* Brisack.

There is no Province in *Europe*, though invironed by Waters, Fens, or inaccessible Mountains, but hath had a share of the evils, and mischiefs of this deplorable Age; as the *Swissers* can witnesse, who covered by their Mountains, feared nothing lesse then this following Rebellion, which was likely to overthrow the State.

This fire began about *Lucern*, in the moneth of *March* 1653. and ran in a short space, through all the *Cantons*. The Peasants and Subjects of the said Town, took Arms, to punish (as they said) ill Governours: but neither that, nor the pretext of some Coins cried down, was able to conceal the malice of some, who would needs imitate *Catiline*, as well in his end, as in his beginning.

A revolt in the Cantons of Swisserland.

The delicateness of the Air of *Italy*, and the gentilenesse, and gluttony of the kitchin of *France*, had corrupted their old manners, emptyed their purses, and filled their brains with smoak, which sought [illegible] above, and [illegible] of such as endeavoured to hinder it, and keep it below. As the number of the Seditious went augmenting, so did not the apprehension [illegible], in such sort, that an Assembly of the thirteen *Cantons* was judged most necessary, for the good of the Common-wealth, and an

Army

Army to quell them; whose resistance not being answerable to their arrogance, they were cooled by some skirmishes, frighted to their habitations, and reduced to their duty, by the proceedings of a gentle kind of justice upon them. A happy people, and a Province endowed with [illegible], from whence God so soon drew off his Rod. Farewell [illegible], who counsel you [illegible] return into our way again to teach the Low-Country [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] to the success of this [illegible].

The Spanish Army in Picardy.

The Prince of Condé, having himself surrounded by a sufficient Army, [illegible] more than a good occasion to come to action with the [illegible], who being a novice in the trade, [illegible] if the [illegible] in his own Country, (unless he were forced thereto) satisfied himself with hindering both the Sieges of [illegible], and the generous desire of this young Alexander, who seems [illegible] more in battle than the [illegible] in fire. The poor Peasants were drawn from their harvest, and the Province quickly freed from this invasion; yet however autumn must needs give fruits, in regard that the Spring had made a shew of so many flowers.

The Prince retires, and will besiege Guise,

The said Prince, in his retreat, was advised by the Council of [illegible] to attack Guise, which was unprovided of a sufficient Garrison. The Knight, who bears the name thereof, gave him to understand, either by his own motive, or by that of his master, whose secrets he [illegible], that this Siege was unseasonable, how much appearance soever there were, of repaying the affront received before it, the precedent year. The time passed in contests; the Garrison of the Town was reinforced, and the Knight, after two days sickness, died, which death, for the violence thereof, was suspected of some malignity, as well to the Soul, as to the body. The suddain deaths of great persons give occasion of talk; but those of mean ones, are put into common necessity. However it be, one of his Masters drew profit from it, and the other disavowed it.

The Knight of Guises death.

Commandments are dangerous, to such as execute them, for not having their Commissions in writing. This unforeseen accident amazed such as were [illegible], filled the most illustrious House with mourning; caused great alterations, and designs, which made more noise then effect.

During these revolutions the Arch-duke departed from Brussels, and arrived at the Army near Cambray, to advise how, and with what advantage the field should be finished. Rocroy (glorious by the defeat of the Spaniards) was a subject, which deserved to be brought under obedience, wherefore the resolution was taken to besiege it; and the French who had [illegible] to the Frontiers, without hazarding any thing, went and [illegible] themselves before Mouzon. I will say nothing in particular of these two Sieges (though I were present at one of them) but that Heaven [illegible] to see the two most potent Nations that ever bore the Christian Name, [illegible] not to outrage or vex one another to their mutual disadvantage, powred down so many tears, and the winds raised so many storms, that both men, and horses felt extream distress. It parted the [illegible] their eies, [illegible], which was the first attacked, [illegible] two days before Mouzon, i.e. the thirtieth of September; and the Armies, being [illegible] by the over much wetness of the season, went to seek [illegible].

The siege of Rocroy.

And of Mouzon.

Ill weather.

These 2 Towns render themselves.

The French being very impatient, and desirous to be [illegible] more at large, [illegible] the Garrison of St. Menehour, and [illegible] conducted by their own Militia, [illegible] the Bishoprick of [illegible].

And St. Menehour.

The Lorraines in the Bishoprick in Liege.

Seeing [illegible] success of the three [illegible] were [illegible] by [illegible] the [illegible] of the blood of [illegible] of [illegible] or [illegible],

or at leaſt, the wary (a [illegible] uſual maxime in theſe preſent times) keep them ſhut. There was a miſfortune foreſeen, and it fell upon the *Abbot* of *Mercy*, and the Count of *Baſſigny*, who were caſt in priſon; and their impriſonment gave ſuch as were curious ground to ſcrutinize the cauſe thereof, and made others believe, that it would diſcover ſome great myſtery, for which the [illegible] were in great ſuſpence.

The Count of Baſſigny, and the *Abbot* of Mercy, *priſoners.*

This [illegible] Thunderclap ſtruck but one [illegible] Steeple; but before it was diſſipated, it cruſhed a Rock, which ſo many Machines, in this [illegible], had doubted, and feared, and againſt which ſo many Veſſels had made Shipwrack. For, the *Liedgers* took an Alarm, as alſo a [illegible] to make an Alliance with the *French*, againſt the Houſe of *Spain*. Which blow muſt needs be fatall to his Catholick Majeſty, if not prevented; and Cardinal *Mazarin* full of joy, to ſee himſelf at the Helm of the Ship, began to hope, that the Webs which he had woven in that Country, would be more difficult to untangle, then to untye the *Gordian knot*.

The Duke of *Lorrain* was ſent for to *Bruſſels*, taken priſoner, and carried to the citadel of *Antwerp*.

And the Duke of Lorrain.

Neither the exploits of *Mas-Aniello*; nor the violent death of the King of *England*, brought more aſtoniſhment to all *Europe*, then this impriſonment, which gave things another countenance, broke the neck of many deſigns, ſent back the Marquis of *Faber* with his forces to *Sedan*, and retained the *Liedgers* in their liberty, which they were about to loſe, together with their peace.

The Impriſonment of this Soveraign Prince, ſmothered all his Counſels, which ſeemed to be great; it was taken for one of the ſtrangeſt accidents of the time, and diſcovered, that he was beloved by almoſt no body. He is ſuſpected, to have imitated the conſtable of St. *Paul*, and to have ſought his profit, in this pernicious War, where he danced better, then he did in the great Ball, or Revel, which was made at *Paris* 1642.

Suſpected to imitate the conſtable of St.Paul.

France blamed this proceeding, more for her own intereſt, then for that of the Priſoner; his Troops expreſſed ſo great diſcontentments; and fell into ſuch diſorder, that it was needfull to ſend for Prince *Francis* to put them into the ſtate of obedience, who having taken leave of the Emperour, and all the Court, departed from *Vienna*, being well received, and cheriſhed every where, and principally at *Bruſſels*, where he arrived with his two Sonnes.

Prince Francis *arrives at* Bruſſels.

Whileſt the Count of *Fuenſaldagna* is buſie about ſecuring the *Lorrainers* to his Maſters ſervice, and aſſigning them good Winter-quarters, to the great diſpleaſure of the Inhabitants of *Lile*. We will go and ſee what is done in *France*.

We have told you already, that *Bourdeaux* had recourſe to the Kings clemencie, the cauſe of which change was this: The length of the ſiege, the Plague, Famin, and more then all, ſecret Intelligence, and the *Act* of Oblivion prevayled for the King: In ſuch ſort, as the *Spaniſh* Fleet, which arrived two dayes after the accommodation, returned into *Spain* to ſee the Admiral thereof beheaded; and the Princeſs of *Conde* retired into the Low-Countries, to her husband, who, after this reduction, had no body left in thoſe parts, to ſide with him. Indeed, the tardity of the *Spaniards*, and the proceeding of the Prince of *Conty*, gave *France* glory, and [illegible] to know the affairs of the world, [illegible] the reaſon thereof.

The reaſons why Bourdeaux *yeelds.*
The Spaniſh *Fleet arrives too late.*

All theſe [illegible] were attributed to the Cardinals prudence, who by deſtroying the [illegible] had [illegible] his own, and prepared [illegible] to have the [illegible], for the tumult of *Languedock*, between the Count of *Rieux*, and them of the [illegible], which [illegible] as if it would have cauſed an [illegible], proved but a flaſh, and ſuddenly diſappeared; ſo that the

The [illegible] *in* Languedock' *paſſes like a flaſh.*

the troubles were allayed, in thoſe two great Provinces, and they in condition to ſee thenceforth, no other forces there, than they that are uſually raiſed for *Catalonia*. The War of the *Engliſh* recals us ſpeedily towards the North; beſides there paſſed nothing worthy of memory, in the County of *Rouſſillon*.

After that bloody Naval Battell, which makes the hair ſtand on the heads of ſuch as hear it related, and which looked, as if it muſt needs have cooled the courage of theſe Champions for entring the liſts any more, (which all Chriſtendom beheld with terrour) the *Engliſh* were the firſt, who endeavoured to reſume the Dance; but a horrible tempeſt ariſing made them repent their temerity, and ſent them back to their ports, many of their ſhips being much incommodated.

A tempeſt indammages the Engliſh *Fleet.*

In fine, theſe moſt valarous Sea-ſouldiers gave the *Belgick Lyon* ſo many jerks, and ſhogs, that almoſt all the States of *Europe*, foreſeeing, and apprehending this terrible Power, deſired to gain their amity, amongſt which, the *Swedes* were not the laſt, to evidence that intereſt of State was not leſs near their hearts now, then the pretext of Religion was formerly, from which they drew ſo great advantage.

The Swedes *make Amity with* England.

The *Hollanders*, fearing leſt the proſperity of their enemies ſhould make them enterprize ſomewhat upon them by land, as well as by water, made the Country people take Arms, and keep good Guard every where, without neglecting what belonged to the Sea, and the furniſhing of Ships, about which they laboured inceſſantly. But this was not ſufficient, for they muſt chuſe an Admirall, who fell out to be *Opdam*, of the moſt ancient Houſe of *Waſſenaer*, who forthwith tranſported himſelf to *Amſterdam*, and thence to the *Texell*, at the mouth of the North Sea, to put all things in good order.

The Countrey people take Arms in Holland.

Opdam *Admirall.*

At the ſame time the Town of *Enkuiſen*, ſeated upon the South-Sea ſeven Leagues from *Amſterdam*, was drawn out of the hands of the Rabble, by means of ſome ſouldiers, who entred very craftily, whileſt they were all running to the Town-houſe, to hear a Proclamation.

Enkuiſen *drawn out of the hands of the Rabble.*

This tumult was of ſo dangerous a conſequence, that it had diſpoſſeſſed the Magiſtrates; but that of the *Hague*, about the young Prince, was begun by Children, and augmented by ſome malicious perſons who brake the glaſs-windowes of many houſes, made the Burghers, or Townſmen run to their Arms, and the Nobility get on horſe-back, to ſtop theſe petulancies, which deſerved ſomewhat more then the rod. That of *Alckmaer* had the ſame iſſue, and was ſuppreſſed by the prudence of the Magiſtrates. All which ſeditions, had but one, and the ſame Cauſe, and their pretexts were alſo very little different. Indeed the *Red-Lyon* had very much to do, both at home, and abroad, by the ſtrength of his enemies, and by diſ-union of wills amongſt his friends, and ſuch as were bound to the Helme, were not a little expoſed to the venimous traducements of evill tongues.

A tumult at the Haghe,

And at Alckmaer.

Murmure againſt the States.

England felt alſo ſome Commotion for want of pay: but that was ſmothered, and no body ſtirred, but ſome certain Seamen, ſome whereof paid the ſcore for all.

A tumult in England.

In the moneth of *November*, the *Holland* Fleet having conducted another towards the *Sound*, and being fallen too near the Coaſts, was ſurpriſed by a ſuddain ſtorm, which caſt many of the Ships ſo aground, that they could not get off into the Main, and many poor Seamen miſerably periſhed, about a Musket-ſhot from the *Mountains of Sands*. So that Fortune treated both parties alike in ſight of the Coaſt, laughed at their Enterpriſes; but the more judicious ſort of men foreſeeing, that at long running, the Traffick would be utterly annihilated, and the ruine of *Holland* advanced, (which was ſo much envied for her riches) conſidered that a Peace, though little glorious, was better than a thouſand triumphs. Wherefore the States ſent their

A tempeſt afflicts the Holland *Fleet.*

Embaſſadours

The Embassadours of Holland return into England, to begin the Treaty of peace again.

Embassadours again to *London*, to begin the Treaty for the last time, and in case of refusal to tell the *English*, that they would enter into a Confederation against them, with some other Princes thereby to bring them to reason.

The confusion which was made by the plurality of voices, and the roaring of the *Red Lyon*, rung so loud, that the most considerate General *Cromwell* and his Parliament, who glutted with beauty, taken from the *Hollanders*, opened their ears to the Propositions with grace. But whilest these things were in agitation, who would have believed, that many should needs be well disposed for the King of *Scots*? For the *High-landers* in *Scotland* took Arms, and had received some from *Holland*, the *Dutch* applauded in the taking of their Fleet, that went to relieve *Dunkerk*, arrested all the *English* Merchants goods in *Normandy*; the *Hollanders* made a shew of preparing themselves in good earnest for the war, which yet notwithstanding they endeavoured to shun, as most pernicious to them.

Some thought, and would needs make others believe, that the States of *Holland*, chose rather a way of Accommodation, then to enter into a war, which if it had proved successefull to them, would have redressed *Charles Stewarts* affairs, and his Nephews, to the detriment of their Authority. Others maintained, that this treaty being utterly broken off, the Country would quickly be lost. Be it what it will, mens passions have been so much the more discovered, upon this matter, as the liberty of speaking is greater in *Holland* than elsewhere.

A tumult at London raised by the Portugueses.

The tumult which was so temerarily excited at *London*, by the *Portugal* Embassadours brother, made him loose his head upon a Scaffold some moneths after; and all things issued so well for the advantage of the great, and most prudent *Cromwell*, that he acquired, together with the Title of Protectour of the Common-wealth of *England*, the renown of the most acute Politician of this Age. For good successe made the Enterprizers admired, gave the Protectour full power, and authority, and left desolate *Charles* nothing but complements of compassion.

France will have no war with the English.

France, which hath alwaies vaunted her self to be the Sanctuary of such as are poor and afflicted, labours at present to strip her self of that glorious quality, through a maxime of State. She hath already felt the strength of the *English*, by the losse of her ships, and so knows how dangerous this enemy is, and the trouble she had in former Ages, to pluck him out of her bowels. Wherefore, it is better to appease him by politick craft, and comply with the Times, then to fall into another war. The motions are great through, yet, in the Kingdom; and it suffices to have the *Spaniards* for her enemies, without drawing the *English* upon her back too. We must sometimes kisse the hands of such as we would have farre enough from us, for fear of irritating them. And therefore it is, that the King sent his Embassadour to *London*, to acknowledge the Republick, and treat of a good peace, and settle Traffick.

The reasons.

Cromwell made Protector.

General *Cromwel* hath expressed his incomparable dexterity, in the management of Arms, in the direction of Affaires, in his Alliances with Strangers, in dissipating the ambushes, and treacheries, which have from time to time been laid against his designes, and his authority, and principally, in the wars against the *Hollanders*.

This valiant *General* after having performed all these things, gave a meeting to his counsell of Officers, wherein he made a Speech to them concerning the settlement and government of the lands, armies, and navies &c. thereunto belonging. Wherein he so finely set forth the present partialities and divisions, that were among the people; since all by having therewith sensibly moved, did all at length unanimously believe, that a counsell of one and twenty persons should be nominated, and the General himself chosen Protector of the three Nations of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*,

Ireland, and the territories thereunto belonging; which was done accordingly in *Westminster* hall *December* the 16. 1653. The Judges of the Land, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of *London*, and the chief officers of the Army being present, after the Instrument of government was read, he took his Oath to perform the contents thereof, and so returned to *Whitehall* in the same state as he came; being there met by his counsell, who ordered a Proclamation to be published, strictly commanding all persons whatsoever to take notice thereof, and to conform and submit themselves to the government so established.

Some moneths before the dissolution of the Parliament, the Kings youngest Son, commonly called the Duke of *Gloucester*, was sent to *Dunkerk*, in the condition of a private Gentleman, with a sum of mony to defray his expenses.

Whilest the Peace is treated at *London* by the *Dutch* with many difficulties by the intervention of the Reformed *Cantons* of *Switzerland*, and the commendation of the Queen of *Sweden*, we will take a turn through the North.

The King of Denmark fortifies himself.

The King of *Denmark* being fortified by the Allyance of the States-General, and the jealousies which the King of *Sweden* leavies gave him, being taken away, had no other care, then to keep his Subjects in arms, to hinder all surprises, and to intrench the Approaches, at the same time, when the scourge of God went ransacking all the Inhabitants of the North.

Count Magnus de la Garde disgraced.

At *Stockholme*, Fortune manifested her Empire, by casting for a time, Count *Magnus de la Garde* under her wheel, and depriving him of his Mistresses favour; but she was not so rigorous to him, as she was to the brave Earle of *Essex*, in Queen *Elizabeths* time, in *England*.

Whilest this August Queen is disposing her self to do, in the greatest vigour of her youth, what the Emperour *Charles* the fifth did in his decline, we will make an in-road into *Poland*.

The King of Poland attacked by the Muscovits.

Scarce had King *Casimir* unlaced his Armour, yet all stained with the blood of the Rebellious *Cossacks*, when he saw himself obliged to put his foot into the stirrop again, to resist the *Moscovits*.

This Kingdom, which had been so much afflicted by the excursions of the said *Cossacks*, by Inundations, contagious Diseases, Partialities, and distrusts, which are ordinary in Free Countries; finds her self now in the necessity of making a Defensive War; and the Natives, to make resistance, against a barbarous Nation, which they have so often beaten, and chased as far as the very heart of *Russia*, and the very Gates of the Capital City *Mosco*. But Changes are as well universal, as Chastisements.

The death of that great Ministet Mons. de Brun.

In the beginning of the year 1654. deceased at the *Hague*, that great man, and most faithfull Minister *Monsieur Anthony de Brun*, Baron of *Apremont*, and Ordinary Embassadour for the King of *Spain*, to the States. He was born at *Dole* in *Burgundy*, had served his Master from his youth, in very great affaires, and nominatively, in the General Peace at *Munster*.

The Peace made between the English & the Hollanders.

Towards the spring, the Peace between the *Dutch* and *English*, was concluded at *London*, against the opinion of many, and the news thereof was most welcom to the *Hollanders*; but when the Articles came to be published, whereby the young Prince of *Orange* was excluded from all Charges, or Offices, it much troubled the Provinces, and was like to cause divitions and great partialities; in so much as the other Provinces set forth complaints, and Prosestations, which were amply enough answered in a Manifest published by the States of *Holland*, and which the Reader may see at good leasure. But there were nothing but murmurations; they taxed the said States with ingratitude, and reproaches, and slanders were scattered at random. *Is this the recompense* (said they every where) *of so many services rendred? The Princes, his Predecessours, spared not their blood, nor their lives*

The cause of the murmurations, in behalf of the Prince of Orange.

not their meanes, to purchase our liberty; and in lieu thereof, we make Agreements, so prejudicial to his Authority, and so contrary to our duty? Ah! what will not the Allies of this Illustrious Family say? Will they not accuse us, and our posterity of the blackest ingratitude in the World? Then were the obligations of the Common-wealth, to the said House, repeated, the services laid open, and the merits so highly exalted, and found so infinite, that there was no means whereby to recompense them.

A Manifest published by the States.

These noises (I say) and this liberty of censuring the proceedings of their Masters, with impunity; produced that Manifest, which by little and little, swallowed up the tattle of such as were most hot amongst them; refuted the Objections of the other Provinces, and put *Holland* into firm tranquillity again. For my part I content my self with having hinted a word thereof, for proof of the general malignity of this corrupt Age.

The War begun in regard of the jealousie which was amongst the Provinces. Hath much exercised the English.

This war, having been prudently counselled by the most accomplished Politician of these Times, against a Nation, which was reputed able to give the Law unto all the World upon the Ocean, was continued by him with very much dexterity, utility, and glory; and terminated with so great advantage, and reputation, that he hath thereby rendred himself far more formidable, then any great Conquerour of this age whatsoever.

This war restored the *English* to the perfect knowledge of the maritime Militia; and obliged the *Hollanders*, who opened their eyes too late, to seek this Peace, for the redresse of their Trafick almost ruined.

The utter losse of Brezil, caused by the English war.

Whilst the sea was agitated by so many different humours, there arrived news of the utter losse of *Brezil*, together with the *Recif*, which was believed when it could be no more doubted of, and caused some to cry louder, and especially them of *Zeland*, who could not digest some Articles; But General *Schop*, who brought the confirmation of the said newes, was forthwith imprisoned, together with some others.

This Country was lost by reason the *Dutch* could not rele[illegible] being engaged in so expensive a war against the *English*.

Cardinal *Mazarin* finding no more contradiction in the Council, and perceiving that the heat of the *French* against him began by little and little to cool; had now no other care, then to get the King Annointed; which accordingly was done at *Rheims* with the accustomed Ceremonies, for the illustration whereof it was held necessary to adde a Triumph to it. *Stenay* a small place, but of great consideration, between *Verdun*, and *Sedan*, was the Lawrel-branch worthy to guild the Head of this great King, wherefore it was invested, and the Trenches opened in his Majesties presence. The Prince of *Conde*, who was not asleep, led his Troops into the Field, and made a shew of going another way, whilst some other Forces seized upon the approaches of *Arras*, with so much felicity and speed, that such as endeavoured to enter the Town, were repulsed, and beaten.

The Consecration of the King of France.

The Siege of Stenay.

And of Arras.

The Arch-Duke hastned thither, the Peasants were commanded to come, and work about the lines of Circumvallations, and the Horse, to hinder the *French* from entering into the Town, the Garrison whereof was very weak. A bold Enterprise; and which could not be accomplished with so few men, without making some diversion. But let us make another turn through the North.

The Queen of Sweden quits the Crown.

Queen *Christina* performed a most extraordinary action, and which is more easie to relate then to imitate; for having worn the Crown of *Sweden*, which was so much illustrated, and augmented by the brave exploits of the Great *Gustave* her Father, for some years together upon it, in the presence of all the States of the Kingdom, upon the head of her Cousin King *Charles* in the moneth of *June*, and after this ceremony, departed from *Stockholme* to *Hamburgh*.

The *Zelanders* being extreamly disgusted, to see the *Mescovits* keep *Smolensko*

Smolensko blocked up, and make havock at their pleasure in *Lithuania*; (who had been formerly so often defeated by them, though they were six times stronger) and receiving no relief from Christian Princes; knew so well how to represent to the Great Turk by their Embassadours, their firmnesse and stability, in the exact observance of their former treaties with him: and how they had constrained their King *Uladislaus* to cashire the forces, which he did intend to employ to the disadvantage of the said treaties that he promised, in fine, to assist them. Wherefore he commanded one army of *Tartars* to joyn with them, and another to make an invasion into *Muscovia*: But all this was done after the losse of the strong Town of *Smolensko*, which was most sensible to the Kingdom of *Poland*.

This war of the *Muscovits*, and *Coffacks*, wherein Religion, Rebellion, and some other Causes make a concert, is very dammageable to this strong Bulwark of all Christendom, and teaches us, that such as have alwaies been beaten heretofore, have now the advantage. Luck is turned every where; Governments are changed; Policy is reversed, and men act in this Age contrary to the former.

The *Germans*, by their dissentions, and distrusts, have very much weakned the Empire; and there is no discontentment heard now, but about the Persecutions, which are made in the Emperours Hereditary Countries: But such as councel them would do well to begin upon themselves, or proceed at least more civilly therein. For, *I know not, whether Persecutions, for diversity of opinions have ever been usefull to the Church.* St. *Martin* disapproved them; and indeed, they ingender more hurt, than they bring good, in these latter times.

This Emperour being wholly bent for the Roman Catholick Church, the redresse of the Empire, and the restauration of his most serene House to her first splendour, by the Election, and Coronation of his Son; sees now his joy turned into mourning, and the hope of almost all his people, overthrown, by the inopinate death of this young King. The paines which were taken to remove him from infected places, and where the small pocks domineered, was useless. No, no, it is in vain, to endeavour to conserve this Plant, the Infinite Essence is too much provoked to wrath, by the sins of Christians, to grant them this Pledge of favour, when the Pillars shog, the Building cannot stand.

The Arch bishoprick of Bremen secularized.

The Arch-bishoprick of *Bremen* being secularized by the Peace of *Munster*, fell to be shared by the *Swedes*, for having tormented the Eagle, and saved the Protestant Party from shipwrack; or rather for having crossed the House of *Austria*'s designes. They would not be content without the Capital Town it self, which is situated upon the *Weser*, a large River, which discharges her self into the North Sea: for the gaining whereof, and to hinder their communication with the Sea; Count *Conningsmark* caused a Fort to be built below the said Town, which was to bring it to the last gasp.

The Swedes will have the Town.

This strange proceeding, which offended both the Emperour, and Empire, opened the eyes of the bordering people, and discovered the ambition of the *Swedes*. *Montecuculi* went into *Sweden*; but was put off with delayes.

Ferdinand threatned this haughty Generall, with the Imperial Thunderbolt, but it moved him not at all. The impunity of offences provokes men to continue them. The Inhabitants of the Town took Arms, with resolution to defend themselves, and sent to implore the Succour of the Head, together with that of their Allyes.

The Townesmen take Arms.

About the Summer solstice, in *Conningsmarks* absence, they put their men

And gain the Forts.

men into the field, took those places which were too neer them, and made the whole Dutchy contribute to the War.

Conninxmark retakes them, and blocks up the Town.

These affronts were so sensible to this great Warrier, that he quickly after revenged himself of them, for being re-inforced by some new forces from *Sweden*, he did not only reconquer the said places, but also so straightly shut up the *Brenewers*, that loosing all the confidence they had in their own forces, they had recourse to those of their Allyes, and especially to the *Hollanders*.

The States Generals send their Embassadours thither,

Interest of Religion, which is more potent amongst the *Reformates*, (as being more popular, and less eyed, than the *Catholicks*) together with that of State, and some other considerations, made the States Generall resolve to send their Embassadours, to mediate an accord, and temper the hot demands of the Assailants, which were so much prejudiciall to the Empire.

They forthwith declared their Commissions, and by mixing the strength of their interests, with that of their arguments, brought the *Swedes* to condescend to a more gentle Treaty, for fear of obliging the mediatours to become Parties, in favour of such as had the same law, and whose assistance themselves had received, according to their ability, in other necessities, and whom they could not abandon, without being accused of ingratitude; yea, and there were fourty ships equipaged for their relief, in case the *Swedes* would needs try extremities.

The Peace made,

Thus was this War of the *Lutherans* against the *Reformates*, soon finished. This is the state of the North, and that of *Germany*, which is not very safe, by the death of the King of the *Romanes*, the Emperours indisposition, and the arming of some Princes in *Low-Saxony*; for as for that of the Marquis of *Brandenburgh*, and the Duke of *Newburgh*, time will shew us what scope it hath. But let us now run to the mysterious Siege of *Arras*, and we shall find Queen *Christine* at *Antwerp*, who receives the newes of her Cousins marriage, with a Princesse of *Holstein*.

The King of Swedens marriage with a Princesse of Holstein.

Arras, which was taken by the *French*, in the year 1640. before the face of thirty thousand men, and had struggled against famine, and some other difficulties, which made the most judicious despair of good successe; was likely to be lost playing. Wherefore they were thinking to quit the Siege, which the young King had begun, presently after his consecration; but yet they found meanes to continue it, for his Majesties honour, and to send the Marshall of *Turenne*, with ten thousand men, to succour this place.

The Marshal of Turenne in the succour of Arras:

The Prince of Conde proposes to goe and attack him but he is not heard.

Our young *Alexander*, that accomplished Captain, who in his first essay had shewed his mastership, thought fit, to go ruine those Troops whilest they were feeble, and tired by their long march, (according to the example of that *German Mars*, that Father of *Brisack*) and before they were re-inforced by the Nobility; but this too judicious, and prudent Nation, which chooses rather to fall into the other extremity, could not be brought to resolve it; choosing rather to cover themselves in their trenches, to hinder the reinforcement of the Garrison, and to expect the Enemy with a firm foot.

The French Nobility comes to the succour, Stenay yeilds.

The *French* Nobility, which doth more for the love of Vertue, and for the favour of their King, then many other Nations doe, for wages, hastened thither. *Stenay* was yeilded, the Troops increased, and the King himself, thereby to animate his subjects to behave themselves well, drew neer the place appointed to get honour. All the world expected the issue of this Siege; and some wondered, how the *Spaniards* were able to hold out against such terrible forces, with so small ones, and the attacks were so fiercly on, against so weak a garrison. For, there were not men enough to defend the

The Spaniards too weak to guard so many works.

King

lines of so great a circuit, to guard the Convoyes, and force the Town. It was believed that there was yet some Arrow hidden, and more than one string, to the Bow.

In fine, the twenty fifth of *August*, being the day of S. *Lewis*, was designed to attack the Lines, which were defended by the *Spaniards*, much diminished, and fatigated. The *French* advanced, gave the Alarme, in all the quarters; entred by a turn-pike, which was ill enough guarded, and beat down part of the Lines, to make way for the Cavalrie. There began a confusion in the Camp, which made some fly, and others resolve to defend themselves. The Arch-duke seeing the cowardise of some, resolved to fly; and the Prince of *Conde* went vigorously to charge the enemies, who contenting themselves with having gained the Artillery, succoured the Town, and made some hot Skermishes; let this rock retire, being too hard to be scaled, and most difficult to be surmounted. The Princes valour cannot be highly enough extolled, nor the order which he kept, to save the Army, and make a dexterous retreat, sufficiently admired.

The Siege raised.

Confusion in the Camp,

The Prince of Condes valour and addresse, to save the Army.

The newes of this so little expected disaster, gaining force upon the nimble wings of Fame, and growing much greater than it was; was likely to cast the *Flemmings* into despair; but the following Posts manifested, that the hurt was not yet past remedy; that the Prince of *Conde* had done more then a man, and had merited the Lawrel, by this retreat. The number of the dead, was but little; that of the prisoners, greater; and that, of the victorious Enemy, most great.

Sadnesse in the Low-Countries. for this defeat,

And this blow filled the King of *Spains* subjects, in the Low-Countries, with sorrow; so did it make all *France* skip for joy, and accumulate praises upon the *Cardinal*, as well as upon the Generals; who, after having accompanied their Victorious King to *Arras*, took leave of him, and fell in with their forces upon *Hennawlt*.

Joy in France. The King at Arras, and the Arms in Hennawlt.

During the joy of the one, the sorrow of the other, and the amazement of all, I will make reflection upon some Sieges, on both sides, since the war was first declared, in which the indignation of the Almighty most clearly appears.

The King of *Spains* Armies found Fortune against them, before *Cazal*, *Leucata*, *Rocroy*, *Guise*, *Rosa*, *Balaguier*, *Arras*.——The King of *Frances*, were unhappy, before *Theonville*, *Dole*, St. *Omers*, *Fontarrabie*, *Lerida*, and *Cambray*; so that by these alternative losses, and by the obstinate continuance of the war, there can be nothing expected, but an excessive weakening of both Crownes, and an insufficiency to resist, one day, other Enemies. These are the misfortunes of this depraved Age; which if not remedied, we shall soon see yet greater changes. The bowle being cast, goes very often further, than the bowler desires,

A calculation of the unhappy Sieges on both sides, which denotes, that this war is displeasing to God.

The *French* having ransacked the County of *Hennawlt* both far, and wide, and fortified *Quenoy*, whilest the other forces seized upon *Clermont*; left a good Garrison there, and retreated into Winter-quarters.

Quenoy fortified and Clermont taken.

The *Venetians*, by their generous resolution, shew, that they will reconquer the Kingdom of *Candy*, and hinder the Half-Moon, from perfecting her Circuit.

The Venetians resist the Turk.

The *Genuezes* have sent their Embassadours into *Spain*, to end their difference, and into *France*, for some negotiation, the effect whereof depends upon Time.

The Pope, not having been able to perswade the two Kings to a peace, keeps himself in peace, and with him, the rest of *Italy*; save only the Duke of *Savoy*, who stands fast in the Dance with the *French*.

The Pope quiet, and the Duke of Savoy constant in the Dance.

The Duke of *Guise*, having better retained in memory, the courtships of the *Neapolitans* then his own misfortunes, and his promises made at

Madrid; ſet men at work the whole ſummer long, for the fitting of a great Fleet, to go to the Conqueſt of that Kingdom, which hath been ſo often taken, and retaken, with ſo great facility. He departed at the beginning of Autumn: but having been reſiſted by ſtorms at Sea, and by the *Spaniards* aſhore; he loſt the hope of ſeizing upon it, and returned towards *France*, with notable loſſe. In ſuch ſort, as that the *French* have found Fortune againſt them in *Italy*, and the *Spaniards*, in the *Low-Countries*.

The French expedition under the conduct of the Duke of Guiſe, unhappy.

There are misfortunes every where, if not by Arms, at leaſt by ſickneſſes, and other accidents. For whileſt the *Hollanders* (who were not reſolved, to take any Governour yet) had trouble enough to get their proceedings approved by the reſt of the Provinces, and the Inhabitants thereof; that that horrible blow happened at *Delft* the 12 of *October*, between ten and eleven of the clock, where the fire got into the Magazine of powder, and ſo deſtroyed one part of the Town, that few houſes remained whole, and untoucht, either in walls, or windowes.

Misfortunes happening at Delft.

The like misfortune happened at *Graveling*, towards the ſpring, which killed many people, as well as that of *Delft*. Theſe prodigious accidents made many, who were aſtoniſhed at them, believe, that the Great Day of Judgement was come, and others, that they prognoſticated nothing but miſery.

And at Graveling by powder.

The *Engliſh* keep two Fleets ready; and have already ſent one under General *Blake* to the *Levant*, to ſuccour the *Spaniards* againſt the *French*. But the ſaid General falling ſhort of the Duke of *Guiſes* navy, which was returned from the Kingdom of *Naples*, almoſt a fortnight before he came, he plied into the Port of *Legorn*, where he was moſt honourably received, and from whence; after almoſt three weeks ſtay there, he ſet ſayl for *Tunnis*, where he fired a Caſtle, and nine *Turkiſh* ſhips in *Portferino*, upon the diſdainful refuſal of the *Dye* of that place, to give ſatisfaction for ſome wrongs, and dammages formerly put upon the *Engliſh* Nation.

The Engliſh Fleet.

General Blake burns the Turkiſh ſhip near Tunnis.

The Count of *Broglio*, Governour of *La Baſſee*, for the *French*, after the taking of the Fort, and Abby of *Bercelean*, being informed that there was a Regiment of Horſe quartered in one of the Suburbs of *Lile*, commanded part of the Regiment of *Piedmont*, together with part of a Foot-Regiment, to go and beat up their quarters; but having notice upon the way, that they were removed, and entred into the City, he nevertheleſſe advanced, and having given a very ſtrong onſet, fired the Suburbs, and burnt about ſixty houſes to the ground. This done, hearing that ſome *Lorrain* Forces were marching from *Lents* towards *Douay* to joyn with a body of Horſe, of about four thouſand, commanded by *Don Carla del Campo* Governour of *Lile*; he reſolved to ſet upon ſome Foot left behind about the Town, in the abſence of the Horſe, and ſo ſtormed their Works, about midnight, in three diſtinct places, and forced them out of their Out-works; yea, and would have gone over the Mote, had he not been advertiſed of the enemies ſpeedy return, and thereupon thought fit to retire with his men, (himſelf being dangerouſly wounded) to *La Baſſee*.

The Count of Broglio forces the Suburbs of Lile.

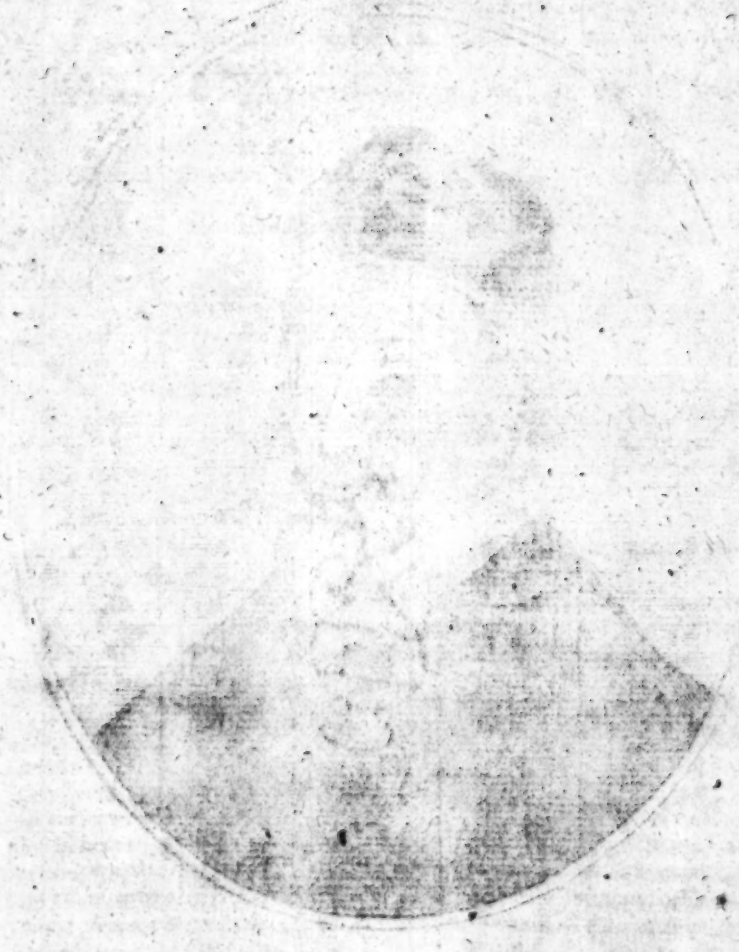
Retreats from before Lents.

The Parliament of *England*, called by the Lord Protector, calculated the charge of the Nation, which in the whole amounts to thirteen hundred thouſand pounds *Sterling*, *per annum*; whereof two hundred thouſand pounds yearly for the ſaid Lord Protectors ſupport; four hundred thouſand pounds for the maintenance of the Navie, and Ports, and ſeven hundred thouſand pounds, for the Armies.

Account of the yearly expences of England.

There was found in *Catalunia*, in the mountains of *Cerdania*, a certain Monſter deſcribed thus. He hath humane ſhape as far as the waſte, and downwards is like a *Satyre*, or Wild-man; he hath many heads, arms, and eyes, and a mouth of extraordinary bigneſſe, wherewith he makes a noyſe like

A Monſter found in Catalunia.



Pope Alexander the Seaventh Ano. 1654.

like a Bull. His picture hath been sent by *Don John de Austria* to the King at *Madrid*, and afterwards many Copies thereof drawn, and sent abroad by Embassadours, and other persons, to severall Princes, and States in *Europe*.

Pope Innocent the tenth, after a tedious, and dolorous sickness, died the seventh of this moneth of *January*, and the Cardinals, after a long deliberation in the *Conclave*, and the collustation of the *French* and *Spanish* Factions, elected Cardinal *Ghisi* to the *See*, who took upon him the name of *Alexander* the Seventh. *The Pope's death.* *Cardinal Ghisi elected Pope.*

The States of *Austria*, upon the twenty sixth of *February*, did homage to the young Arch-Duke *Leopoldus Ignatius*, Son to the present Emperour, which was performed with great State.

The Treaty being ratified between the King of *Sweden*, and the City of *Bremen*, the said City disbanded many Companies, and gave General *Connixmark* passage over the Bridge.

The Duke of *Newburghs* forces so much streightned the *Lorrainers* in their quarters, that they had much adoe to subsist there, and the difference lately happened betwixt the Electour *Palatine*, and the Electour of *Mentz* not being yet ended, but referred to the Assembly at *Frankfurt*, the other two Ecclesiastical Electours kept a small Army on foot, to be able to stand in readinesse, upon all occasions.

The Governour of *Theonville*, who had boasted upon a certain time, that he would be in *Arlon* at dinner the next day, having notice that the Prince of *Simay* (who is governour of *Luxemburgh*) was marching with a considerable strength to meet him, changed his design, returned to *Theonville*, and sent his men into winter quarters.

The Factions in *Hungary* about the chusing of a *Palatin*, being grown very high, the Emperour resolved to go thither, as well to allay the said troubles, as also to have his Son *Leopoldus Ignatius* crowned King of that Country at *Presburgh*; which, after many difficulties, and some satisfaction given by him to the States, and people of the Kingdom, was performed with the accustomed Ceremonies. *The Emperours Son Crowned King of Hungary.*

There was a great Insurrection of the Cavalier-party, in various parts of *England*, against the Lord Protector, and present government, which had it not been seasonably discovered, and dissipated, might peradventure, have involved the whole Nation, in a most fierce, and bloody war. One Party of them was under the conduct of Sir *Joseph Wagstaffe*, and was routed neer *Salisbury*, in *Wiltshire*, many principall persons taken prisoners, amongst whom was Mr. *Penruddock*, who with some others, was afterwards tryed, and executed at *Exeter*, but *Wagstaffe* himself, as also many others, made their escape beyond sea. There were many of the said Plot, taken in divers other parts of the Nation. *An Insurrection in England.*

About the same time, a Gentleman of great quality of the Countrey of *Provence* in *France*, was arrested, and imprisoned, upon suspicion that he kept correspondence with General *Blake* then at *Ligorn*, and that he intended to have betrayed the Port of *Toulon*, together with the ships therein, to the *English*: but after the said General was gone with his Fleet towards the Coast of *Barbary*, he cleared himself so well of that charge, that he was set at liberty, and his said accusation found to be but a meer suggestion of some enemies of his.

The *Polanders* obtained a great victory over the *Muscovits*, and *Cossacks* near *Usman*, where, after a shrewd fight of three dayes, they put them to a totall rout, and killed about fourteen thousand upon the place, themselves losing not above two thousand, save onely some persons of condition. The booty, and spoyle they got, was very great, besides seven hundred *The Polanders beat the Muscovits, and Cossacks.*

hundred Waggons, and near a hundred Colours of Horſe and Foot.

Whileſt the Cardinals were buſſie in the Conclave, about the Election of a new *Pope*, there met ſeventy two Arch-biſhops, and Biſhops, with ſome Abbots, at a certain place called *Aſcoli* upon the borders of *Naples*; where after ſome dayes conference, they choſe one of their Members to be *Pope* rendring him all the uſual honours, even to the very worſhipping. This Anti-Pope called himſelf *Eugenius*. But the news thereof coming to the Conclave at *Rome*, it ſo much ſtartled them, that they ſent to the general of the Church-Militia, to march ſpeedily thither with ſome Forces, to ſecure the Chief Authors of this great Schiſme; but they, having notice thereof, to prevent being apprehended, brake up, and parted, and the new Anti-Pope fled.

An Anti-pope choſen at Aſcoli.

There was ſuch a concurſe of people at *Conſtantinople*, to ſee the Coronation of the young Emperour, that lodging was hard to be found there, and proviſions were alſo at an exceſſive rate, the *Coſſacks*, accordiug to their old cuſtom, having ſo waſted, and ſpoyled the Country on that ſide near the *Black-Sea*, that it made them very ſcarce.

The Turkiſh Emperour Crowned,

The *Dogi*, or Duke of *Venice* being dead, the *Forty one* ſhut themſelves up according to cuſtom, and after ſome debate, unanimouſly elected the Lord *Contarini*, heretofore Embaſſadour Plenipotentiary at *Munſter*, and one of the moſt ancient Senators, who was Crowned with the Dukes Crown, with the wonted Solemnity, the five and twentieth of *March*.

The Queen of *Sweden*, widow to the great victorious King *Guſtave*, having lain long ſick of a Quartan Ague (followed by a ſtrong Rheume which fell upon her breaſt) died the laſt of *March*, in the Town of *Nieco-ping*.

The Duke of *Savoy* caſt a cruell perſecution upon the Proteſtants in the Vallies of *Angrogna*, *Lucerna*, and St. *Martins*, by ſending the Marquis of *Pianella*, together with the Count of *Quince*, one of the *French* Lieutenant Generals, who ſet upon them, beat them out of the ſaid Vallies, killed many, and forced them to fly to the Mountains, where they ſuffered much hunger and cold. The news whereof coming into *England*, the Lord Protectour being moved with compaſſion, and charity, diſpatched one Maſter *Moreland*, one of his own Gentlemen, by the way of *Paris* to the foreſaid Duke, to mediate with him in the quality of Agent, in behalf of the ſaid diſtreſſed Proteſtants, ſending them alſo ſome relief of monyes out of his own Treaſury, and animating the people beſides, to contribute, and collect publickly in the Churches, conſiderable ſums for them; which accordingly was performed with remarkable zeal, and remitted them; as they have at large acknowledged by a moſt humble, and ample Letter of thanks, which they wrote to his Highneſs; the tranſcript whereof would be too long to ſet down here; and ſo would that of the King of *France*, to his ſaid Highneſs, in anſwer to his Majeſty, wherein the King clears himſelf of having had any hand in the perſecution of the ſaid Proteſtants; and friendly aſſures his ſaid Highneſs, to intercede with the Duke of *Savoy*, in favour of them: So that, in fine, after many debates, the difference between the aforeſaid Duke, and his ſaid Subjects is accommodated, and Maſter *Moreland* returned.

The perſecution of the Proteſtants in Piedmont:

The Lord Proteſtours charity to them.

Upon the two and twentieth of *June* there hapned ſuch an extraordinary Thunder, and Lightning at *Gulick* or *Juleers*, that it put all the people in exceſſive fear; and there fell a Thunderbolt upon one of the Magazines; whereby not onely the Houſe, and all the Ammunitions were blown up, but many other houſes alſo thereto adjoyning were fired, and rent in pieces; however, through the mercy of God, there were but few perſons killed, but great ſtore of goods ſpoiled, and loſt.

A Tempeſt at Gulick,

The Lieutenant Governour of *La Baſſee* having notice that the *Spaniards* had

had quitted the Fort of *Liers*, which they kept all the last Winter; sent out a Party of that Garrison consisting of about three hundred and fifty, to which a Party of *Bethune* being joyned, they marched under the command of the Count of St. *Front*, and plundered, and fired the Town of *Aldenbergh*, and four Villages beyond *Ipers*, which refused to pay their Contributions; which put such a terrour into the adjacent Country, that most part of the people fled with their best goods, to secure themselves, in the strong Towns.

The *Spaniards* began to discover their apprehensions of the *English* Fleets, *viz.* that of General *Penn* in the *West-Indies*, and that of General *Blake*, which after the businesse of *Tunis*, was fallen back upon the Coast of *Spain*; in order to which take here the Clause of a Letter from the Count of *Linares* General of the *Spanish* Gallies, written to a friend of his at the Court of *Madrid*, upon the tenth of *June*, from St. *Lucar*.

A Clause of a Letter from the Count de Linares.

We are now in sight of thirty of the English Men of War, who lie at sea, three leagues from the Bays, and this is the very same Squadron with which I spake at Alicant in November, 1654. The Commander then told me, that they were going to chase the French: *but now, though they know where to meet with the* French *in* Catalunia, *they come hither. When this said Squadron went by this way at first, they shewed more friendship to us, and more confidence in us; for they came in hither; but now their shyness, and strangeness makes us presume (and I do presume) that they have some unhappy designes against the Gallions of silver, which are expected. It is also feared, that another Squadron much greater then this, which went to the* Indies, *may do us much greater mischief there, that we shall hardly know what belongs to a* Piece of Eight *in* Spain. *Wherefore, it will concern men of prudence, to board up what they can; for if that designe prosper, all manner of Rents in* Spain *will come to nothing.*

The Town of *Landrecies*, after a long, and sharp siege, was rendred to the *French* the twelfth of *July*; That *Monsieur de Maugre* the Governour, and *Don John Morphy* Colonel of an *Irish* Regiment, together with all Officers, and Souldiers, Horse and Foot, should be safely convoyed to *Valenciennes*.

The successe of the French.

Neer about the same time the Prince of *Conti* took *Castillon*, and *Solsona* in *Catalonia*; and the *Spaniards* having made many attempts, upon the latter for the recovery thereof, were always repulsed with losse: so that, in fine, *Te Deum* was sung at *Paris*, for the prosperity of their Arms in both Countries.

The King of Swedens great successe in Poland.

The King of *Sweden* finding no likelyhood of bringing the difference between himself and the King of *Poland* to a desired accommodation, sent Generall *Wittemberg* with a great Army into the said Kings Territories, who making a very great, and fortunate progress there, the King himself followed shortly after in person; whereupon fifteen thousand of the King of *Polands* Souldiers, and three great Provinces revolted to him, besides divers other remarkable successes, the particulars whereof will appear by these following Instructions for a solemn day of Prayer, and Thanks-giving, which I here insert for the Readers satisfaction.

Whereas his Majesty, our most gracious Lord, and Soveraign hath been moved by just, and most necessary causes, to make war against the King, and Crown of Poland, *and for that purpose, ordered Generall Wittemberg to enter that part of the Enemies Countrey neer* Kron, *which lies next to* Germany; *It hath pleased the most high God, so to blesse, and prosper his Majesties armies, and undertakings, as that the said Generall hath not onely taken divers Castles, and Garrisons in the said Country, but making progress also as far as* Posen, *in the province of* Posen, *the two Palatinates of* Posen, *and* Calissen, *together with the Cities of* Posen, Calissen, Leino, *and* Mielzisco, *as also an Army of fifteen thousand*

thousand men, immediately renounced all Allegiance to the King of Poland, and came under the tuition, and protection of his Majesty, our Soveraign; which was done before the fifteenth of July 1655. Now, seeing that it can be no other then the wonderfull work of God, that so great a part of our Enemies Dominions should present so much as two Hons, to be united under his Majesties obedience; we are bound to render thanks to Almighty God from the bottom of our hearts for so great mercy. &c.

Besides these aforesaid advantages, the Earle of *Oppalinski*, nothing current to have forsaken the King of *Poland*'s Party himself, drew also many of his friends, and neighbouring Lords, into the same engagement, and they joyntly made an agreement with the King of *Sweden*, containing these heads. 1. *That they should no longer own the King of* Poland, *or acknowledge him for their Soveraign.* 2. *That all such as should refuse to doe the same, should be pursued with fire, and sword.* 3. *That the King of* Sweden *should have the same Authority over them, which the King of* Poland *had; and that for security of the performance of this Article, they should deliver all their strong Holds, to General* Wittembergh. *And lastly, That the King of* Sweden *should dispose of all the forces already raised in great* Poland.

The *French*, after the surrender of *Landrecies* besieged, and took *Conde*, St. *Ghislain*, and some other small places, and made excursions, even to the very walls of *Brussels*.

The Spaniards Embargo.

The *Spaniards* after having set out a Fleet to watch General *Blake*, upon their Coast, upon the news of the miscarriage of the designe of the Generals *Penn* and *Venables* at St. *Domingo* in *Hispaniola*, put a General Embargo upon the *English Merchants* Goods (and imprisoned many of their persons also) in all the Ports of *Spain*, and the King published a *Manifest*, which was quickly, and roundly answered by the Lord Protectour, whereupon there instantly followed actions of hostility at Sea.

The Siege of Pavia *raised.*

The City of *Pavia* in *Italy*, which had endured a long and fierce Siege, by the Duke of *Modena*, and Prince *Thomas*, was at length delivered by the valour of the Townsmen, and the succour brought them by the Marquis of *Caracena* Governour of the Dutchy of *Milan*; and the two aforesaid Princes forced to a disorderly retreat, with the losse of many of their men, some Canon, and Baggage, and the said Duke dangerously shot in the Arme.

The *Prouedetore Morosini*, Generall for the State of *Venice* against the *Turks*, got possession of the Island of *Egina* in the *Archipelago*, and of the strong Hold of *Vola*, which was surrendred the twenty second of *March*, and which is the more advantageous, in regard that the *Turks* had made their chief Magazine there for this Summer expedition: so that the *Venetians* gained, besides their Ammunition, a very great quantity of Biquet, and seven and twenty pieces of great Ordnance, most of them Brasse. As much of the Provisions as could be carried away, was put on ship board, and the rest fired, that so the Enemy might not be benefited thereby, and the best of the works demolished.

Victories of the Venetians *against the* Turks

About a moneth after they gave a totall defeat to the *Turkish* Fleet, which endeavouring to come out of the *Dardanelles* upon the fourteenth of *July* at night, after a very hot fight of eight houres, was utterly routed, and dispersed, and forced to get shelter under the Castles of the said *Dardanelles*, having lost in the battail, fifteen ships, six Gallies, two Mahones, and many other Vessels, foure thousand men taken prisoners (who were all made slaves) and a greater number killed. This victory was so much the more remarkable, for that the whole *Venetian* Fleet was not there, a party thereof having been sent towards *Candy* a few daies before, to prevent the *Turks* relieving that place. The *Turkish* Navy consisted of about a hundred ships, and

and Gallies; and the *Venetians* but eight and thirty ships, with eight Gallies, and two Galleasses.

The King of *Sweden*, upon his entry into *Poland*, published a *Manifest*, and sent a Letter also to the Emperour, comprehending the reasons of his taking Arms against that King, wherein he accuses him of eluding the Treacies held between them; of usurping the Title of the Crown of *Sweden*; of endeavouring to debauch the people of *Livonia*, or *Lessland*, and to draw them to a defection; of sending a Fleet into the *Baltick* Sea; of attempting to induce the States of the Isle of *Oesely* to a revolt; and many other charges he imputes to him, in order to his having broken the Articles of Truce concluded between the two Crownes. *The King of Sweden puts forth a manifest*

From the very time that he entred *Poland*, he went on with a conquering, and irresistible hand, all submitting, partly by force, and partly by composition, and voluntary inclination, to his obedience. After he had taken, and stayed some time at *Warsovia*, he endeavoured by all means possible, to joyn with Field-Marshall *Wittemberg* so to meet, or seek the enemy with the more security; whereof the *Poles* being advertised, laboured to crosse that designe, and hinder their conjunction; to which effect they placed themselves in the woods, so to sally out at unawares upon the said Field-Marshal, as he marched by, as not imagining that the King could possibly be yet arrived to him. So that his Majesty being sufficiently informed of their purpose, fell in very good order upon them, and advanced with such successe, by entertaining them, with his Ordnance and Forlorne, that however they sometimes endeavoured to rally, and draw to a head again, they were constrained to quit the Field in great confusion, with the losse of all their baggage, consisting of three thousand Carts, and the *Swedes* pursued them in the Rear, almost as farre as *Cracovia*, putting most part of them to the Sword,

The Polanders beaten.

Nor was their prosperity a whit lesse in *Lithuania*, the Nobility of that Country having abandoned their obedience to the King of *Poland*, and sworn fidelity to the King of *Sweden*, (however some of them shortly after began to repine at that yoke) and the Inhabitants, desirous of amity with the conquerours, departed.

Hereupon the Count of *Steinbock*, Master of the Ordinance, passed the River *Vistula* with his Troops, and advanced against the *Masovians*, being there between nine, and ten thousand strong, where both he, and his, behaved themselves so valiantly, that they routed the said *Masovians*, killed, and took many of them, and put the rest to flight.

The King of *Poland* finding the progresse of his Enemies so prosperous against him, and himself deserted as well by his own Subjects, as by Fortune; and seeing at present small hopes of making any advantageous opposition, to so impetuous a torrent, fled, together with his Queen, into *Silesia*. *The King and Queen of Poland fly.*

In the interim *Christina*, lately Queen of *Sweden*, being departed from *Brussels*, betook her self towards *Rome*, through *Germany*, and made a solemn, and publick Renunciation of her former Belief, embracing the profession of the Romish Religion, at *Inspruck* in *Tyrol*; after which, proceeding to her journies end, she was received by the Pope with great magnificence, and splendour. *Queen Christine declares her self a Romish Catholick.*

Whilest these things passed, a Brigade of the *Lorrain* Army, consisting of five Regiments, deserted the *Spanish* service, and went to the *French*, and shortly after, Prince *Francis* of *Lorrain* himself did the same, with the main body of the Army, upon conditions that he should enjoy the Dutchy of *Bar*, and the County of *Vaudemont*, as also a pension from the King of *France*, sufficient to maintain himself, and his Family; and the Lords, who had been Commanders in his Brothers Army under him, and were come with him, *The Lorrain Army goes to the French together with Prince Francis.*

him, restored to their Estates. The said Forces were all dispersed, and ranged under Marshal *Turenne* orders, in *Picardy*.

The disgust of some Frontier Governours. The Jansenists in France.

There hapned a great disgust between the King of *France*, and the Governours of *Dourlans*, *Arras*, *Peronne*, and *Corby*, about some contributions, and other Advantages belonging to their Governments; in so much, as it looked a great while, as if they intended no lesse then to revolt, and undertake the Prince of *Condés* party; but seasonable satisfaction being given them, they returned to their obedience, to the great confusion, and frustration of the expectation of the *Spaniards*; and the Dutchesse of *Chastillon*, who was imprisoned for having endeavoured to incite the Marshall *D'hequincourt* governour of *Peronne*, towards a defection, was also set at liberty.

About this time, Complaint was made to the Court of *France*, of the great increase of the *Jansenists*, or such as adhered to the doctrine of *Jansenius* Bishop of *Ypres* in *Flanders*, which notwithstanding it had been condemned by *Pope Innocent* the Tenth, some years before by a Speciall *Bull* authorized and sent by him to that effect, began now to be again refuscitated by Doctor *Arnault*, and some others of the *Sorbon*, as also some of *Louain*, in such sort, as had there not been very mature prevention used, it might have grown by degrees, to be a businesse of difficulty enough to allay the principles of the said doctrine, having much affinity with what was held by Saint *Augustine*, and is now in conformity with that of the *Reformed Churches*, (touching *Predestination*, *Free-Will*, *Merit of Works*, &c.) besides, that it is no way displeasing to many learned and considerable persons amongst the Roman Catholicks themselves on this side of the *Alps*, and therefore the more caution was used for the timely silencing thereof.

The Polish Provinces submit.

The King of *Sweden*, after his former great victory, the King of *Poland's* flight, and the generall successe of the *Swedish* Arms in *Poland*, and the dominions thereupon depending, besieged *Cracovia*, and took it by Composition; called a *Diet*, or Assembly of the States of *Poland* at *Warsovia*, drew an Oath of fidelity from them, and setled the affaires of the Kingdom under obedience to himself, at which time the *Polish* Cavalry called *Quartiani* together with their Generall *Podolskie*, great Standard-bearer of *Poland*, submitted themselves to him; five thousand whereof he took with himself: Some two thousand of them with Lieutenant Generall *Muller* into great *Poland*, and employed the rest upon other occasions.

An Embassie from Portugal at Rome.

Upon the two and twentieth of *November*, *Francisco de Sousa* arrived at *Rome*, in the quality of Extraordinary Embassadour to his Holinesse, in the behalf of the Churches of *Portugal*, in despight of all the powerfull opposition made by the *Spaniards*, and their Faction in that Court.

The *Swedish* Fleet consisting of fifty ships, commanded by generall *Wrangel*, after having lain long near *Wismar*, launched into the Road of *Dantzick*, and attempted to seize upon the little Town of *Hoest*; but was repulsed by the stout resistance of the Inhabitants, and forced by ill weather back into *Pomerania*.

The Protestants of the Valley of *Piedmont*, finding the Agreement made between the Duke and them, to be very disadvantageous to them, as well in regard of the rigour of some of the Articles thereof, as also for that the demolishment of the Fort Saint *Martin*, and some other promises made them by their said Duke, went slowly on towards performance; feel themselves in as much calamity, and insecurity, as before; and consequently cease not to send their deputies, and implore the assistance of their Brethren abroad as much as ever.

There

There happened also not long after a great controversie between the Protestant, and Catholick *Cantons* of *Switzerland*, about the falling off of about thirty families from the *Romish*, and embracing the Protestant Religion; which if not quickly pacified, may peradventure produce much misfortune.

It is said, that the Pope having offered the King of *Poland* some assistance of money, the said King made answer, *That the sum was too inconsiderable to advance him to the recovery of his State; and that for his own subsistance as a King, he thanked God, he had treasure enough: and finally, that however he had lost his Crown, yet could he not lose his Kingly Title.* But it is further conceived, that the Emperour, and some of the Catholick and Ecclesiastical Princes of *Germany*, will at length resolve to afford him such relief, both of men, money, and other necessaries for war, as may enable him to appear in the Field against his enemies, and make the Game fairer for him, then hitherto it hath been, notwithstanding the Emperour aforesaid hath made a kind of Declaration to the contrary, and sent his Extraordinary Embassadour to the King of *Sweden*, to complement him, and intercede for a friendly Accommodation; for he hath already sent divers Regiments into *Silesia*, and still goes with his *Leagues*, which he distributes, and ranges near the Confines of *Poland*; and indeed this prodigious prosperity of the *Swedish* Arms in *Poland*, gives an Alarm not onely to all *Germany*, but even to *Italy* also, and makes them stand upon their guard, not knowing whose turn may be the next.

During the distractions of Christendom, the Pope hath not been much asleep since his coming to the Chair, but hath unceasantly laboured by letters to the Kings of *Spain* and *France*, to draw them to a firm peace; and he hath sent two of the most eminent, and most potent Cardinals of all the Colledge (namely, Cardinal *Barberini*, and Cardinal *Grimaldi*) who have shewed themselves upon all occasions, great servants to the French Interest, to the Court of *France*, to negotiate the matter; but they were able to effect little therein, in regard that *France* made her peace with *England*, which was published at *Paris* and *London*, with extraordinary joy, and splendour, the ninth of *December*, 1655. with very much advantage to the *English* nation.

The King of *Sweden* coming to *Warsovia*, continued not long there, for understanding the chief Cities of *Prussia* surrendred, and obliged, but were making a strict league with the Duke of *Brandenburg* against him, wherefore committing the management of the business of *Poland* with the States there present to the Lord Chancellor, and some others, he departed with some Regiments and the Queen to his Army.

This business of *Prussia* occasioned slowly a sharp conflict betwixt the *Swedes* and *Brandenburgers*, 15. of both *Brandenburgers* being slain. This quarrel, though it was looked on as unjust, being betwixt two Princes of the Reformed Religion, and at such a time, when it might have induced the Duke to have made a strict alliance with them, the King and the Emperour; yet the King proceeded forwards with [illegible] and marched on to *Prussia*. He sent *Steinbock* before him with his Army, and marched himself with great celerity through *Masovia*, and obtained himself of *Strasburgh* the Key of *Prussia*. After which *Lodolphi* was sent with 3000. horse before *Thorn*, who presenting himself before the place, admonished them to surrender, who perceiving his Design to be treating for an accommodation. We will leave these parts for a while, and relate what was done in other places.

The *English* Fleet under General *Pen* and *Venables* (after they were refreshed themselves, and taken in fouldiers at *Barbadoes*, *Christophers* &c.) sailed to the Island of *Hispaniola*, where landing [illegible] places

The English fleet at Barbadoes.

At Hispaniola.

Repulſed.

places (through the jealouſie and miſunderſtanding of the two chief Commanders) they received no ſmall repulſe: their enemies expertneſſe of the Countrie troubling their marches, and the climates unkindneſſe incommodating their bodies. Nevertheleſſe, that the honour of that deſign might not wholly be loſt, they ſet ſail for the Iſland of *Jamaica*, where arriving in a few daies, they poſſeſſed themſelves thereof with ſmall reſiſtance.

At Jamaica.

But General *Blake*, while theſe things were doing in *Europe* and *America*, behaved himſelf valiantly in *Africa* againſt the Pirates of *Tunis*; for having demanded ſatisfaction of the Governour for certain *Engliſh* ſhips they had taken, as alſo that he ſhould deliver to him all the *Engliſh* they detained Captives: and, being not onely denyed his demand, but given provoking language, he called a Councill of War; wherein it was reſolved, they ſhould (if poſſible) burn all their ſhips that lay in *Porto Ferino*: ſo that the *Engliſh* Admiral, Vice Admiral, and Rear Admiral, plying up within musket ſhot of the chief Caſtle, played ſo hot on it and their other Forts, with their great guns, (the wind favouring them) that although there were 120. pieces of Ordnance planted on the Caſtle and ſhore againſt them, they couragiouſly, in their long boats, burnt nine ſhips down to the water in the ſpace of four hours, with ſmall loſſe. This being an action which did not a little raiſe the reputation of the *Engliſh* in the Mediterranean ſea.

The Engliſh *burn the ſhips in* Porto Ferino.

In the mean time a breach of mutual amity between *England* and *Spain* being now begun, the Marquiſs of *Leda*, as Ambaſſadour Extraordinary, was ſent from the King of *Spain* into *England*; and paſſed in a ſtately manner through the City of *London*; who after having received ſeveral audiences from the Protector, (nothing between the two nations being concluded, as to an agreement) took his leave of the *Engliſh* Court, and returned to *Flanders*.

Marquis of Leda in England.

Preſently after this, was news brought, that a ſeiſure had been made by the King of *Spain* on all *Engliſh* goods within his Dominions, and in *February* following, war with the *Engliſh* was publickly proclaimed by the *Spaniards* at *Dunkirk*.

Engliſh *goods ſeized by the* Spaniards.
War proclaimed at Dunkirk.

The Prince of *Conde* and thoſe of his party againſt Cardinal *Mazarine* in *France* being beaten, and forced out of that Country into *Flanders*; and having no conſiderable power within the bowels of that nation, ſent his General *Marſin* (a *Liegeois*) into *Spain*, to negotiate on his behalf with that King; whilſt he himſelf went with his remaining forces into the Biſhoprick of *Liege*, where he waged a kind of petty war with the inhabitants to get winter quarters. Taking from them two ſmall Towns, *Foſſes* and *Chaſtelet*, his deſign being to take *Dinant* and *Civet*, intending thereby to raiſe to himſelf a principality; and that *Rocroy*, of which his ſon the Duke d'*Anguien* was Governour, ſhould be his head City. So that the Court party in *France* quite gave him over, as ſuppoſing him not to be brought back by any tolerable accommodation. Wherefore they ſowed ſuſpitions in the *Spaniards* concerning him, (out of policy) giving out, a treaty was then on foot, and that there was no fear but there would be a full underſtanding between the King and Prince. The which did him ſome prejudice among the *Spaniſh* party; but going himſelf to *Arch-Duke Leopold* at *Bruſſels*, he ſo well ſatisfied him of his intentions againſt *France* and the Cardinal *Mazarines* party, that he procured moneys and recruits, whereby in Spring he might the better infeſt that Kingdome.

Conde *beaten out of France.*

Goes into Liegeland.

The French ſow jealouſies in the Court of Spain concerning him.

The Duke of *Orleans* (the King of *France* his Uncle) refuſed to go to Court, though thereto ſtrongly ſollicited, which cauſed a fear of new troubles. Yet the Court of *France* ſet forth a declaration againſt the

Orleans *refuſed to go to Court.*

Prince

Prince of *Conde* upon the good news they heard of their ſucceſs againſt the *Spaniards* in *Catalonia*.

The Pope endeavours a peace between the two Crowns.

Amongſt all theſe tumults and commotions, there arrived an extraordinary Courrier in *France* from the *Pope* with letters, preſſing the *King* to hearken unto a pacification with *Spain*, and give way to a general peace, wherein the Pope promiſed to contribute his beſt aſſiſtance. The ſame Meſſenger departing with letters of the ſame contents to the King of *Spain*, all which took no effect.

The Portugal *Ambaſſadour at* Paris.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſadour at *Paris* about the ſame time made ſeveral inſtances to advance the alliance of a league offenſive and defenſive between *France* and *Portugal*, offering a marriage between the young King of *France*, and the Princeſſe of *Portugal*, with a dowry of four millions of gold.

The great Turks *brother turns Chriſtian.*

While great actions were paſſing on the Continent, news is brought of the converſion to Chriſtianity of *Uſman* the great *Turks* brother, (who had been taken at ſea ſome years before, together with the *Sultans* wives mother, and their treaſure, coming from *Mecca*, by the Knights of *Malta*) being chriſtned with great ceremonies, and rejoycing of the City, who retaining his own name *Uſman*, was ſurnamed Dominico.

A Parliament in England.

But in *England* a Parliament being ſummoned in *July* 1656. the members thereof met together, the *Auguſt* following in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, where the Protector met them in ſtately equipage.

General Cromwell made Protector.

The chief matters done by this Grand Councell were, an Act for removing and diſannulling the title of *Charles Stewart* unto the Nations of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the territories thereunto belonging. Alſo an endeavour, to ſettle the Crown on the head of the Protector, with the title of King. Which, after deliberation, he poſitively refuſed, openly declaring *May* 8. 1657. that he could not undertake the Government with that title. Whereupon the Parliament, laying aſide the name of King, ſolemnly by Act inveſted him into the power thereof. The Speaker of the Parliament preſenting him (being attired in his robes) four Emblems of Government, *viz.* a Purple Velvet Robe lined with Ermine, a large Bible, with rich gilt Boſſes, a Scepter of Gold and a ſword, which he girt about him, deſcanting (in a Speech) on all of them at the delivery thereof. The Protector taking an oath, that he would rule and govern the Nations legally according to the *Petition and Advice*, and maintain the Proteſtant Religion in the purity thereof. Then while he thus ſate, holding the Scepter in his hand, after thrice ſounding of the Trumpet, a Herald ſtanding a loft, proclaimed his Highneſſe Lord Protector of the Common-wealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, requiring all to yield him due obedience. Soon after which, he was ſo proclaimed in the three principal Cities, *London*, *Edenburgh* and *Dublin*.

Peace with Portugal.

The Spaniſh ſilver fleet met with by the Engliſh.

The Peace of *England*, with the Kingdom of *Portugal*, being made, *July* 19. was, notwithſtanding, not proclaimed until *Jan.* 17. following; within which ſpace of time ſome *Engliſh* Frigats under Captain *Stainer*, performed a gallant piece of ſervice againſt the *Spaniſh* Weſt-India Fleet, within four or five leagues of the Bay of *Cadiz*; they being eight in number, whereof two were ſunk, two burnt, two taken and two eſcaped into *Cadiz*. This was done in the month of *September*, the ſilver which was taken aboard the Gallions being brought into the Tower of *London* the firſt of *November* following. The Marqueſſe of *Baydes* Governour of *Lima* in *Peru* with his wife, and ſeveral children were burnt in the Vice-Admiral, (the *Spaniards* themſelves firing her, after ſhe was taken by the *Engliſh*.) The young Marqueſſe, and ſeveral perſons of quality, being brought to *London* priſoners, were afterwards releaſed by the Protector without paying any ranſom.

But

Generall Blake deſtroyed the Spaniſh fleet before Santa Cruz.

But a few months after, a greater execution was done by the Navy under Generall *Blake*, againſt the *Spaniards* Weſt India fleet before *Santa Cruz*, a town in one of the Canary Iſlands called *Teneriffe*. There being ſix Gallies, with other conſiderable ſhips to the number of ſixteen. The *Engliſh* fleet being about twenty ſaile, bore up ſo near to the Caſtle and Forts, that many *Spaniards* were ſhot from the ſhore by their own Muſqueteers, ſo that in four houres time they beat the Enemie out of their ſhips, and put them all on ſhore, except the Admirall and Vice-Admirall, who made moſt reſiſtance, the one whereof was ſet on fire, and the other blown up; all the reſt before the evening (except two which ſunk downright) were deſtroyed and burnt. The Engliſh ſhips, before ſeven at night, got ſafe out of the *Spaniards* command, although they ſupplied their Forts with freſh men, inſtead of thoſe that were killed and beaten out in the heat of the action. The Dammage the *Engliſh* received in their ſhips, was indifferently well repaired in two days: At which time the wind veering to the South-weſt (which is rare among thoſe Iſlands) [illegible] to bring them juſt to their former ſtation near *Cape St Mary*.

6000. Engliſh ſent into Flanders.

Peace being concluded between *England* and *France*, and open war proclaimed with *Spain*, the Protector joyned in hoſtility with the *French* againſt the *Spaniards* in *Flanders*, ſending over thither 6000. Foot under the command of Sir *John Reynolds*, who on the 8. 9. and 10. of *May*, 1657. were wholly imbarked for *France*, the Generall following after on the 17 day.

Joyn with the French.
Take Mardyke.

Theſe forces being joyned with the *French* (after the taking of *Montmedy* and *St. Venant*) took the ſtrong Fort of *Mardyke* from the *Spaniards*, into which (according to the Articles of Peace between *England* and *France*) was put an Engliſh Garriſon.

Mardyke ſtormed.

In the month of *October* following the *Spaniſh* forces in the dead of the night, attempted to ſtorm it, among whom 2000 of the *Engliſh, Scotch,* and *Iriſh*, under *Charles Stuart* King of *Scots*, who with his brother the Duke of *York* (being excluded *France*, had joyned with the *Spaniards*) made their onſet in three ſeverall places, one getting into the ditches [illegible] were ready for ſcaling. But the *Engliſh* in the Fort behaved themſelves ſo couragiouſly during all the action (which continued ſix houres) that [illegible] were forced to draw off, having loſt [illegible] before it near 5 or 6. hundred men. And more ſupplies going out of *England* in the ſpring following, the *French* and *Engliſh* did jointly beſiege the ſtrong Town of *Dunkirk*, which made the *Spaniards* preſently get together an army of 15 or 16000. men, reſolving to do their utmoſt to relieve the beſieged, which being certified to the *French* and *Engliſh* Generals, it was reſolved at a Council of war to leave a ſufficient part of the army to block up the Town, and to march with the reſt and fight the *Spaniards*, ſo that a field battle was fought on the *Sand-hills* near *Dunkirk*, where [illegible] wings of the *Spaniſh* army after ſome diſpute, [illegible] the *Engliſh* foot [illegible] them about two miles [illegible] and the *French* horſe [illegible] down upon the Hills [illegible] it was a great victory, for moſt of the *Spaniſh* foot were either ſlain or taken, together with all their great guns, their baggage [illegible] of the field and 17 colours.

Dunkirk beſieged.

Battell of the Sandhills.

The Spaniſh army beaten.

The Marſhall of *Hocquincourt* (who had left the [illegible] the [illegible] of *Hedin* from the *French* [illegible] was [illegible] day or two before the battle. After which the army returned with all diligence to the ſiege of *Dunkirk*, which was environed both by land and ſea, and now reduced to [illegible] that the beſieged making a [illegible] ſally, were beaten back, the Marquis of *Leda* their governour [illegible]

The Engliſh and French return to the ſiege.

sharp encounter having received his deaths wound; which, together with the terrifying *Grenadoes* that were shot into the Town, soon brought the besieged to a surrender, who marched forth the 25. of *June* 1658. being 1000. horse and foot, and 700. wounded, with Drums beating, Colours flying, two pieces of Ordnance, and their baggage. *Dunkirk surrendred.*

Into which strong Sea-Port-Town, the King of *France*, and Cardinal *Mazarine* personally entring, put the possession thereof into the hands of General *Lockart*, on behalf of the Protector of *England*, who forthwith provided it with a strong Garrison of *English* souldiers. *And put into the possession of the English.*

After this the *French* possessed *Furn* (which the *Spaniards* had quitted) and soon after became Masters of *Winnenberge* and *Dixmude*.

Then *Gravelins*, a strong Sea Town, having been besieged three weeks, by another distinct army under Marshal *de la Ferte Senneterre*, and the Mines being ready to spring under three bastions of the town, he commanded the besieged to surrender, menacing them, if they staied till springing of the Mines, the utmost rigour of war was to be expected. Wherefore they having four dates time given them to send to *Don John* of *Austria*, the *Spanish* General, and if he did not relieve them in that time, they capitulated with the Cardinal and Marshal *de la Ferte* to depart the Town the day following much according to the conditions of *Dunkirk*, which was performed, the *Spaniard* not being able to relieve the place, although *Don John*, the Prince of *Conde*, and the Marquesse of *Caracene* joyned with resolution to have attempted it, but were prevented by Marshal *Turenne* advance with his army between *Furn* and *Bergen*. *Gravelins besieged.* *And surrendred.*

Then was a Council of War called, wherein Cardinal *Mazarine*, *Turein*, and *La Ferte* (whose armies, after the taking of *Gravelins*, were united) and the *English* General were present, it being resolved after the vacuating some petty Garisons of the enemy, the next place to be besieged should be *Tyre*, which accordingly was done. A considerable convoy of the *Spaniards* (that was designed to have relieved the Town) being routed, and destroyed, facilitated the taking of the place, the *English* having shewn before much valour and resolution. *Tyre besieged and taken.*

In this present year 1658. about the month of *May*, was discovered in *England* a great and dangerous plot, which (as it was said) would have imbroyled *England* in new wars and seditions, by levying war, betraying the strong Garison of *Hull*, and advancing *Charles Stewart* to the Crowns of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, firing the City of *London*, &c. For which many were committed to the Tower and Newgate, and a High Court of Justice erected in Westminster Hall, Sir *Henry Slingsby*, one of the prisoners was brought the first day to his Tryal, who pleaded not guilty; and averred that what he had spoken with some of the Officers in *Hull* (while he was a prisoner there) was in jest and not serious, &c. yet he was proved guilty by their evidence. *A plot discovered in England.*

The next day D. *Hewit* was brought, refused to plead, demanding by by what law they sat, several times affirming, that he could not in conscience plead, and thereby betray the liberties of the people of *England*, in owning their authority, and so chose rather to sacrifice his life, than own the power of the Court. Wherefore, *June* the second, they were adjudged to be hanged, drawn and quartered at *Tyburn*, as Traytors: but being (by leave of the Protector) to be beheaded, execution was done on them accordingly, on the eighth day of the same month. Several others were tryed and condemned as guilty, some whereof were hang'd, drawn, and quartered in several parts of the City of *London*. *Sir H. Slingsby and D. Hewit beheaded.*

We will now return to the *Swedish* King in *Poland*, who carried all there before him, so fortunately, as it made many fear left he aimed higher, as intending through that Kingdom, to make his way into *Italy*, &c.

The

The *Muſcovites* and *Coſſacks*, by indeavouring to maintain a good intelligence with him, helped not a little to the ſecuring his new conqueſts; moſt of the *Poliſh* Lords, who fled with their King into *Sileſia*, returning to live under the *Swediſh* protection, upon complaint made to the Emperor of *Germany* by the *Swediſh* reſident in *Vienna*, that the *Pole* cauſed men to be raiſed in his hereditary Countries, to be imployed againſt the King his Maſter, the Emperour thereupon prohibited any further levies.

Elbing *delivered to the Swedes.*

About this time the City of *Elbing* in *Pruſſia* was yielded to the *Swedes*, without any reſiſtance; for the King of *Sweden* having given audience to the *Imperial* and *Tranſylvanian* Ambaſſadours at the City of *Thorn*, went towards the City of *Mergendelt*; where the Deputies of the City of *Elbing* attended him, and craved ſome time, the better to conſult with the other Cities, in ſo weighty an affair, as the delivery up of their City; but he flatly denying their requeſt, they treated with the *Rix Chancellor*, and ſubmitted, which did not a little pleaſe the King; who made the *Rix Chancellor* Governour of *Pruſſia*, and General *Linde* Governour of *Elbing*, and the Iſles of *Pruſſia*, who put a conſiderable Gariſon into the Town.

Dantzick *burns her Suburbs.*

But *Dantzick* being united in it ſelf, reſolved upon a defence, in caſe the *Swede* ſhould attempt their City, in order whereto they burnt all their Suburbs.

Czarneski joyns with the King of **Poland.**

In the mean time the King of *Poland* began to increaſe his forces which he had on the borders of *Sileſia*, unto whom *Czarneski* the Governour of *Cracovia*, went with ſome troops, contrary to the agreement made with the King of *Sweden* upon ſurrender of the City.

The **Janſeniſts** *in* **France** *diſpute in defence of* [illegible]

About the ſame time a proclamation was publiſhed in *Denmark*, againſt all private meetings of all perſons of any other religion than what was publickly profeſſed in that Kingdom. The Popes power of condemning doctrines, received a deep wound about this time by the *Sorbonne* Doctors in *France*, who diſputed in a publick Aſſembly againſt the Jeſuites, in defence of the Doctrine of *Janſenius*, (which ſpreads it ſelf very much [illegible]) although the late deceaſed Pope had utterly damned it. After much diſputation, though the authority of the See of *Rome* [illegible] *Sorbonne* Doctors affirmed, that the Pope was not [illegible] could not agreeable to the [illegible] Doctor *Arnaud* for the *Janſenian* Tenents; ſo [illegible] Aſſembly being broken up, the diſſention remained on the [illegible]

The **Quartians** *revolt.*

And are beaten by [illegible]

[illegible] of *Sweden* was come to the borders of *Poland*, [illegible] *Quartians* [illegible] *Stenbock* [illegible] forth a party [illegible] of *Poland* [illegible]

The *Swedes* being now become maſters of all [illegible] except the four [illegible] *Warmeland*, [illegible] the Governour [illegible] who held their places for the [illegible] and offered [illegible] in order to a ſurrender; but it would not be admitted.

The *Polanders* about *Cracovia* did not a little diſturb the *Swedes*, and [illegible] that adhered to them; the *Polanders* falling upon *Steenbocks* Regiment at *Vielun*, who were moſt cut down; but Colonel *Vedel* and another Commander, coming to their relief with 800. horſe, ſlew above 300. *Poles*, and fired many of their Villages.

Marienburg *taken.*

In the month of *February*, the King of *Sweden* paſſed by *Warſovia*, with three conſiderable armies towards the *Ukraine* againſt the *Palatines*, having before proclaimed, that whoſoever ſhould protect King *Caſimir*, and

and not diſcover him, ſhould ſuffer death as a Rebel.

And on the 21. day of the ſame month, the City of *Marienburg* was delivered up to the *Swedes*, and the Caſtle which thought to have burnt the City (had it not been prevented by the inhabitants) after ſome daies playing upon it with the great guns, was alſo ſurrendred; the *Poles* having underſtood that the private wayes and paſſages whereby the *Swedes* might make their approaches, were diſcovered unto them by the [illegible].

On the ſame day the *Swedes* obtained no ſmal victory againſt *Czarneski*, near *Lublin*, at the River *Wiſſel*, where the King of *Swedeland* with 5000 men, routed his enemies, though they were numerous, and fought reſolutely, engaging *Poles* againſt *Poles* in this action; having the purſuit of his enemies two or three miles, and taking 12. or 13. ſtandards. The *Coſſacks* all the while ſtanding ſtill not far off, and perceiving the victory to incline to the *Swedes*, helped to purſue and cut down the fugitive *Poles*.

The King of Sweden routs Czarneski.

After this the King marched to *Lublin*, and from thence he went to *Zamoſſe*, which ſtrong and fortified City he got into his power by accord; and being advanced not far from *Zamoſſe*, he met again with a ſtrong party of *Polanders*, whom he beat back, diſperſed, and took ſeven Standards. Of which King *Caſimir* hearing, being at *Reuſſ Lemburg*, eight miles from thence, and that the King of *Sweden* himſelf was not far off, he haſtened away with 1500 horſe to *Kaminietz Podolski*; at which time there was publiſhed a Proclamation in *Sileſia*, That no *Polander* ſhould dare to come thither on pain of death.

Lublin *and* Zamoſſe *taken by the Swedes.* *Who beat another party of* Poles.

While the King of *Swedes* was refreſhing his men at *Jariſlaw*, he ſent out parties to ſee if the enemies gathered to a head any where, who brought him word that the [illegible] were revolted every where, indeavouring to hinder him in his march back, and to cut off all paſſages, ſtriving by private intelligence to reduce the *Swediſh* Gariſons in *Great Poland*, *Warſaw*, and *Sandomir* into the King of *Polands* obedience again; whereupon the King reſolved to draw back with his army to a place, where he might better obſerve his enemies deſigns, and if poſſible invite them to a pitcht field; at the ſame time ſending ſome troops to *Warſow* to remain there till his return, whilſt he himſelf went to *Sandomir*; but hearing that the *Poles* the night before were become maſters of the City, but could not yet obtain the Caſtle; the Governour whereof (a *Swede*) ſetting the *Jeſuits* Colledge on fire, did thereby conſume the whole Town to aſhes. Wherefore the King ſending orders to the Governour to deſert the Caſtle, and croſſe the River *Wiſſel* with his men, wherein he obeyed; but put a good quantity of Powder and Ammunition (which he could not carry with him) into a Vault locked up, applying thereto a burning match, which might take fire half an hour after his departure. The *Poles* preſently entring the Caſtle, diſplayed their Colours, and ſearching into all corners, they found this vault, which the chief Commander would attribute to himſelf; but being in hot diſpute with the *Swedes*, the powder took fire, and blew up into the air, 1300 *Polanders*, many *Swedes*, and the roofe of the Caſtle; the King of *Sweden* on the other ſide of the River being a Spectator of it. Yet hearing that *Koniecpolski* ſhewed himſelf with 12000 [illegible] between *Landshut* and his Camp; he drew out 16. Regiments of horſe, and 14 companies of Dragoons to meet them, and charging them home, diſperſed the whole body, taking many colours from them. He beat alſo *Wiſnioski*, who diſputed the Paſs over the *San* with him. After which he [illegible] ten miles beyond *Warſaw*, to have [illegible] with the Crown Marſhal *Lubomirski*.

The Poles *endeavour to obſtruct the* Swedes *march back.*

The Poles *take* Sandomir, *which is fired by the* Swedes.

Many Poles *and* Swedes *blown into the air.*

Koniecpolski *beaten, and* Wiſnioski.

Marquesse of Baden beaten by the Poles.

April 12. 1626. the Marquesse of *Baden* advancing with a party from *Marienburg* to meet the King of *Sweden*, was met with by a great body of the *Polish* army about eight miles from the City, who maintained a fight with the *Polish* horse two hours before he quitted the field, killing several hundreds of them: then having himself and his men by flight, Field Marshal *Teuffel* Troops met him, and secured him and his forces: yet many of his men were cut down by the *Poles*, the Marquesse himself narrowly escaping.

The Swedes suppresse the revolted Masures.

The same month the King of *Sweden* having beaten and subdued the revolted *Masures*, with all that adhered to them, arrived about the end thereof at *Thorne*: at which time the King received a Letter from the Prince of *Transilvania*, assuring him of his all friendship, having resolved mortally upon the borders of *Poland* under *Bethlem Gabor*, who was at his service.

The Transylvanian Prince offers to assist the Swede.

Brumberg surrendred to the Poles.

About this time the Castle of *Brumberg* in *Poland*, was surrendred by the *Swedes* in discontent, the *Polanders* immediately them all with a cross on their foreheads, which instigated great numbers to return by their party.

The King of *Sweden* went into *Elbing*, and his Queen arrived there the next day, having been some months before safe delivered of a young Prince, for which joyful news the great guns proclaimed great joy in all the *Swedish* Garisons throughout *Prussia*.

Prince Adolph takes Golensh & demolishes it.

Prince *Adolph*, the King of *Sweden* brother, and Generalissimo of his armies marching to *Thorn*, and *Elbing*, having defeated those that resisted him, advanced to *Mariefo*, where hearing that some Gentry and Peasants were in arms in the Castle of *Golensh*, summoning them by his Quarter Master General, and being denied entrance, he stormed and carried the place, killed all he found in arms, and utterly demolished the Castle. From thence he marched to *Gedanse* Castle, which the enemy presently quitted. The *Poles* turning towards *Gustre*, with an intent to surprise *Pelze*, were prevented by the Cities being well provided, and the burning down of the suburbs.

The Swedes and Poles fight.

After this Prince *Adolph* being perfected hereof By the *Poles*, sent his forlorn hope to get some prisoners, and (though they were repulsed) marched with his army through a pass unrelished, and put his men into battalia, himself commanding the right wing, and Field Marshal *Wrangel* the left: who at the advance approaching, not nigh the enemy, his formost squadrons were instantly forced on, the Prince not being able to come on his assistance, for the commodiousness of the place, which the enemies horse Troops perceiving, and being fully plied upon by the Dragoons in ambush, who retreating, brought their enemies between both the *Swedish* wings, so that most of them were destroyed. The right wing of the *Poles* thereupon advancing, some Ordnance were planted on an high ground by the *Swedes*, which played against their enemy, whilst they got over a water, and came to a full stand. Whereupon the *Polanders* coming furiously on with a great shout, accompanied hundry waies to break and disorder the *Swedish* army: But not being able to effect it, after many hot charges, and the losse of many men, the *Poles* confusedly fled; the main body of the *Swedes* army pursuing them a league: in which pursuit many were cut down, the *Swedes* giving no quarter. The chief Commanders of the *Polish* army were *Lascarsky*, *Lubomirsky*, and *Sapia*, who was shot through his arms, and three Starosties were slain. The Prince after the fight following them to *Dantzick*, indeavouring to bring them to another battel. Where we will leave him, and see what is done in *Prussia*, where the City of *Elbing*, was become as it were another *Dantzick*, commodities being now transported thither. (*Dantzick* holding against the *Swedes*) as they were to *Dantzick* formerly. So that some *English* Merchants refusing there, desired leave of the Elector of *Brandenburgh* to transport their goods from thence to

The Poles beaten.

The English Merchants remove to Elbing.

Elbing

along through the *Pillaw*, which he nobly granted, giving leave also, that what they could sell without paying any custom.

Now the King of *Sweden* with his forces appearing about *Dantzick*, as if he intended to besiege it, began with the fort in *Gothland*, called *Dantzickers* league, which he commanded to yeeld, and so the Garison should depart with their arms; but the Governour having 400. men in it would not consent, unless they might have leave to carry away their goods, and march with drums beating and colours flying, which being denied, they began within the fort to defend themselves. But two *Swedes* that were in the place, making a party, forced the Governour to an agreement; whereupon the King advanced near the place to parly with him; but a certain Dragooner knowing him, let fly his musket at him; so that the bullet came by his hat, falling a little further. The King thereupon gave order to put all in the place to the sword, so that few escaped. *Dantzickers league taken by the Swedes.*

After he had taken this place, he left General *Stenbock* with a good army before *Dantzick*, & marched himself to his chief army under Prince *Adolph*, where arriving and hearing, that *Czarnetzki* stood six miles from *Bromberg* with 12 Regiments; he hastened and met accidentally with him, yet successefully, killing many of his men, and pursuing him above two miles. *The King beats Czarnetzki.*

But the King of *Poland* (who had sent to the Emperour of *Germany* to be a mediatour for peace between him and the king of *Sweden*) having gotten together a numerous army, besieged *Warsovia*, yet he in person came not near it, which made the King of *Sweden* not personally to go to its relief, but returned to *Mecklenburg*; ordering his brother *Adolph*, and General *Wrangel* to relieve the besiged, and if possible to bring *Czarnetzki* to a pitcht battel: but the *Poles* understanding the whole *Swedish* army was coming, withdrew about three miles from the City, having before made seven attempts to take it by storm, with the losse of 3000. men, and two pieces of Ordnance. *Warsovia besieged by the Poles.*

A little before this time the *Swedes* found a very great treasure hid in a vault of the Castle of *Warsow*, being the images of Christ and the twelve Apostles of Massie silver double gilt, with divers other reliques to a great value. This was the time wherein the strict league between the king of *Sweden*, and the Marquesse of *Brandenburgh* was concluded. The Duke furnishing him with 8000. men, whereby he was inabled to continue the siege before *Dantzick*, to their great trouble and discontent. The *Swedes* having, besides *Dantzickers* leagues, taken the Castle of *Greppin* and the *Hoff*. But let us now leave this Northern Country, and see what is done in other parts. *The Elector of Brandenburg and the Swedes in a strict league.*

In *Italy*, and principally in *Naples*, there raigned such a mortal Pestilence, that there dyed some daies, near 4000. people. It was then also so raging in all places, the *Turks* held in the Island of *Candia*, that they were forced to abandon divers Towns, and leave them desolate. *The Plague at Naples and Candia.*

In *France* great preparations were made for the *Campaign*, and a gallant army was brought into the field under the two Generals, *Turein* and *de la Ferte*.

In a Council of War, it was resolved *Valenchiennes* should be besieged, which was done accordingly, and the Town brought to great straits; but an army of *Spaniards* being come to relieve the place, and frequently making shew as if they would fall upon *Marshal Turein*, and the *Lorrainers* quarters; at last fell in good earnest upon *Marshal de la Ferte*; and coming resolutely on, forced the line, and falling in among them, killed and took all that part of the *France* army; the Regiments of *Du Plessis*, *la Ferte*, *Piedmont*, the Kings and Cardinals guards, *la Ferte* his Regiment of horse and Dragoons, being all cut in pieces, but of the Swissers Regiments, which escaped the sword, were dispersed by the great slaughter *Valenchiennes besieged by the French.*

The French routed before Valenchiennes.

cause as to their treaties at the sudden opening of the sluces, whereby the commerce between the two bodies [illegible] was interrupted. Marshal *Twerin* being forced to leave all the while [illegible] at length drew off his part of the army, [illegible] Garison about twelve [illegible] This was a great [illegible] to the *French*, the Marshal *de Tesse* being wounded and taken, the Marquesse of *Tessé* slain, besides many other [illegible] and high Officers, either slain or taken. After this the Spaniards took the Town of *Conde* from the *French* upon articles, having besieged it but a short time.

Conde taken by the Spaniards.

Now the *Dane* and the States of the *United Provinces* understood each other, that it was not convenient for their interest, the King of *Sweden* should grow too potent in or near the *Baltick* Sea; and the *Dane* standing in very good terms, with those *States*, gave their Ambassadour hopes that ten of his men of war should join with theirs upon occasion.

Fortune began to smile on the king of *Poland*; for, coming afresh again upon *Warsovia*, it was yeelded up to him, the *Swedes* being to leave their booties, and plunder behind them, with the Artillery, &c. General *Wittenberg* marched forth with 4000. souldiers, the Women were civilly used, having some inferiour Officers granted them to bring them to the Camp, yet all the conditions were not kept, which may be attributed rather to the roughnesse of the *Polish* souldiers, then to king *Casimir*.

Warsovia yeelded to the Poles.

At the same time the City of *Gratzna* was besieged, and hardly put to it by the Queen of *Poland*, king *Casimir* having sent her 8000. men to reinforce her army.

The king of *Sweden* being incamped at *Nowemiasto* near *Warsaw*, the Elector of *Brandenburg* marched thither with his army, and united his forces with the *Swedes*. Whereupon it was resolved to fall upon the king of *Poland*'s camp, although he was given out to be above 100000. men.

Swedes and Brandenburg united.

King *Casimir* not much regarding the forces of the king of *Sweden*, and the Elector, sent a body of *Tartars*, which were joyned with him, to besiege *Pultowsko*; whereupon the *Swedes* resolved to relieve the place, which was performed with great slaughter among the *Tartars*.

Some few dayes after the *Swedes* and the Elector, crossing the River *Buck*, drew up their army in battaile, and advanced towards king *Casimir*, who stood ready to receive them, with his numerous army. The first day was spent in light skirmishes, in which the *Swedes* had the worst: but the next day a grand battel beginning, one of the *Swedish* wings seemed at first to give back; but having some succour sent to them, they kept their ground, though the *Poles* bore furiously upon them. The battel continued all this day, and began again the next, in the conclusion whereof the victory appeared for the *Swedes* and the Elector; the *Polish* king losing a great part of his force, all his Ordnance and baggage, and leaving *Warsovia* open to the *Swedes*, fled after his horse into *Wallachia*.

The Swedes and Poles fight.

The Poles beaten.

But now comes news that the *Muscovites* are entred into *Livonland*, and had besieged the City *Cory* thereof. Riga, whereupon the king of *Sweden* was forced to withdraw his army out of *Poland*, to relieve that province out of the jaws of those devouring enemies. Whereupon *Prussia* was to be secured by the Marquesse of *Brandenburg*, and *Poland* was left to the disposure of providence.

The Muscovites enter Livonland.

The *Swedes* having demolished [illegible] forts, and left [illegible] to maintain their [illegible] Garisons, for [illegible] all on this side the river *Wistul*. In all probability had not this invasion happened, the *Polish* king would have been forced to have quit *Poland* a second time.

Which forces the Swede to quit his conquest.

The

The City of *Riga* being beſieged, (as aforeſaid) had not more then 1500. Souldiers in Garriſon; but the Citizens liſted 4000. men to ſerve upon the walls, many of good rank ſerving perſonally in arms. They were ſummoned by the *Muſcovites*, that if they would ſubmit and ſupplicate for mercy, they might have it; but if they refuſed it, they muſt expect nothing but ruine and deſtruction; to which they returned a reſolute anſwer. They expected relief from the King of *Sweden*, which the *Muſcovites* endeavoured to prevent by building forts on the River *Dune*.

Riga beſieged.

Summoned by the Muſcovites, and return a reſolute anſwer.

And now was the *Auſtrian* forces (according to contract) joyned with the *Polanders*, and beſieged *Cracovia*, which after a long ſiege, and ſeveral aſſaults made, was ſurrendred to them: the *Swedes* having liberty to carry away both bag and baggage, and to be convoyed by 1200. horſe to [illegible], &c.

Cracovia delivered to the Poles.

About this time 3000 *Dantzickers* had a deſign upon the bridg of *Dirſhaw*, which were met with by Prince *Adolph*, who made their horſe run and leave their foot, which fought ſtoutly, part whereof ſecured themſelves in a marſh; the reſt were either killed or taken, together with ſeven pieces of Ordnance, five colours, and all their wagons.

And that the King of *Sweden*, (who had ſufficiently ingaged himſelf in undertaking ſo great a conqueſt as the kingdom of *Poland*) might be deeper ingaged, the King of *Denmark*, who had made great preparations, was ere this as a third enemy, come upon his back both by ſea and land; and about the middle of *September*, there was a fight at ſea between the two fleets, beginning about two in the afternoon, and continuing till night, four ſhips being reported to be blown up into the air, and that the *Swedes* got the day.

The Dane *makes war with the Swede.*

A ſea fight between the Swedes *and* Danes.

There were now great diſorders and tumults in the City of *Conſtantinople*, raiſed by 10000. *Janiſaries* and *Spahees* (occaſioned through want of pay) who maſſacred divers of the *Grand Seigniors* Council, depoſed and ſtrangled the *Viſier Baſſa*, and forced the *Sultana* and *Mufti* to fly to the old *Seraglio* for ſecurity, having a deſign to dethrone the *Emperour*, and eſtabliſh his brother in his place. They laid aſide all the principal Officers of the Empire, and put new ones in their places, who were at their devotion; all things being in ſo great confuſion, that ſome ſtrange alteration was expected: ſo that although this might have been enough to have given a ſtop to the *Turks* proceedings againſt the *Venetians*, yet the new Officers made greater preparations againſt them then were made before: whereupon the *Venetians* ſent Prince *Horatio Farneſe*, and other chief Commanders, with good numbers of men, and ſtore of Ammunition for the maintaining what they poſſeſſed in the Iſland of *Candia*.

Tumults at Conſtantinople.

The *Turks* being come into the field, made great magazines at [illegible], in order to their beſieging of *Sebenico*, ſo that *Antonio Bernardo* was ordered to go with all ſpeed into *Dalmatia*, as Commiſſary General, to aſſiſt General *Zeno*. But the tumults being appeaſed in the City, the *Grand Seignior* made a ſtately Cavalcade through *Conſtantinople*; conferring the office of *Viſier Baſſa* on the *Baſſa* of *Damaſcus*, which great place was conferred on him, though but [illegible] years of age, becauſe of the great abilities he had already ſhown in his government of *Damaſcus*.

Are appeaſed.

Preſently after this the *Turkiſh* fleet was recruited with men, money, and other neceſſaries, over which the *Venetians* obtained a great Victory; for having ſtayed a month at the mouth of the *Dardanelles* in expectation of the enemy; in which time ſeven Gallies of *Malta* came and joyned with them. At laſt the *Turks* Captain *Baſſa* appeared in ſight of the Gallies with a very great fleet. The *Baſſa* before he came forth had raiſed two Batteries on the land, one in *Natolia*, and the other in *Grecia*, thinking thereby to facilitate his own going forth, and oblige the enemy to forſake

The Venetians *beat the Turks fleet.*

their

their ſtation; but the Venetians [illegible] their [illegible] [illegible] ren-dred that deſign of theirs unprofitable. [illegible] the Baſſa [illegible] ordered to attempt going out) advanced all his ſhips [illegible] North wind, who withdrew behind the point of Barbery, [illegible] himſelf retired with his Gallies, &c.

A few hours after the Venetian Navy moved with a ſmall North-Weſt wind; and Eleazar Mocenigo (now a Voluntier) advanced with the left wing, and paſſed beyond the Turkiſh fleet, fighting valiantly, and endeavouring to hinder their retreat. The battel being begun, the Venetian and Malta General, intermingling their ſquadrons with the Turks, fell to it pell-mell. The Turkiſh fleet being hemmed in on all ſides, were forced to fight with the more eagerneſſe, their whole fleet being totally ruined by ſword, fire, and water; the Capt. Baſſa ſaving himſelf with onely 14. Gallies. Forty Gallies and nine Mahones being taken, ten Galliots, and moſt of thoſe great ſhips being ſunk or burnt. The Venetians loſſe was their General Marcello, 300. Mariners and Souldiers killed, and three ſhips burnt.

The Turks beaten by the Venetians.

After an extraordinary joy manifeſted by the Duke and City of Venice for this victory, the Senate ordered all priſoners for debt to be releaſed; and Eleazar Mocenigo, who had contributed very much to the gaining of the victory, was the firſt that was knighted by the Senate, and had a chain of gold of 3000 crowns conferred upon him; and then was declared Generaliſſimo in the room of Marcello; in remembrance of whom a publick ſervice was ordered to be celebrated at the publick charge.

The Emperour of Germany got together an army, as if he had ſome great deſign on foot, which he diſpoſed into ſeveral Gariſons within his dominions. He ſent part thereof, being 44. Troops of horſe, and 66. companies of foot under General Eskonfort into Italy, to aſſiſt the Spaniard in Millain againſt the French, and the Duke of Modena; who with the united forces of the Duke of Savoy, had beſieged the Spaniards in Valentia, which was ſtoutly maintained by them ſeveral moneths. Yet after ſeveral aſſaults made upon the place, the French brought the Town to capitulate for a ſurrender, which being put into their hands, the Marqueſſe of [illegible] was made Governour of it for the King of France. There marched out of the Town 800. horſe and foot, ſix having [illegible], that they might not be known; who with their baggage and two Cannon were conveyed to Alexandria. The taking of this City inabled the French to eſtabliſh their winter quarters in the State of Milan, to the great prejudice and indignation of the Spaniards.

The Emperour ſends forces into Italy.

Valencia taken *by the French.*

A little before the Emperour ſent his forces into Italy, he ſent an expreſſe to demand of the King of France the payment of the three millions of Crowns, (which he was obliged unto by the Treaty of Munſter) or elſe to deliver up Briſac and Philipſburg unto him, which made ſeveral rumors to be raiſed, that the intent of the Emperors great arming was for the recovery of Alſatia. The Princes of the Empire were not well pleaſed with this ſo haſty undertaking of the Emperor in Italy, without asking their advice in a buſineſſe ſo important, and prejudicial to the Empire; the treaty of Munſter expreſſely mentioning: That the Dukes of Mantua and Modena ſhall be free to make war, and that the Emperour of Germany ſhould not ſend any forces againſt them without the Princes Electors their conſent. Who proteſted againſt the marching of theſe forces, as a manifeſt violation of that treaty of peace, which could have no other effect but the troubling Germany with a new war. The ſouldiers themſelves were not well pleaſed; two Regiments of them at a general muſter mutining and disbanding.

In

Troubles in Switzerland.

Venice calls a war.

Peace is concluded.

Tenedos taken by the Venetians.

As also Lemnos.

And Scio.

As also Salamine.

The

The Muſcovites beſiege Riga.

The *Muſcovites*, who beſieged *Riga*, [illegible] of taking the City, [illegible] ſome diſeaſe, [illegible] was made out of the Town, and George Duke of [illegible] all neceſſaries they wanted. [illegible] *Lowenhaupt*, a *Swede*, while the *Muſcovites* were before *Riga*, [illegible] having defeated two armies, and taken [illegible] General priſoner.

There was likewiſe a mutiny in the chief City of *Muſco*, which forced the Patriarch and the great Duke [illegible]

The Muſcovites quit the ſiege of Riga.

Theſe things together cauſed the great Duke to quit the ſiege of *Riga*, and [illegible] *Kokenhuſen* and *Noteburg* [illegible] yet leaving behind him [illegible] ſoldiers [illegible] the Country.

Upon the retiring of the *Swedes* and [illegible] the *Poles* got together again, [illegible] down the *Swedes* [illegible] and Dangers, defeated them, they all dying manfully in the field.

The Brandenburgers *army beaten by the* Poles.

And now the *Poliſh* army being divided into three bodies, one of them conſiſting of [illegible] *Poles* and *Tartars* under General [illegible] the borders of *Pruſſia*, ſurpriſed the Elector [illegible] the Count of *Waldeck* [illegible] the *Tartars* [illegible] behind them. The fight was ſharp for ſome hours [illegible] but the *Poles* forces being far greater in number, the Count was forced to retreat [illegible] all his baggage.

The Elector of *Brandenburg* being [illegible] at the great loſs (Prince *Radzivil* being taken priſoner, and many [illegible]) called upon the Nobility of *Pruſſia* to arm for their defence; [illegible] ſaying, They durſt not bear arms againſt the King of *Poland*. Yet the King of *Sweden* [illegible] ſpeedily collecting his troops together, went and [illegible] the *Brandenburgers*, and united them to himſelf; which the enemy underſtanding, durſt not [illegible] victory, but retreated into [illegible]

Who are ſecured by the Swedes.

The King of *Poland* with another army [illegible] marched into *Pruſſia*, and arrived at the City of *Dantzick*, where he was fetcht into the Town by [illegible] his army being [illegible] without the walls [illegible]

The King of Poland *in* Dantzick.

The inhabitants felt no ſmall inconvenience by having [illegible] army about their City, who ſpoiled and [illegible] all the [illegible] Country [illegible]

The *French* and *Dutch* Ambaſſadours were very ſollicitous in mediating with King *Caſimir* for an accommodation, deſiring him to appoint a day for a treaty of peace. But the *Poles* [illegible] it would be convenient to know whether the *Swede* would admit of the Emperour and King of *Denmark* to be mediators, otherwiſe it would be to no purpoſe; as alſo that he ſhould reſtore all he held in *Pruſſia*, on the ſame conditions the places were in before the wars; which being [illegible] not in reaſon to be accepted of by the *Swede*, the Ambaſſadours endeavours came to nothing.

The King of Portugal *dies.*

His ſon crowned King.

The King of *Portugal* departed this life *November* 6. 1656. (through [illegible] and gravel in his kidneys) leaving his Queen, Regent of the Kingdom, during the Minority of his Son Don *Alphonſo*, who was crowned King with great ſolemnity the [illegible] of the ſame month.

The King of *Sweden* finding his ſouldiers very deſirous to encounter with the *Poles* before the froſt came, [illegible] with his army,

army, conſiſting of 16000 choſen men: at which time came news that *Lubermiski* was totally routed before *Cracovia*, and the City relieved by the Prince of *Tranſylvania*, having been brought by the *Poles* to great extremity.

Lubermiski *beaten before* Cracovia.

The *Poliſh* Vice-Chancellor *Radzievowski* being found treacherous to the *Swedes* upon ſeveral occaſions, was brought a priſoner to *Marienburgh* Caſtle. This being the man who met the King of *Sweden* at his firſt landing in *Pomerania*; and that had ſerved him ſo advantagiouſly at his entry into *Poland*, perſwading *Poſen*, and *Caliſch* to accept of the *Swediſh* protection, which made the King put no ſmall confidence in him, making him acquainted with his principal counſels, and uſing him as his chief interpreter, when occaſion required it. Yet it did appear by his own confeſſion, That he was the main cauſe, why the *Coſacks* did not ingage with the King of *Sweden*, and chiefly againſt the *Muſcovites*. Of the revolt of the *Quartians*, and the other *Polanders*. That he had ingaged to the Jeſuits to deliver the King of *Sweden* into their hands; for the which and many other crimes, he was carried from *Marienburg* to *Elbing*, and from thence tranſported into *Sweden*, to be impriſoned there during his life.

The Vice Chancellor of Poland impriſoned by the Swedes.

Is ſent into Sweden.

The King of *Sweden*, whoſe head quarters were at *[illegible]*, marched and united his forces with Prince *Ragotzi*, and having paſſed the River *Bug* into *Lithuania*, marched towards the ſtrong City called *Bieſcie Litewski*; which being ſummoned, returned a reſolute anſwer: but two pieces of Cannon being ſhot off (the Swediſh ſignal) and one paſſing into the Governors lodging; it made him forget his former reſolution, and deliver up the place on compoſition before the King and *Ragotzi* arrived there. After which both armies departed one from another, the King returning whence he came, and the Prince croſſing the River *Bug* again went with his army towards his former ſtation.

The King of Sweden *joyns with Ragotzi, And takes* Bieſcie Litinski.

The *Poloniſh* and *Lithuanian* Armies under *Lubomirski*, *Czarnecki*, and *Sapieha*, till they were joyned, were chaſed from one place to another by the King of *Sweden* and the *Tranſylvanians*: ſo that *Czarnecki* ſwimming over the *Weyſſel* with 4000 horſe, paſſed into Great *Poland*, ſummoning up every where the *Paſpolites* to make a diverſion into *Pomerania*. The *Poles* intreating the *Muſcovite* for aſſiſtance, were flatly denied with this reproach, That they had baſely abuſed the Great Duke, by proffering the *Poloniſh* Crown to the Emperour of *Germany*, which they had agreed ſhould deſcend to him, and to his ſon.

The Poles refuſed aid by the Muſcovites.

Ragotzi marching towards *Samoſc*, whither *Steinbock* was drawing with 7000 *Brandenburgers*, to viſit that ſtrong Fortreſſe, thereby to clear all to the very borders of *Tranſylvania*, and keep firm footing in *Poland*. And the King marched with a body of 8000 men into Great *Poland*, to ſcatter *Czarnecki's* forces, and to draw ſomewhat nearer to *Pomerania*, in caſe the *Danes* ſhould do their worſt. For the *Dane*, in *June* 1657, proclaimed War againſt the *Swedes*, ſetting forth a large Declaration of the motives thereof: Becauſe the *Swedes* had by fraud and violence taken from him his Archbiſhoprick of *Bremen* and *Verden*, plundring him of his moveables, and denying to give him any ſatisfaction; detaining likewiſe from him *Jemt* and *[illegible]* in *Norway* by force, and defrauding him ſeveral years of his cuſtoms in the *Sound*, and prejudicing him in his navigation, in taking away the whole trading by ſea from *Dantzick* to *Denmark*, and indeed by many depredations had broken off the late treaty. On the other ſide the *Swediſh* Plenipotentiary, Mr. *Durell*, not being able to bring the *Daniſh* King to a fair accommodation, left a Manifeſto at *Copenhagen*, containing a ſtate of the differences between the two Nations, pretending that no occaſion had been given by

Reaſons why Denmark *declared War upon* Sweden.

the

the *Swedes* to diſſolve and break off that treatie.

The Danes march into Bremen.

War being thus begun in good earneſt by the *Danes*, their Camp began to march for the Archbiſhoprick of *Bremen*: and ſome of their forces paſſing the *Elbe* above *Hamburgh* through the Dominion of *Lunenburgh*, in their going over, made ſigns by burning Pitch-barrels; whereupon 3000 of the *Daniſh* forces were tranſported to the Highland, where they took a fort, called the *Red Scance*.

In this month the *Swedes* in *Liefland* had a great victory over the *Muſcovites*, killing many great officers and common 1500 ſouldiers; after which the *Muſcovites* forſook the Caſtle of *Adzel* and blew it up, which cauſed great perplexity to the inhabitants of *Dorpt*, who expected no other then the ſame deſtiny.

The Muſcovits quit Adzell.

TheDanes take Bremerwoorden.

The King of Sweden in Pomerania.

The *Danes* in *Bremen* having taken *Bremerwoorden*, and begirt *Staden*, the King of *Sweden* made towards them, coming to *Stetin* in *Pomerania* *July* the 10. and next day the Prince of *Sultzback* paſſed the River *Oder* with 5000 choice men towards the ſaid place; intending to joyn together and viſit the *Daniſh* army.

About this time 12000 *Polanders* invaded that part of *Hungary*, which belongs to Prince *Ragotzi* burning 36. villages, and giving no quarter. Whereupon the Prince finding himſelf reduced to great ſtraits, and deſerted by the King of *Sweden*, ſent an Ambaſſadour to the King of *Poland* ſolliciting for peace, proffering upon conditions to quit *Poland*. To which King *Caſimir* returned anſwer, That he would ſend to the King of *Hungary* with all ſpeed, to know his intention in that buſineſs. For there being an agreement made between the *Imperial* Court, and *Poland*, on ſix Articles, the army appointed by the King of *Hungary*, &c. to aſſiſt the King of *Poland* conſiſting of 16000 men, marched from *Sileſia* towards *Cracovia* in *Poland*.

Ragotzi ſeeks for peace.

King of Hungary aſſiſts the Pole.

Boſſina taken by the Turks.

Who were beaten at Candia.

In July *Venice* had had news, to wit, that the *Turks* had taken the fort *Boſſina* in *Dalmatia*, and put 800 Chriſtians to the ſword: but their great deſign upon *Candia* was happily made fruſtrate, they coming on furiouſly in the night with ſtorming ladders, &c. got over the works: but 500 of thoſe in the City crying out *Turks*, *Turks*. The Chains were thereupon preſently drawn, and the ſouldiers and Citizens getting into a body, drave them out of the Town; and purſuing them forth, diſcomfited their army, putting many of them to the ſword: who left behind them 12 Enſigns and ſix Cornets, which they had put upon the walls, 1400 of them were ſlain, and 1200 with great booty taken.

Swedes beat the Danes.

Towards the latter end of July, there was a fight on the frontiers of *Schoneland* between the *Danes* and the *Swedes*, under *Douglas*, *Horn*, and *Ouxenſtierne*, wherein the *Danes* received great loſſe.

Wrangel takes two forts in Schoneland.

Many Danes priſoners.

The Swedes enter Holſtein.

But in *Bremen* the *Danes* had no ſooner poſſeſſed themſelves of ſeveral places, then they began to be diſpoſſeſſed of them again by the *Swediſh* army. The *Danes* being forced to withdraw from before *Staden*, Field Marſhal *Wrangel* with [illegible], being aſſiſted with a Regiment of *Finlanders*, which he took with him from thence, ſtormed the two forts of [illegible] and [illegible], putting moſt of the *Danes* he found therein to the ſword. Where with [illegible] he purſued the [illegible] and [illegible] the reſt of the *Danes* in thoſe parts, who intended to [illegible] of the Dutchy of *Bremen*, and overtaking them on the bank of the River *Oſte*, he took the greateſt part of the common ſouldiers priſoners, but their Officers being gotten aboard, [illegible] *Gluckſtad*, [illegible] the common ſouldiers [illegible]. Upon this the King of *Sweden* marched into *Holſtein*, and pitched his camp in three ſeveral places: but finding the *Danes* did not ſtand, but ſtill retreated, he begirt the two forts, [illegible] and [illegible], which protected

tected those parts, and had them presently delivered up to him, taking prisoners here 500 men. Two thousand Danish horse lightly armed, and 800 Dragoons, who quartered hard by, never came on, but retreated in great hast and disorder towards *Gluckstad*; and whilst the King of *Sweden* advanced toward *Itzehoa*, the *Danes* horse galloped into *Jutland*.

About this time the Emperour of *Germany* left this mortal life, whereupon great differences arose between the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Elector *Palatine* concerning the Vicegereney of the Empire, during the vacancy: *Bavaria* pleading it was conferred on him with the Electoral dignity at the treaty of *Munster*, and the Prince *Palatine* remonstrating, that it was setled in the House *Palatine*, before ever there were Electors constituted in the Empire. *The Emperor dies.*

Field Marshal *Wrangle* having cleared all the Dukedom of *Bremen*, except *Bremerwoorden*, left sufficient forces behind him, to secure the Country, and carry on the reducement of that place, and followed his King into *Holstein*, where the *Swedes* by taking three or four Sconces, had forced their way into the mooriſh land, which the *Danes* could not keep free from hostile invasions. The King of *Denmark* arriving then in *Jutland*, leavied forces to reinforce his Camp; and Rix Marshall *Bille* marching to him with 2000 foot from *Gluckstad*, (some other forces being brought to him from other parts) his army was esteemed very considerable, which the *Danish* Officers did put into a posture for battel; because the King of *Sweden*, with the main body of his army followed the Prince of *Sultzback*, whom he had sent before him with a strong Party.

The *Venetians* obtained a great victory against the *Turkish* Fleet at the mouth of the *Dardanelles*, in presence of the Great *Turk* himself, who stood on the land looking on. The *Venetians* greatest losse being their General *Mocenigo*, whose Galley was blown up, by the unhappy lighting of a bullet into his Magazine of powder, whereby he himself and many nobles perished. *Venetians beat the Turks.*

There having been some differences between the City of *Munster* in *Germany* and their Bishop, which not being able to be reconciled by fair means, the Bishop being denyed entrance, besieged it. It proved a difficult businesse; for the besieged in their frequent sallies killed great numbers of the Peasants, who came to serve the Bishop against the City. At length by the mediation of the States of the United Provinces, whose forces were advancing to the relief of the besieged, a peace was agreed upon between the Bishop and the City. After which the army of the States General retirreat into the Garisons from whence they were drawn. *Munster besieged by the Bishop.* *A peace made between them.*

Earl *Douglas* proceeded vigorously against the *Danes* in *Schoneland*, &c. taking a strong Sconce from them, which they built within three or four leagues of *Gottenburgh*, so soon almost as he presented himself before it; and advancing to *Winnersborg*, intended to continue his expedition into *Norway*, but he was recalled by Vice-Roy *Brah*, who was then Generalissimo for the King of *Sweden* in those parts, and ordered to transport himself into *Prussia* to assist Prince *Adolph*, and command that army. *Douglas in Schoneland.*

Czarneski with his flying army going into *Pomerania*, forced the King of *Sweden* to make hast out of *Jutland*, leaving *Wrangle* behind him to carry on the war in those parts, who blocked up *Fridericksode* by land, but of which the *Danes* made several fierce sallies, but were continually beat back into the Town by the besiegers. *Wrangle* having received a recruit from the King of *Sweden* of 5000 men, under Coll. *Persons* command, with orders to try if possible he could carry the place, and to consider which way he might successfully attempt the Isle of *Fuenen*, whereupon *Czarneski in Pomerania.*

upon, having first had the place viewed by several experienced Corporals, he propounded the King's intention in a Council of war; where it was unanimously resolved to attack the Town in three several places before break of day, which was valiantly performed, and though the *Danes* defended themselves bravely, maintaining one bullwark after another: yet the *Swedes* took this strong Fortresse at the first assault. Taking therein a great quantity of Ammunition and Victuals, near 100 pieces of Ordnance, a great number of Commanders and 200 common souldiers. Rix Marshal *Bille*, and the Lord *Hocks*, a *Danish* Counsellour, retreating into the little Sconce, hoping thereby to get over into *Fuenen*, but the wind blowing contrary, they were forced to yeeld up themselves prisoners like the rest at discretion.

Fredericks ode taken.

After this the King of *Sweden* thinking it expedient to undertake some design suitable to the present necessities, calling his chief Officers to him at *Kiel*, where in a Council of War after serious consultation with Rix Admiral *Wrangle* and the rest, it was resolved, That a trial should be made to get over into the Island of *Fuenen*, whether the frost held or not: Wherefore the frost holding, he sent some to view the Ice near *Fredericks ode*, *Fuenen*, and *Bresser*, who brought word the Ice was strong enough to bear: thereupon the *Swedish* forces began to march, and being come near *Fuenen*, the *Danes* stood ready to receive them; so that after some disputes, the *Danes* were totally routed and put to flight, not 200 of them escaping. Coll. *Jena*, a valiant and experienced Commander, desired quarter of the *Rix Admiral* and had it. After this Major General *Berrudt*, was commanded towards *Langland*, who routed 300 horse that were coming from thence to assist Coll. *Jena*: and Coll. *Ahemberg* was ordered to go to *Middlefort*, and beat up Coll. *Bille* his quarters, but he was retreated before to *Odensea*. The *Danes* had upon this Island 3000 horse, and 2000 men of the Island, whereof all the Superior Officers, except one Captain, that was killed, were taken prisoners. The King having sent the *Rix Admiral* to seize upon four *Danish* men of war, and several small vessels at *Newbourgh*, went himself and took *Odensea* with Lieutenant General *Gelderslew*, five Senators, and many persons of condition. In this Island was taken by the *Swedes* 60 pieces of Ordnance, a great quantity of Ammunition, and a Magazine well furnished.

Fuenen taken.

After this the King of *Sweden* took the Islands of *Langland*, *Laland*, *Fallter*, and *Zealand*, marching with his army before *Copenhagen*: the *Danes* forces being every where defeated and reduced under the *Swedish* power, and the Town of *Copenhagen* not being provided sufficiently for a siege, was likely to have fallen into the *Swedes* hands, had it not been prevented by a treaty of peace; in which the *English* and *French* Agents, with some Plenipotentiaries of the *Danish* Rix Senators were to Mediate, all others being excluded. But the peace was made by the interposition of the *English* Envoy, at the *Danes* entreaty: who being sorely put to it by the *Swedes*, and having but 24 hours time given him to parley, an agreement was made between the two Kings, very advantagious to the Kingdom of *Sweden*. The King of *Denmark* being forced to part with all *Scaneland*, *Drontheim* in *Norway*, and several other faire Provinces, to save the rest. This was done Feb. 17. 1657.

And several other Islands.

Peace between the Swedes and Danes.

The *Venetian* fleet being gone from the Ile of *Tenedos* to take in fresh water, the *Turkish* fleet took that opportunity to land a body of men upon the Island, who presently stormed the main fort, and were beaten off the first time: but preparing for another assault, their forces being numerous, and resolved to carry it, the *Venetians* thought it best to blow up the Fort, and quit the place. Their fleet returning, and perceiving what

The Turks land at Tenedos and take it.

what had happened, during their absence, prepared for an encounter with the *Turkish* fleet, which was performed resolutely on both sides, in sight of the Prime *Visier*, who was come expressely from *Constantinople* to see the Isle retaken: in fine, the *Venetians* got a new victory over the *Turks*, sinking 16 men of war, and taking four Gallies.

The Venetians beat the Turkish fleet.

A *Persian* Ambassadour, at the same time, arriving at *Constantinople*, demanded the lesser *Babylon* to be delivered up to the *Sultan* of *Persia*, and restitution to be made for all losses sustained by their Marchants, whereupon he was presently cast into prison by the *Turks*, and his head severed from his body.

A Persian Ambassadour at Constantinople.

The Jesuits, who had been expelled the City and Territories of *Venice* near 50 years, were this year readmitted again by authority of the Senate, upon the present Popes sollicitation.

The Jesuits admitted into Venice.

The king of *Spain*, resolved to attack the kingdom of *Portugal* in four several places; the *Spanish* Nobility being summoned to attend him, and the Great *Standart*, which is usually kept in the City of *Seres*, was brought forth for this expedition. It being principally undertaken, in hopes of divisions that would now happen in *Portugal* upon the decease of their king. The war doth still continue and hath been variously managed by both parties; the formidable army which marched this last year under the favourite *Don Lewis de Haro*, made all men judge, *Portugal* could not be able to withstand so great forces. This army, after having taken some small places, sat down and besieged the strong Town of *Elvas*, which they brought to great straights, so that the *Portugals* were obliged to endeavour by all means to relieve it, it being the most considerable place of strength in their whole kingdom; the which was performed by an army collected together by the Duke of *Albuquerque*. The *Portugals* assaulting the *Spaniards* in their trenches, after some small resistance, beat them forth, and routed their army, taking all their Ordnance, bag and baggage, a great sum of money that was brought from *Madrid* to pay their army, *Don Lewis de Haro* his Plate, Hangings, Cabinet of letters, &c. 4000 prisoners, many persons of great condition slain, and wounded. The *Portugals* losse was most considerable, in their General, who was slain. After this the *Spanish* army on the other side of *Portugal*, under the Marquesse of *Viana* (to buoy up the drooping spirits of the *Spaniards*) took *Moron* and another small Town from the *Portugals* by composition.

The Spaniards invade Portugal.

Elvas besieged by the Spaniards.

Who are routed.

Moron taken from the Portugals.

The *Portugals* were likewise set upon by the *States* of the United Provinces, who demanding excessive satisfaction for their losses in *Brasile*, and being denied their demands, a war was forthwith proclaimed between them: the *Dutch* fleet under *De Ruyter*, having taken several ships from the *Portugal*, that were bound from *Brasile* for *Lisbon*.

War between the Dutch and Portugals.

The King of *Poland* having had a treaty with the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, (who was forced thereto for his own conservation) was at last brought to a conclusion; but the Elector could not be prevailed upon by the *Pole* any farther, then to remain Neuter.

Peace between the King of Poland and Brandenburgh.

About this time a Peace was also concluded between the *Poles* and the *Cossacks*, which alarmed the Duke of *Muscovia*, so that he dispatcht an envoy to the King of *Poland*, to demand an execution of the agreement heretofore made at *Vilna*; particularly what respected the succession of the Great Dukes son to the Crown of *Poland*; whereupon the *Polish* King apprehending the *Muscovite*, did but make this a pretext to begin a war. He ordred one part of his army to march into *Lituania*, and observe his motion. This did not a little help towards the Treaty that was on foot between the *Swedes* and the *Muscovites*, so that a cessation of arms was agreed upon between them for three years.

And between the Poles and Cossacks.

Cessation of arms between the Swedes and Muscovites.

Cracovia taken from the Swedes.

Thoren taken also.

After the *Austrians* and *Polanders* had cut off *Cracovia* from the *Swedes*, having refreshed themselves they marched into *Prussia*, and besieged the strong Town of *Thoren*, which was valiantly defended by a *Swedish* Governour the space of ten months; whichsoever having endured many storms, beaten the enemy fundry times, and killed them before the place above 12000 men, was delivered by composition into the hands of the King of *Poland*.

The King of Sweden summons the States of his kingdom.

And now the King of *Sweden* sends for all the chief Senators of his kingdom to meet him at *Gottenburgh*; where he propounded his designs unto them, for their advice, and made several demands unto them in reference to his affairs; all which they consented unto, principally a levy of 24000 men for securing of *Pomerania*.

Brandenburgs Manifesto.

In the mean time the *English* and *French* Envoys made a journey to *Berlin*, thereby to persuade the Elector of *Brandenburgh* from making war against the *Swede*. For the *Swede* (by the occasion of so many new provinces, made over to him by the *Dane*, by the treaty and peace of *Roschild*) rendred himself formidable to all the Princes and States concerned in the dominion of the *Baltick* Sea. And at this time divers *Magazines* were erected by the Elector, and a great quantity of provisions brought together to that effect; he also leavied great forces, his design at first not being known. But at last it was apparent that there was nothing but open hostility intended by him against the King of *Sweden*, by his publishing a *Manifesto* of the grounds of his proceedings in keeping his army together, and leavying new forces. That he had desired the King of *Sweden* both by writing and Ambassages, that the pretended quarrel between him and the king of *Poland* might be, by fair means, laid aside, proffering on his part, all possible means conducing thereunto: That he had endeavoured to get all just satisfaction from the *Polish* king, which he did not doubt but would be effected. That his Ambassadours were used by the *Swede*, contrary to the law of nations, not being admitted to audience, though they had his letters of credence, but were rather bid to be gone to his great disgrace: adding thereto great threatnings; for execution whereof an army of *Swedes* stood ready on his Frontiers; and that unlesse God turned it away, he must look either for a sudden surprize, or a most destructive hostile march through the Empire and his Territories, charging strictly all his subjects to quit their warlike service, that were in any forreign Princes service, and to return to their own houses, and live there quietly; or come to him to his army, at a time prefixt, upon forfeiture of all they had either moveable or immoveable.

Leopoldus Ignatius Emperor of Germany.

July 18. 1658. *Leopoldus Ignatius*, King of *Hungaria* and *Bohemia*, after several contests and debates among the Electors, was chosen Emperour of *Germany* by an unanimous consent.

Spaniards beaten at Jamaica.

News was about this time brought into *England* of the great successe the *English* had in the Iland of *Jamaica* against the *Spaniards* that landed there, forcing their works, and forcing them to run out of them, the *English* following the chase three or four miles, doing execution upon them, so that above 300 of them were slain, and 100 taken prisoners, the rest escaping into the woods, were there likely to perish. In this fort was taken 10 Barrels of powder, great store of shot, and provision, six pieces of Ordnance, the King of *Spains* Standard and 10 Colours.

Prince *Rogozi* being returned (as aforesaid) out of *Poland* into *Transylvania*, the Great *Turk* sent to him to resign up his principality to his Cousin *Ronda*, (in that he had warned him in 1657. not to proceed forwards in his march towards *Poland*. Which he at the present seemed to yield to, but would not put any of his strong holds into the *Turks* hands. But afterwards resigning his principality, and being aided by the

Princes

Princes of *Moldavia* and *Wallachia*, an army of *Turks* was ſent againſt them, which totally defeated the ſaid Prince of *Wallachia*, who was marching with an army to his aid, 8000 being ſlain upon the place, and a great number taken priſoners, the Prince himſelf flying into *Tranſylvania*. Whereupon the *Turks* forced another to accept of his principality. The *Grand Seignior* continuing ſtill reſolved to dethrone *Ragotzi*, ſent rigorous orders to the *Wallachian* and *Moldavian* Princes to invade him: but was more ſevere to the *Baſſa* of *Buda*, threatning if he did not his duty he ſhould be flead alive, and his skin placed upon one of the Towers of *Buda*. Whereupon the *Baſſa* advanced with a numerous army, about the beginning of *July*, whom the Prince of *Tranſylvania* challenged to a fight: he thereupon broke from *Lippa*, and marching towards *Arad Caſtle*, the *Tranſylvanians* fired the Suburbs that were neereſt adjoyning. The *Turks* Officers who led the *Avant*, ſeeing the ſmoke and fire, haſtened directly to the Caſtle; whom the *Hungarians* following, put them to flight, taking and killing many of them. With which the *Tranſylvanians* being incouraged, drew neer the main army of the *Turks*, who thereupon diſcharged three great guns, as a warning that their men ſhould retire within their wagons, placed ſo as to be a ſafeguard to them: but the *Tranſylvanians* plaid upon them ſo roundly with their great guns, that they made them fly in confuſion into a valley, and from thence they forcibly drave them into the River *Mor*, where a great part of their forces were drowned; the whole *Turkiſh army*, after this manner becoming a prey unto them. The chiefeſt priſoners were *Muſtapha Beg*, the *Baſſa* of *Agria*, the *Col. Aga* of the *Janiſaries*, an *Aga* of *Buda*, and the *Beg* of *Lippa*. *Ali Beg* of *Waitſen* being trodden to death under the horſes feet. The *Baſſa* himſelf was ſo hardly put to it, that he was forced to run into the water, who being purſued by a *Huſſar*, was taken hold of by him, but was reſcued and the *Huſſar* ſlain. *Ragotzi*'s men purſued them above 30 leagues to one of their chiefeſt Cities, returning back with rich booties. The news of this rout cauſed ſuch an alteration at *Conſtantinople*, that (violating the law of nations) he impriſoned the *Imperial* and *French* Ambaſſadors. After which *Ragotzi* ſollicited all the neighbouring Chriſtian Princes for aſſiſtance, with which he hath made himſelf a compleat army, being in a poſture to receive this moſt formidable enemy.

The Prince of Wallachia *beaten.*

The Baſſa of Buda *marches againſt* Ragotzi.

Who is routed by Ragotzi.

Which makes the Great Turk *rage.*

The *Turk* upon this proffering the Great *Cham* of *Tartary*, *Tranſylvania*, if he could conquer it, made him joyn his forces with the *Turks*. But *Wyhoſky*, General of the *Coſſacks* requeſting the *Tartars* to aid him againſt a part of his *Coſſacks*, who ſided with the *Muſcovits*. Thereupon the *Cham* ordered *Karaath Beg* his Kinſman, to march to *Ukrain* with 20000 *Tartars* to joyn with *Wyhoſky*, and 20000 *Coſſacks*, which were to go joyntly againſt thoſe *Coſſacks* who were in the *Muſcovits* ſervice. But being come over *Boriſthenes*, the two parties of the *Coſſacks* united themſelves together, and fell on the *Tartars* Camp, ſlaying 15000 of them, among whom *Karaath Beg* was one, and then invading *Nehaiſk Tartary*, ruined and ſpoyled the Countrey without oppoſition.

The Turk *proffers* Tranſylvania *to the* Tartar.

Who joyns with the Coſſacks, *and is ruined by them.*

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadour, Maſter *Beuning*, having promiſed the King of *Denmark* great aſſiſtance from his Maſters, the States of the *United Provinces*, in caſe he would commence a new war againſt *Sweden*, and ſeek to recover what he had loſt by a forced treaty of ſurrender, made the king very backward in delivering up the places to the *Swedes*, that were agreed to be delivered by the peace made at *Roſchild*, whereof the King of *Sweden* having certain intelligence, embarked at *Wiſmar* 4000 horſe and 6000 foot for *Denmark*, who landing at *Corſoer*, a Port of *Zealand*,

The Dutch *perſwade the* Danes *to a new war againſt the* Swedes.

The King of Sweden invades Zealand a second time.

Zealand, marched directly for *Copenhagen*; and meeting by the way some *Danish* horse, he forced them to be content to serve under him. It is generally believed that the *Swede* made this second attempt upon *Zealand*, thereby to secure all behind him, in case he should be forced by the multitude of his enemies to quit *Funen*, *Jutland*, and *Fredrick*. Upon this his second invasion, many stately houses and farms were set on fire by the *Danes* in all places near *Copenhagen*. The *Swede* being arrived at *Kingstead*, the *Danish* king sent two Privy Counsellors, to demand the reason of this his hostile attempt; who having received answer, and having departed, the king of *Sweden* advanced with his army within half a league of the City, and might perceive from the hill on the left hand, that the *Danes* were resolved to stand upon their defense, having fir'd all their Suburbs on fire. Whereupon approaching the City, he saluted them with two pieces of Cannon, which being answered out of the Town with three, they fired without intermission, to hinder the *Swedes* approaches, who had taken the Hospital on one side of the Town; skirmishes being made without any great damage to either party.

The Danes fire the Suburbs of Coppenhagen.

The Danes prevented from burning Elsenore.

The *Danes* having a design to burn *Elsenore* were prevented by a party of *Swedish* horse, who hasted thither. The Castle of *Cronenburgh* being forthwith besieged by three Regiments, under Admiral *Wrangle*; the Castle maintained it self stoutly for some time, but at the last was surrendred to the *Swedish* army, with a gallant Artillery, and good store of Ammunition; the king presently going to prosecute his siege before *Copenhagen* with the more vigor.

Cronenburgh Castle besieged. And surrendred.

Now happened the fall of one of the greatest men in *Europe*: for *September* the third, *Oliver Cromwell*, (the very day wherein he had obtained two signall victories, one against the *Scots* at *Dunbar*, the other against the king of *Scots* at *Worcester*) Lord Protector of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the territories thereunto belonging, departed from among the living, about three a clock in the afternoon, having borne that supreme office near five years. And the next day *Richard* his eldest son, was by command of the Privy Council proclaimed Lord Protector of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, in the place of his father. Which was performed first near the Council window in *Whitehall*, in the Palace yard in *Westminster*, and after that in the City of *London*.

Oliver Cromwell dyed.

The *Swede* had much distressed the *Danes* by his close besieging of *Copenhagen*, which made them look forth for succour from abroad; whereupon a *Dutch* fleet, fraited with all necessaries, was dispatched to relieve them; which was no sooner got at sea, but it was surprized by a storm, which dispersed most of their ships and vessels, and gave those dispersed many leaks to their voyage, till they could repair their damages.

In the mean time the king of *Sweden*, still lying before *Copenhagen*, going in a *Galliot* to find out the passages to the Island of *Amak*, joyned to that City by a bridge, imbarked himself with the Vice Admirall in a small Galley of the Galliot, it being very shallow near the shore; which through the highness of the wind, and strength of the stream, was over set, and cast away, the Master being drowned, and the king with the rest narrowly escaping. Yet the king continued in his resolution to attack the Island, and being safely arrived there, his guide (a *Danish* Captain) whom he trusted to shew him the best way leading to the Town, ran away to the king of *Denmark*, telling him the king of *Sweden* was in the Island of *Amak*, and might be easily taken. Whereupon they sallyed out of *Copenhagen*, and had not *Vice Admirall Wrangle* observed the *Danish* Troops marching over the Bridge, and thereupon sent a sufficient body of horse to reinforce the king, he had

The Island of Amak resolved to be attacked.

Richard Late Protector of the Comonwealth of England Scotland and Ireland.

had narrowly escaped: whereat now, seeming to smile, The Dutch made full speed towards him, whom he ingaged, and after some small resistance, killed, took and dispersed 1500 of them. The Wind not being favourable, he carried on shipboard, and destroyed all the victuals which he found, thereby hindring *Coppenhagen* of a future succour from this place. *And takes.*

Also Field Marshal *Douglas* marching to the borders of *Courland*, expecting a supply of victuals, &c. from the Duke, according to agreement; a party of *Lithuanians* routed almost 600 of his rear guard: wherefore the Duke now not seeming a mean, to take down all the bridges between the *Swedes* Camp, and his chief City of *Mittaw*; summoning his subjects to take arms against them: *Douglas* upon this, and lest the *Lithuanians* and *Curlanders* should joyn together against him, took twenty four small vessels, and put therein six hundred soldiers, whom he sent down the River towards *Mittaw*, instructing the chief Commander, who spake the *Lithuanian* language, that he should kill the first sentinell, they were *Lithuanians* much wounded, who passed in this manner for fear of the *Swedes*; but being past him, he slew him: the second sentinell ran away without giving any notice; and the third, crying out the Commander had leisure to disimbark and enter the Town, shooting off two great guns as a signall to *Douglas*; who thereupon marched with his forces, and got into the Town also with little resistance, taking the Duke and his Dutchesse, the Duke of *Brandenburgh* sister, with all the Courtiers, prisoners; and from thence, so soon as the Dutchesse was able to be carried abroad, removed to *Riga*. *Douglas goes towards Curland.* *And takes the City of Mittaw.* *The Duke and Dutchesse carried to Riga.*

The *Swedes* hereupon publish a *Manifest* to justifie this action, wherein it is said, that the Duke, contrary to his neutrality, had sent letters to the king of *Poland*, the *Lithuanian* General, the *Muscovite* Governour of *Kaken-housen*, and the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, inviting them to make war against the *Swedes* in *Livland*, and elsewhere.

The *Dutch* fleet having a design to put relief into *Coppenhagen*, after having stayed some time at the *Skaw* for a fit wind, *October* the twenty ninth, in the morning, came almost within cannon shot of *Cronenburgh* Castle, and fearing its reach, held the coast of *Schoneland*, and being come up altogether with a favourable wind, sailed by the Castle of *Cronenburgh* being saluted from thence with two Cannons, but not answering them; the *Swedish* fleet under *Vice Admiral Wrangel* made up towards them, and about eight of the clock in the morning, ingaged the *Dutch* fleet. *Admiral Wrangle* for some time defended himself against six *Dutch* men of war; but at length being much torn, bore towards the shore, the rest of their *Swedish* fleet in the mean time fighting hotly. *The Dutch resolved to relieve Coppenhagen.*

The *Dutch* when the *Swedes* indeavoured to board them, gave way, not willing to hazard a close encounter. The fight having endured three hours, the Dutch bore away directly for *Coppenhagen*, after their Marchantmen, who whilst the fight lasted, passed by unmolested, and put the designed relief into *Coppenhagen*. The *Hollanders* in this ingagement, lost nine men of war, and the *Swedes* two. *De Witte*, the *Dutch* Admirall and his ship was taken (which was afterwards sunk) and in her two hundred and ten prisoners. Out of this ship was killed one hundred and sixty men; the Admirall himself being wounded in his thigh, whereof he afterwards died. The *Swedes* lost no persons of quality, and not many common soldiers. When the *Dutch* landed at *Coppenhagen*, their number was much diminished, making not lesse then 12 *The losse of the Hollanders.*

or

are 1500 men. The king of *Sweden*, and his Queen in *Cronenburgh* Castle, were spectators of the fight, which being ended, he hasted to set this Conquest before *Coppenhagen*.

The Swede resolves to attack Coppenhagen.

Notwithstanding this relief, the *Swedes* resolved to continue their siege before the City, which the *Danes* did now manfully continue, bearing off the *Swede*, in several attempts. The better to maintain himself before *Coppenhagen*, he sent into *Sweden* for Reinforcement, which were levied and sent him; so that it being a great frost, he called a Council of War, wherein it was resolved that a general assault should be made upon the place. The King sent men to try whether the ice would bear or no, who brought word it would; thereupon he drew up his army and marched towards the Castle: but the enemy having planted some guns on a Lighter that lay near the Town, he commanded some men to attack it, who in two hours time beat the *Danes* out, cast the Ordance over board, and burnt it. By this time the morning was so far advanced, that it was thought more convenient to storm the Town another time, and drew off to their former station.

Retire.

And again attempt it.

The next night about one in the morning, the king of *Sweden* ordered his Generals to begin the assault, which they performed with great courage and resolution; and though their chief Commanders were slain or wounded in the action, their places were presently supplyed by the kings care and vigilance. The *Danes* had made many holes in the ice of the Ditches, which made it very troublesom to the *Swedes* to passe over; yet they got to the foot of the works, but those that ventured to get upon them, were beaten back and killed by the besieged. This was a bloody engagement, the greatest part of the *Swedes* superiour Officers being either killed or wounded. *Field Marshall Steinbock* perceiving that the squadron of the *Finlanders* was put hard to it, yet that they kept their ground and fought manfully, marched with his squadron to relieve them; but as he was marching, going over the bridge, was shot through the body and fell down dead. The king also ordered Major General *Vevesser* to march to the relief of another squadron, who had the same fortune as *Steinbock*, being killed in the encounter. So that the king of *Sweden* seeing his forces so ill treated in all places, caused a retreat to be sounded, drawing off his men in good order to their former quarters. The *Swedes* in this assault lost near upon 1500 men, the greatest losse falling upon the greatest Officers. The *Danes*, by this stout opposition regained their lost repute in the opinion of the World, and men now think, that the best way for the *Swedes* is to make peace with the *Dane*, and make him his friend whom he is not able to make his subject.

But are beaten.

Steinbock killed.

Vevesser killed.

The great preparations for sea by the *Hollanders*, gave jealousie to their neighbours, which made the *English* provide a strong fleet, to secure their interest in the *Baltick* sea, which set sail *March* 26. under the command of General *Montaigue*, and arrived safely in the *Sound* the sixth of *April*, being saluted by the Castle of *Cronenburgh*, and complemented by the two kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*: it is the hopes of most, that this fleet may be a great means to bring the two Northern kings to the more speedy agreement.

The English send a fleet to the Sound.

Not long before this the Protector of *England* summoned a Parliament, who proceeded in several things in order to the settlement of that land; but several things being brought into debate and voted, which did not please all parties, the Protector by advice of his Council and Officers of the army, dissolved them; whether for the better or worser settlement of affairs, time will shew.

The English Protector summons a Parliament, which is dissolved.

Presently

Presently upon this comes news of a Peace and Marriage between *France* and *Spain*: In which also the *Spanish* fleet was lately arrived in *Gallicia*, and the *French* having besieged and taken what they held of the Spaniards, as *Valentia*, *Marsens*, *Gravelins*, &c. and receive the Prince of *Conde* into favour, though for the present he should not come to *Paris*: as also news from the Duke of *Lorrain* to his principality, excepting that *Nancy* the chiefest City, should continue in *French* hands for some years: and the *Spaniard* on his side was obliged to give his Daughter the Princesse of *Spain*, the Country of *Artois*, *Cambresy*, and the County of *Roussillon*, as a dowry with her, to the king of *France*. But this is an affair will take up much time to be perfectly concluded; whereupon the most judicious are of opinion, though this treaty may produce a marriage, in regard the succession to the Crown of *Spain* is secured by the birth of a second Prince; yet that a cessation or truce for a certain term of years will be the most that will be agreed upon at this present. *Peace and Marriage between France and Spain.*

And with this must we at this present conclude The History of this Iron Age.

FINIS.

A Catalogue of Book printed for, and to be ſold by *Thomas Davies*, at the Bible over againſt the little *North Door* of St. Pauls Curch.

Biſhop Andrews *his Lectures, which he preached at St. Giles* Cripplegate, *and elſewhere; with a Preface written by Mr.* Thomas Pierce, *Miniſter* of Brington *in* Northamton Shire. folio.

A Commentary upon the whole Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Paul *to the* Epheſians, *wherein the Text is learnedly, and fruitfully opened; with a Logical Analyſis, Spiritual and holy obſervations, Confutation of Arminianiſm and Popery, and ſound edification of the diligent Reader, by Mr.* Paul Bayn, *ſometimes preacher of Gods Word at* St. Andrews *in* Cambridge: *The fifth Edition, to which is added the life of the Author, and a Table of all the Doctrines.* folio.

Willſon *his plain Commentary on the whole Epiſtle to the* Romans. folio.

Hewes *his Phraſes in Engliſh and Latin, with an augmentation of ſeveral phraſes, by* Alex. Roſſe, *a Book very uſeful for all Grammer Schools.* octavo.

The Subſtance of Chriſtian Religion, methodically handled in LII. *Lectures on choſen Texts of Scripture, learnedly and ſolidly illuſtrated, with apt Doctrines, Reaſons, and Uſes; By that late, famous Labourer in Gods Vineyard,* Wil. Ames, *Doctor in Divinity, and Profeſſor thereof at* Franeker *in* Friezland. octavo.

Baſilius Valentinus *his laſt Will and Teſtament, ſhewing the waies he wrought to obtain the Philoſophers Stone, and taught it to his fellow Collegians.* octavo.

Ougtredi *Trigonometria, hoc eſt modus computandi Triangulorum latera & Angulos, ex Canone Mathematico traditus & demonſtratus.* Quarto.

A diſcourſe of the Empire of Germany, *and of the Election and Crowning the Emperour and King of the* Romans, *with the intereſts of the Electors, and the reaſons why the preſent Emperor was lately choſen; By* James Howel, *Eſq.* octavo.

A Diſcourſe made in the ſolemne Aſſembly of Nobles and learned men, at Montpelier *in* France, *of the cure of wounds by the Powder of Sympathy, with the manner of making and applying the ſaid Powder; By Sr.* Kenelm Digby, *Knight.*

An Explication of the 12. Minor Prophets, by Da. Stokes, *Doctor in Divinity.* octavo.

By whom alſo all ſorts of Latine Books tranſported from beyond the Seas, are to be ſold.

There is newly extant, The Life and Reign of King Charles, *from his birth to his death, by* Lambert Wood. *Gent.*

Panacea, or the wonderful vertues of Tobacco, *with its operation and uſe in Phyſick and Chyrurgery, by* Dr. Everard.

A Collection of all the Proverbs uſed in all Languages, both Engliſh, French, Dutch, Italian, *and* Spaniſh, *Alphabetically digeſted by* N. R. *Gent.*

The Nullity of Church Cenſures, or Excommunication not of Divine Inſtitution, but meerly humane Invention, by the famous Tho. Eraſtus.

All ſold by *Simon Miller* at the Star in St. *Pauls* Church yard near the West end.